



7c  
- 11.2  
- 11.3a  
1 11.2

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01201 0606









MDCCXCII



---

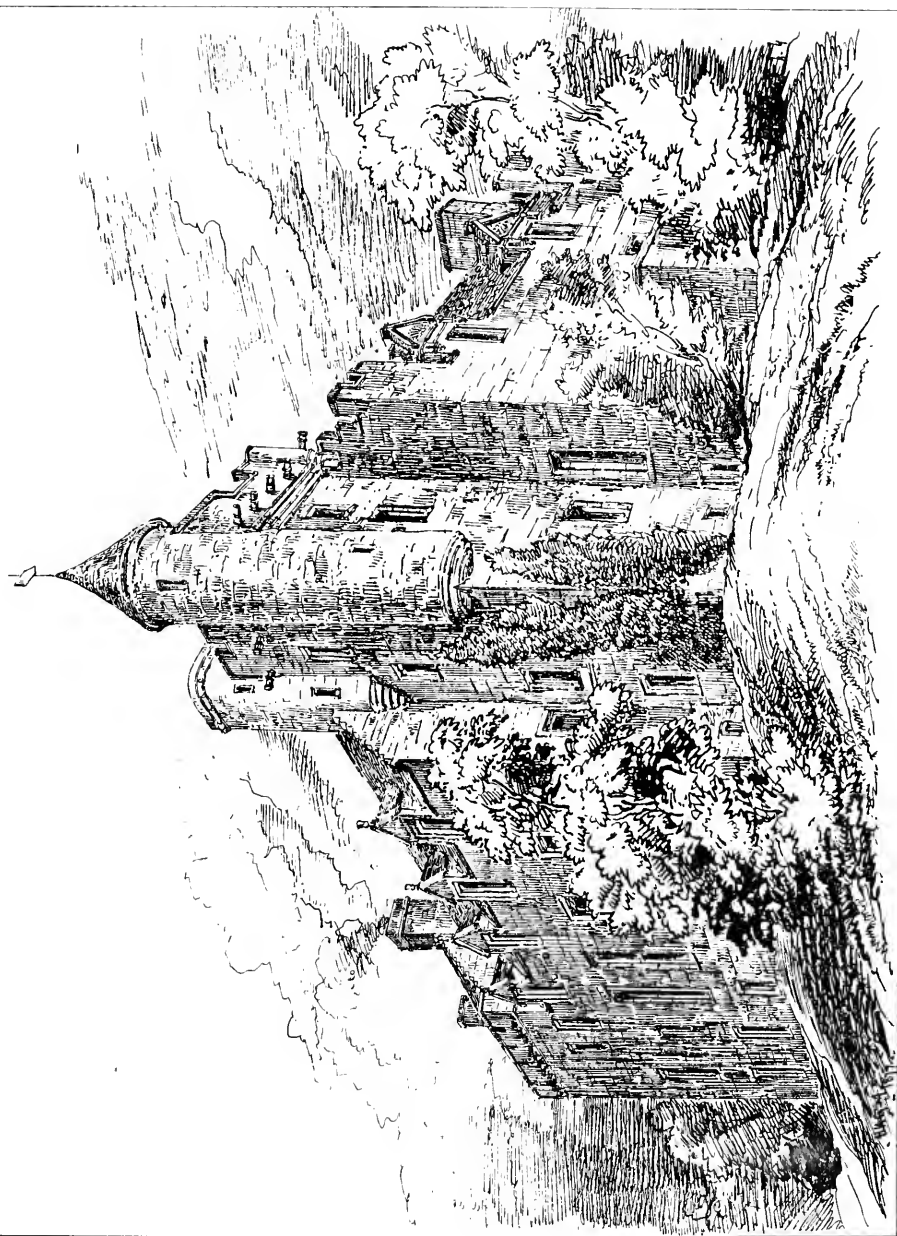
Armstrong, *William Bruce*  
Bruce of Airth and their  
Cadets

STL

1892

1984122





AIRTH CASTLE STIRLINGSHIRE FROM THE SOUTH EAST







Bruce of Airth



*Sir James Balfour Paul, Lord Lyon King of Arms  
with the authors Complements*

IMPRESSION:

*One Hundred and Five Copies.*

No. ...10....

*with extra illustrations*



THE BRUCES OF AIRTH  
AND THEIR CADETS



THIS work, which is intended for private circulation, is extracted from a larger miscellaneous collection on which the author has been engaged for many years, bearing upon the history of the family of Bruce.

It is limited to the House of Bruce of Airth and its cadet branches, and is designed to present for the information of the descendants of the house of Airth, every fact that he has been able to collect bearing on the genealogy of that house, and the families descended from it.

The Author takes this opportunity of thankfully acknowledging the obligation he is under to Mrs. Soady of Bruerne House, Southsea, heiress of line of the families of ~~Bruce~~, Elphinstone, and Dundas of Airth, for permitting him to examine the large and valuable collection of family documents which have descended to her; also the assistance he has received from Thomas Dickson, Esq., LL.D., the Rev. Walter Macleod, Miss Emma M. Walford, the late R. R. Stodart, Esq., James Guthrie, Esq., J. M. Gray, Esq., and Robert B. Armstrong, in the preparation of the work.







## INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER ON THE ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY OF BRUCE OF AIRTH

ALL genealogists<sup>1</sup> who have hitherto treated of this subject are agreed in stating that Edward Brus, younger son of Robert de Brus of Clackmannan by Isabel Stewart, married Agnes, eldest daughter and co-heiress of William de Erth or Airth, and that in this way the Estate of Airth came into the Bruce family, and the baronial house of Bruce of Airth thus founded. Recent investigations, however, would seem to throw considerable doubt if not entire discredit on this account, and the author is bound to admit, that so far as he knows, no documentary evidence exists to support it.

Mrs. Cumming Bruce<sup>2</sup> states that she has seen amongst the writs then preserved at Blair Castle, a charter dated Falkland, 24 April 1417, from Robert, duke of Albany, Regent, to William of Crauford of Manuel, knight, of the lands of Erth Chalmerlane, in which Edward Brus is mentioned as husband of Agnes de Erth. Drummond<sup>3</sup> also in his history of the Bruce family speaks of this charter and of the same personages being mentioned in it. The author has lately been kindly permitted by the present owner of the Blair writs to examine them, and finds that in this charter<sup>4</sup> there is no mention whatever made of either Edward Brus or Agnes de Erth.

Against the traditionary account of the origin of the Bruces of Airth before mentioned, we have the following formidable array of facts, viz. :—

“ Agnes of Airth,<sup>5</sup> named as the wife of John Levingstone, was one of the heiresses of Sir William of Erth or Airth, of Plane, in the County

<sup>1</sup> An Historical account of the Noble Family of Brus or Bruce, by Nathaniel Johnston, M.D., Harleian mss. B.M., No. 3579, A.D. 1691.

Noble British Families, Part iii., by H. Drummond.

Douglas Baronage, p. 150.

Nisbet's Heraldry, vol. i. p. 142.

“ Bruces and the Cumyns,” pp. 313-318.

<sup>2</sup> “ Bruces and the Cumyns,” pp. 318-638.

<sup>3</sup> Noble British Families, Part iii. p. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Document No. 21.

<sup>5</sup> Ninth Report, Historical mss. Commission, Part ii. p. 231, Monuments of Sir Robert Dalzell of Binns, Reported on by William Fraser.



of Stirling, the last male of a baronial family, the first member of which on record is named 1271. Agnes of Erth was the eldest of three sisters who are said to have carried the possession of Erth to the families of Bruce, Drummond, and Somerville. This statement, however, on investigation seems to be incorrect. Agnes of Erth is said to have married first before 1417, Edward Bruce, second son of Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmannan. It is admitted, however, that Edward Bruce never was in possession of Airth. Agnes of Airth is said to have married, secondly, an Elphingstone; her second sister Marjory is said to have married a Drummond, and to have carried Carnock, etc., into that family: from the papers now reported on compared with others in the charter chest of Lord Elphingstone, the following facts seem proved: That whether Agnes of Airth married Edward Bruce or not, she was still in possession of Erth<sup>1</sup> or Erthbeg in 1440 and later. Before 1440 she was the wife<sup>1</sup> of John Livingstone of Manerstoun, having been previously married to a Hamilton<sup>2</sup> of Bathcat, by whom she had a son Patrick. In 1471 she was infeft<sup>3</sup> as nearest heir of her sister Marjory, in a portion of the barony of Plane. In 1463 Agnes of Airth granted<sup>4</sup> to Agnes Livingstone, her daughter, and Alexander Forster her daughter's husband, the lands of Carnock and others in Stirlingshire, which grant was confirmed by James III. in March 1471.

These facts render the statement that these lands were carried by Marjory Airth into the Drummond family somewhat doubtful. Further, instead of Airthbeg being obtained by the Elphingstones through a marriage with Agnes of Airth, as stated by Nisbet, that land did not come into their possession till after her decease, and then by ordinary purchase. Regarding the third sister Elizabeth, no positive evidence exists in these charter chests."

So far I quote from Mr. (now Sir William) Fraser, but the following facts seem proved by the documents quoted:—

1. That in 1440 Agnes de Erth was wife of John Livingston of Manerstoun.<sup>5</sup>

2. That she had been previously married to a Hamilton, and that her son Patrick Hamilton of Bathcat is called "her son and heir."<sup>6</sup>

3. About 1458, that Alexander Forrester, son of Torwood, was

<sup>1</sup> Document No. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Document No. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Document No. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Document No. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Document No. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Document No. 2.



married to Agnes Livingston, daughter of Agnes de Erth by John Livingston of Manerstoun.<sup>1</sup>

4. That Agnes de Erth had [probably by John Livingston of Manerstoun] another daughter, Christian, who on 22 January 1488-89 was wife of William Scott.<sup>2</sup>

5. That Agnes de Erth was in 1471 heir of her sister Marjory, deceased, and that Marjory [if, as stated, she married a Drummond] had no heirs of her body, and that Agnes de Erth was alive in 1471.<sup>3</sup>

6. That Elizabeth de Erth, one of Agnes' sisters, married Thomas Somerville, son of William, lord Somerville, and had by him a son William Somerville, who was then her apparent heir 1458-59.<sup>4</sup>

7. That Elizabeth de Erth was alive in 1511, and that David Somerville of Plane was then her heir-apparent.<sup>5</sup>

8. That Elizabeth de Erth was a widow before she married Thomas Somerville.<sup>6</sup>

9. That John Livingston of Manerstoun [Agnes de Erth's husband] was dead and Agnes a widow 14 August 1465.<sup>7</sup>

---

The facts bearing on the history of Agnes de Erth's two sisters, Marjory and Elizabeth, have no relation to the subject of this chapter, but I think them of sufficient interest to record them here.

---

So far there is no evidence of the marriage of Edward Brus and Agnes de Erth, or that he was the son of Robert Brus of Clackmannan, or even that he ever existed at all.

The next person in the pedigree of the Bruces of Airth usually recorded is Robert,<sup>8</sup> or Sir Robert, Brus, who is stated to have been son and heir of Edward Brus and Agnes de Erth. It is also stated<sup>8</sup> that this Robert married a daughter of Sir Alexander Livingston of Callendar, also that he was forfeited and beheaded with several of the Livingstons and others, 19 January 1449-50; it is also quoted<sup>8</sup> in proof of this statement, "Black Acts of Parliament, 1449-50," but the Black Acts do not men-

<sup>1</sup> Documents Nos. 2, 4, 9, 13.

<sup>2</sup> Document No. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Document No. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Document No. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Document No. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Document No. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Document No. 14.

<sup>8</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyus," p. 318.



tion this subject at all, nor is there any proof whatever of the marriage with Sir Alexander Livingston's daughter, or of this Robert having been executed as before mentioned. But the following<sup>1</sup> occurs, "Now he thought it was high time to attempt the Livingstons, whereupon he caus'd Alexander, the head of the family, and his son James and also Robert, the King's treasurer, and David, to be summon'd to an assembly at Edinburgh; and of his friends Robert Bruce, James and Robert Dundass, of these Alexander and the two Dundasses were sent back to prison to Dumbarton, the rest were put to death."

In Crawford's notes<sup>2</sup> on Mr. George Buchanan's History of Scotland, published in Edinburgh 1708, page 94 [commenting on the original edition in Latin of Buchanan's History], occurs the following, "p. 379, line 4, 'Alexandrum familiae,' Alexander, Lord Livingston, the late Governor, James, Master of Livingston; line 6, 'Robertum Brussium,' Sir Robert Bruce of Airth, *Ibid.* 'Jac and Rob Dundassios,' The Laird of Dundass and his brother. The Lord Livingston's mother had been a sister of Dundass."

From this it appears that Crawford considered that the Robert Bruce mentioned by Buchanan as being executed on this occasion, was Sir Robert Bruce of Airth. The following extract from Asloan's ms.<sup>3</sup> bears on the execution of this Robert Bruce:—

"Ane schort memoriale of the Scottis corniklis.

"That samyn yere the XIX day of Januare, James the *thrid* [*sic*] helde his first Parliament at Edinburgh, unto the quhilk Parliament thar was forfaltit Schir Alexander Levingstoun, lord Kalendar, and James Dundas of that ilk, and Robert Bruce the lard of Clackmanan's brother, and James of Levingstoun, sone and air to the said Alexander, was put to deid, and Robyne of Levingstoun of Lithgu, that tyme comptrollar was put to deid, baith togidder on the Castel hill thar heidis stricken of."

From these extracts I think there can be no doubt that a Robert Bruce was executed on this occasion, but who he was seems very doubtful; if, as Crawford thinks, he was Robert Bruce of Airth and consequently

<sup>1</sup> Buchanan's History of Scotland, revised by Bond, 1722, vol. ii. p. 22.

<sup>2</sup> British Museum, 600, B 13.

<sup>3</sup> Asloan's ms. is in the library at Auchenleck

House, Ayrshire. Excerpts from it were printed by Thomas Thompson, early in the nineteenth century, from which, p. 26, this extract is taken. Also *Ibid.* p. 42.





son to Edward Bruce and Agnes de Erth, he could not have been, as Asloan states, the laird of Clackmannan's brother.

It is also stated<sup>1</sup> that in a charter of James II. to Alexander Bruce of Stanehous, 26 December 1451, Alexander Bruce is styled son of Robert Bruce of Airth, but this is not the case, the charter not mentioning Alexander's parentage at all. In fact, of this Robert, as well as of his reputed father Edward, we know nothing, nor have we any proof of his existence even, unless he is the Robert mentioned by Buchanan and Asloan as having been executed in January 1449-50, of which there is no proof.

It would appear then that the first of the family of Bruce of Airth, of whom we have any authentic account, is Alexander Bruce of Stanehouse; that he was a son of Robert Bruce who was executed, January 7, 1449-50, and grandson of Edward Bruce and Agnes de Erth, seems from the following facts to be most improbable.

We find Alexander Bruce of Stanehous obtaining a charter<sup>2</sup> from Lawrence, lord Abernethy, 21 January 1449-50 [just two days after his reputed father was beheaded], of a piece of land in Stanehous.

Then in December 1451 he gets a charter<sup>3</sup> from James II. of the lands of Lethbertscheillis, etc. Again in 1452, 1456, 1464, he gets charters<sup>4</sup> from the Abbot of Holyrood and James II. of portions of Airth, which was probably the first footing of the Bruce family in that place.

Alexander is witness to a charter<sup>5</sup> 12th February 1463-64, from Agnes de Erth to Alexander Forrester and Agnes Levynston; this is the only transaction in which Alexander Bruce of Stenhous and his supposed grandmother Agnes de Erth, are mentioned together, as far as we know.

He is called *Sir* Alexander by Mrs. Cumming Bruce, but there does not appear to be any proof that he was a knight. His wife's name is proved to have been "Jonete," but there is no evidence [except a 17th century document<sup>6</sup> found amongst the Blair writs, giving the genealogy of the Bruces of Airth from this Alexander downwards, but not tracing it further than to him] that she was a daughter of the Lord Livingston, as stated by Mrs. Cumming Bruce. The genealogy<sup>6</sup> before alluded to

<sup>1</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 601.

<sup>2</sup> Document No. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Document No. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Documents Nos. 17, 18, 19.

<sup>5</sup> Document No. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.



states that by Lord Livingston's daughter Alexander had no issue, and that he married secondly a daughter of Malcolm Forrester of Torwoodhead, and by her had six sons.

† Alexander was dead in 1487.<sup>1</sup> This is all we know for certain of Alexander Bruce of Stanehous, and from him the pedigree of the Bruces of Airth is complete down to Alexander, the last of the line, who died in 1665.

## DOCUMENTS REFERRED TO IN THE FOREGOING CHAPTER.

### No. I.

Notarial Instrument narrating that Dame Agnes of Erth, spouse of John Levyingston of Mannerstoun, did, with consent of her husband, resign into the hands of Sir John Lindsay, Lord of the barony of Erth, her lord superior in that part, her lands of Erthbeg, with the pertinents lying in the foresaid barony, which resignation, when removed from the personal presence of her husband upon the grounds of the lands of Bynnis, and interrogated by the notary before witnesses, she asserted upon oath was made of her own free will, and she added that she would never revoke it.

Done upon the grounds of the lands of Bynnis near the Castle of Mannerstoun, 14 February 1440.<sup>2</sup>

### No. II.

Charter by Agnes of Erth, daughter and one of the heirs of the deceased William of Erth of Plane, knight, with consent of her husband John Levyingstone of Mannerstoun, and her son and heir Patrick of Hamiltone of Bathcat, granting and selling to Alexander Forestare, son of Robert Forestare of Torwood, those lands of Durisale with the pertinents which Robert Richy had in lease in the barony of Plane and shire of Stirling, to be held by the said Alexander and the lawful heirs begotten between him and Agnes Levyingstone his spouse, whom failing, to the heirs of the said Alexander whomsoever, of the granter and her heirs in fee and heritage for ever for payment of a silver penny yearly at Whitsuntide if asked only. Sealed with her seal, her husband's and sons', at Linlithgow, 15 June 1458 [Seals wanting]. To the precept of Sasine for infefting Alexander Forester, dated at Linlithgow, 22 July 1460, Granter's seal is attached, bearing the legend, "S. AGNETIS DE HAMILTON."<sup>2</sup>

### No. III.

Instrument of sasine proceeding on a brief from the Chancery of King James III., dated 15 February 1471, in favour of Agnes of Erth, one of the daughters and heirs of a

<sup>1</sup> Document No. 20.

Part ii. p. 185, Muniments of the Lord Elphinstone.

<sup>2</sup> Ninth Report, Historical MSS. Commission,

† It has since been proved by a letter brief in the possession of the Comte de Bruce that Alexander was a legitimate son of Sir Robert Bruce 3<sup>rd</sup> of Gluchmanran.



late honorable man, William of Erth of Plane. The brief states that the said Agnes had been duly retoured heir to her sister Marjory, who died last vest and seised in the sixteen pound land of the barony of Plane, that the said Agnes was her sister's nearest heir in the third part of the said lands, which were held of the King in chief, and directs seisin to be given, taking security for 14s. 7d. of duplicand of blenchferme for the said third part. Seisin is given by Malcolm Forestar of Torwood, Sheriff-Depute for Stirling, who for greater evidence and witness of the same, took a black ox valued at two merks from John Grahame, then tenant and husbandman of the said lands, and a hairy bonnet of a saffron colour for the upper cloth of the aforesaid Agnes. Sasine is given at the toft or manor-place then inhabited by William Bruce, tenant and husbandman of the said lands. 23 February 1470(?)–71.<sup>1</sup>

## No. IV.

Copy [contemporary] of a Charter under the Great Seal by King James III., dated 7 March 1470, granting to Alexander Forester and Agnes of Levingstone, his spouse, the lands of Crannock, Carbrok, Garcabir, and Durisale, in the barony of Plane and shire of Stirling, which formerly belonged to Agnes of Erth, one of the daughters and heirs of the late William of Erth of Plane, knight, and which she had resigned and overgiven in the King's hands, to be held by the said Alexander and Agnes, and the longer liver of them and their heirs, of the King and his heirs and successors in fee and heritage for the services due and wont.<sup>1</sup>

## No. V.

Transumpt, dated 20 October 1470, of an indenture made at Stirling of 6 December 1439, betwixt Sir John Lindsay, lord of the Byres, on one part, and his cousing John Levingstone and Dame Agnes, his spouse, on the other part, by which the former agrees to give John Livingstone heritable possession of certain lands in the barony of Abercorn, etc. It is also agreed that Dame Agnes shall have from the Lord of the Byres heritable possession of her part of Erthbeg and thereafter shall freely resign her portion into his hands, and if the lands of Erthbeg are recovered lawfully from the hands of Sir John Lindsay by Dame Agnes and her heirs, John Levingstoun binds himself to pay £23 Scots of expenses.<sup>2</sup>

## No. VI.

Confirmation to Thomas Somerville [son of William, Lord Somerville] and Elizabeth de Erth, one of the heirs of the late Sir William de Erth, knight of Plane, of the lands of Craigs quarter, Puller, Mills quarter, Eurequisne quarter in the barony of Plane, also seven parts of the said barony of lands of Cranook, Glorate, and barony of Fordale respectively which the said Elizabeth resigned in her widowhood, 27 February 1449–50.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eleventh Report of the Historical MSS. Commission, Part ii. p. 186.

Part ii. p. 232, Muniments of Sir Robert Dalzell, Bart., of Binns.

<sup>2</sup> Ninth Report, Historical MSS. Commission,

<sup>3</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. iv. No. 3.



## No. VII.

Confirmation to William Somerville, son and heir-apparent of Thomas Somerville of lands of Innercushna quarter, Mylne quarter, and Craigs quarter in the barony of Plane, on his own resignation, reserving to his said father Thomas Somerville and Elizabeth his wife their frank-tenement during their respective lives. 3 March 1458-59.<sup>1</sup>

## No. VIII.

Charter to Gilbert, lord Kennedy, of the lands of Glenstanchel in the earldom of Carrick and shire of Ayr, which Marjory de Erth personally resigned at Doune in Menteith. Dated 16th February 1465-66.<sup>2</sup>

## No. IX.

Confirmation of Charter by Agnes de Erth, daughter and one of the heirs of the late William de Erth of Plane, knight, in favour of Alexander Forrester of Torwood of her part of the lands of Carnok falling to her as heir aforesaid, which she sells to the said Alexander Forrester and Agnes Livingston his spouse, 27 January 1468-69. Alexander Bruce of Stanehouis is a witness to the charter, which is dated at Stirling, 12 February 1463-64.

## No. X.

Confirmation of Charter of sale by James Livingston of Mannerstoun to Mr. James Henderson, General Clerk of Justiciary of his lands of Fordell. The charter is dated 7 April 1511.<sup>3</sup>

## No. XI.

Charter by Elizabeth Erth, lady of Plane, whereby she sells, with consent of her son and apparent heir, David Somerville of Plane, to the said Mr. James Henderson her seventh part of the lands of Fordell, dated at Edinburgh, 7 April 1511. Confirmation dated at Stirling 9 April 1511.<sup>4</sup>

## No. XII.

Sasine given to Agnes of Erth and her sisters Margaret and Elizabeth of the lands of Glorat 1455.<sup>5</sup>

## No. XIII.

Confirmation by the King, dated 27 January 1468, of a charter granted by Agnes de Erth, daughter and one of the heirs of the late William de Erth of Plane, in favour of Alexander Forester of Torwood and Agnes Livingston his spouse, of the part of Kernock which belonged to the granter in the barony of Plane. Date of charter, 12 February 1463-64.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. v. No. 51.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Lib. vi. No. 37.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* Lib. vii. No. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xvii. No. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, 1455.

<sup>6</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. vii. No. 13.





## No. XIV.

Confirmation, dated 22 January 1488-89, of a Charter by Agnes de Erth, spouse of the late John Livingston of Manerstoun, daughter and one of the heirs of the late Sir William de Erth, knight, lord of Plane, in favour of William Scott and Cristiane de Erth his spouse, daughter of the said Agnes, of the lands of the fourth part of the barony of Fordale in Fife. The Charter is dated at Fordale, 14 August 1465.<sup>1</sup>

## No. XV.

Alexander de Bruse of the Stanehous had, 26 December 1451, a Charter from James II. to himself and his spouse Jonete of the lands of Lethbertscheilles, etc.<sup>2</sup>

## No. XVI.

Alexander de Broyce de Stanehous had a Charter, 21 January 1449-50, from Alexander, lord Abernethy, of a piece of land in the town and territory of Stanehous.<sup>3</sup>

## No. XVII.

Alexander de Broyse de Stanehous had a Charter, 23 March 1452, from Archibald, abbot of Holyrood, and his convent, of five oxgates of land of Erth in the barony of Kerse.<sup>4</sup>

## No. XVIII.

Alexander de Broise of Stanehous and Jonet his spouse had a Charter from James II., 8 January 1456-57, of three oxgates of Erth on the north of the Peel.<sup>5</sup>

## No. XIX.

Alexander de Broise of Stanehous had a Charter from the Abbot of Holyrood of six oxgates of Erth confirmed under the Great Seal 1464.<sup>6</sup>

## No. XX.

Reversion by Robert the Broys, son to the deceased Alexander Broys of the Stanehous, to Thomas Forestar of Carnok, 20 August 1487.<sup>7</sup>

## No. XXI.

Robertus, Dux Albanie comes de fife et de Menteth ac gubernator regni Scocie, omnibus probis hominibus totius regni predicti clericis et laicis salutem. Sciatis nos dedisse concessisse et hac presenti Carta nostra confirmasse dilecto i fideli nostro Wiltmo de Craufurde de Manuel militi totas i integras terras de Erth chavmyrlaine cu pertinenciis iacentes infra vicecomitatum de Striuelyne. Que quidem terre fuerunt dicti Willmi de Craufurde hereditarie tente in capite de carissimo consanguineo nro comite de Douglas. Et quas terras i superioritate earundem dicti Willm i comes non vi aut metu ducti nec

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xii. No. 198.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Lib. xii. No. 140.

<sup>3</sup> Sixth Report, Hist. mss. Com., Part ii. p. 185.

<sup>4</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 636. Airth Writs, No. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Airth Writs, No. 2.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* No. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Sixth Report, Historical mss. Commission, Part ii. p. 186.



errore lapsi s3 merd ī spontanea voluntate sud nobis personaliter ī per fras suas patentes in presencia pluriū nobiliū procerum ī baronū p fustum ī baculum sursum reddiderūt pureq3 simpliciter resignarāt. Ac totum ius ī clameumque iu dictis terris et superioritate earundem habuerunt vel habere poterunt pro se et heredibus suis omnino quitaclearāt imperpetuū. Quas uero terras de Erth chavmerlay cum pertinenciis do presenti annectimus ī vnimus baronie de manuell pertinenti dicto Wiltmo de Craufurde militi. Tenendas habendas ī possidendas omnes ī singulas p̃uominatas terras cū pertinenciis prefato Wiltmo de Craufurde ī heredibus suis de domino nro rege ī heredibus suis in feodo ī hereditate imperpetuū p omnes rectas metas suas antiquas ī diuisas in vnam integram ī liberam baroniam cū furca ī fossa sok sak thol theme infangend theif ī outfangend theif cum tenandriis ī liberetenencium seruiciis cū curiis et eschaetis et curiarum exitibus cum molendinis multuris et eorū sequelis. Ac cū omnibus aliis ī singulis libertatibus commoditatibus assiamendis et iustis pertinenciis quibuscunq3 ad dictas terras cū pertinenciis spectantibus seu iuste spectare valentibus q̃modolibet in futurū libere quiete plenarie integre honorifice bene ī in pace, Reddendo domino nro regi ī heredibus suis prefatus Wiltms et herodes sui de dictis terris cū pertinenciis tres sectas ad tria placita capitalia Striuelyne annuatim tenend cū wardis releiuis ī maritagii cū contigerint de eisdem. Pro omni alio seruicio seculari exaccione vel demanda que de dictis terris cū pertinenciis exigi poterūt alicqualiter vel requiri. In cuius rei testimoniū presenti carte nre magnū sigillum officii nri apponi precipimus, Testibus Reuerendo in xpo patre Gilberto cpo Aberdonen cancellario Scocie, Murdaco sen de Kinclavin milite p̃nogenito nro, Johanne comite Buchanie filio nostro, Wilto de Borthwick, Roberto de Maxwell, Johanne forstare militib3, et Andrea de Hawike rectore de Listoun secretario nro. Apud Falklande vicesimo quarto die mensis Aprilis Anno domini millesimo quadrigentesimo decimo septimo, et gubernacionis nre duodecimo.

Indorsed.—The lett<sup>r</sup> of ye Duke of Albany off ye lande of ye haill of Erthe Chaumerlan 1417.

A large fragment of the Great Seal is attached.<sup>1</sup>

#### TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING CHARTER.

Robert, duke of Albany, earl of Fife and Menteth, and Governor of the kingdom of Scotland, To all good men of the whole kingdom aforesaid, clerical and lay, greeting. Know ye that we have given and granted and by this our present charter have confirmed to our beloved and faithful William of Craufurde of Manuel, knight, all and the entire lands of Erth Chaumerlain with the appurtenances lying within the sheriffdom of Stirling, which said lands were of the said William of Craufurde by inheritance and held in capite of our dearest cousin the Earl of Douglas. The which lands together with the superiority of the same the said William and the Earl, of their own free will, and by their letters patent in the presence of many nobles, great men, and barons, by staff and baston, personally and purely and simply resigned and surrendered to us and not by force or compulsion nor by error. And they entirely quitclaimed for themselves and their heirs for ever, all their right and claim which they had or might have in the said lands or in the superiority of the same. The which lands of Erth Chaumerlain with the appurtenances we presently annex and unite to the barony of Manuel belonging to the said William of Craufurde, knight to be

<sup>1</sup> Original Charter in the possession of Mrs. Soady, heiress of line of the ~~Barons~~ <sup>Brucses</sup> of Airth.



had, held and possessed all and singular the aforesaid lands with the appurtenances by the aforesaid William of Craufurde and his heirs of our Lord the King and his heirs in fee and heritage for ever by all their right and ancient metes and bounds in one whole and free barony, with pit and gallows, sok, sak, toll, theme, infangtheif and onfangtheif, with tenandries, and with the services of free tenants, with courts and escheats, the issues of courts with mills, multures and their sequels, and with all and singular the other liberties, commodities, easements and lawful appurtenances whatsoever to the said lands with the appurtenances belonging, or which may in any manner justly belong thereto in future, freely, quietly, fully, wholly, honourably, well, and in peace, the foresaid William and his heirs giving to our Lord the King and his heirs for the foresaid lands with the appurtenances three suits at the capital pleas to be held at Stirling yearly, with the wards, reliefs and marriages thereof as they shall happen for all other secular service, exaction and demand which might be in any way exacted or required from the said lands and appurtenances. In testimony whereof we have commanded the Great Seal of our office to be set to this our present Charter, These being witnesses, the Reverend Father in Christ, Gilbert, bishop of Aberdeen, Chancellor of Scotland, Murdock Stewart, of Kinclavin, our eldest son, John, earl of Buchan, our son, William of Borthwick, Robert of Maxwell, and John Forstare, knights, and Andrew of Hawick, rector of Listoun, our secretary.

At Falkland the 24th day of the month of April Anno Domini 1417, and in the 12th year of our Regency.

[NOTE.—This Charter has been given here in full, not because it bears any part in the history of the Bruces of Airth, but because it has been relied upon as evidence of the marriage of Edward Brus and Agnes de Erth, neither of whom is mentioned in it.]



## BRUCES OF AIRTH

† ALEXANDER BRUCE of the Stanehous and of Airth had numerous charters<sup>1</sup> from the Abbots of Holyrood and from James II. and III. and others, from 1451 to 1468; the charter<sup>2</sup> of James II. to him and his wife Janet, was confirmed to his grandson in 1489. Alexander died *ante* 1487.<sup>3</sup> He is said to have married,<sup>4</sup> first, Jonet, daughter of the first Lord Livingston, by whom he had no issue; that her name was Jonet, there is no question, but that she was a daughter of Lord Livingston's there is no proof except a memorandum<sup>5</sup> amongst the Blair Writs. He is also stated, on the authority of the same memorandum, to have married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir Malcolm Forester of Torwoodhead, and by her to have had issue six sons, viz. :—

1. John, died during his father's lifetime.
2. Sir Alexander of Brigham and Earlshall.
3. Edward of Kinnaird.
4. Lucas of Cultmalundie, who married<sup>6</sup> Katherine Barbour, co-heiress of Cultmalundie; they had one son, Henry Bruce of Cultmalundie, who was killed<sup>7</sup> at the siege of Bray in France, 1516, when this family ended.
5. Robert of Auchenbowie and Bynning.
6. David, incorrectly<sup>8</sup> called "of Kinnaird."

JOHN, the eldest son, was usually styled of "the Stanehous," which property seems to have been generally the residence of the heirs-apparent of the house of Airth. He was a knight, and was during his father's lifetime "slaughtered" by the Menteiths of Karse, his wife's brothers. In this feud, the full account<sup>9</sup> of which is given in the Appendix, Sir John

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. xxiv., xxxii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. xxiv.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. xxi.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. xii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. xii.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, pp. xi., xii.

† From the original Latin brief of Adam Bruce received from the Count de Bruce since the publication of this book it is proved that Alexander Bruce 1<sup>st</sup> of Stanehous and Airth was a younger son of Sir Robert Bruce 3<sup>rd</sup> Baron of Cuckinman as he is described as follows "Qui quidem Alexander Brussius fuit filius legitimus domini Roberti Brussii comarchi de Cuckinman Quinti aurati."





the Brois fell 1483 by the hand of his brother-in-law, William Menteith of Karse; Sir John married,<sup>1</sup> 1471, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Menteith of Karse, and by her had issue three sons and three daughters, viz. :—

1. Robert, succeeded his grandfather in Airth.
2. Thomas<sup>2</sup> of Lethbertscheilles.
3. James<sup>3</sup> of Mungowallis.
4. Helen,<sup>2</sup> married Menteith of Karse.
5. Janet, married<sup>4</sup> William Livingston, younger of Kilsyth, who was killed at Flodden, 1513.
6. Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> married Muir of Skaithmure.

ROBERT, the eldest son of Sir John Bruce, was served heir<sup>6</sup> to his father, 8 October 1488. At the time of his father's death he could not have been more than eleven years old, or at his grandfather's more than sixteen, if, as is stated,<sup>7</sup> his parents were married in 1471. In 1488-89 he had a precept<sup>8</sup> for a certain sum in the Lord Treasurer's accounts "For biggin of his place of Ercht that was brynt" before the battle of Sauchie by the forces of James III., at that time the house of Keir was also burnt. He was a knight, and probably the principal part of the present Castle of Airth was built by him after the burning before mentioned. Numerous documents<sup>9</sup> referring to Sir Robert will be found in the Appendix. On 29 June 1489, he had a charter<sup>10</sup> of confirmation from King James IV. of the charter of King James II. to his grandfather Alexander. Sir Robert married<sup>11</sup> Euphame, daughter of Alexander, <sup>Suend</sup>~~Count~~ Lord Montgomerie, and sister of Hugh, first Earl of Eglintoun, and was killed at Flodden, 1513, leaving issue <sup>four</sup>~~two~~ sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. Robert, succeeded his father. <sup>14</sup>~~3~~ Edward - <sup>14</sup>~~4~~ James
2. John,<sup>12</sup> mentioned as being dead 1512.
3. Isobel,<sup>13</sup> married 1505 Andreas de Methven de eodem.

<sup>1</sup> "Brucés and the Cumyns," p. 320, and Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>3</sup> "Brucés and the Cumyns," p. 320.

<sup>4</sup> Douglas Peerage, Viscount Kilsyth. Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, pp. xiii, xxxii.

<sup>7</sup> "Brucés and the Cumyns," p. 320.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. xv.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxv, xxxvi.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. xxiv.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxv, xxxvi.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. xxii.

<sup>13</sup> "Brucés and the Cumyns," p. 320.

<sup>14</sup> Appendix p[xxxv]



ROBERT, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Airth 1513, and is mentioned as heir<sup>1</sup> of the deceased Robert Brus of Erth, knight, his father, in 1513 and 1519. He is probably the Robertus de Brus mentioned as one of the Lords of the Articles, 14 June 1526.<sup>2</sup> He is also mentioned in 1545-46. He<sup>3</sup> resigned a portion of his estate to his eldest son on his marriage in 1547. Robert Bruce was married three times, first to Elizabeth Menteith,<sup>4</sup> who was a widow whose first husband's name was Erskine; she appears to have died in 1521. He married, secondly, Janet,<sup>5</sup> daughter of Sir Walter Forrester of Carden, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter. His third wife was Marian,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Sir David Bruce, seventh Baron of Clackmannan, and by her he had issue two sons and one daughter. She remarried Magnus Sinclare of Kynninmonth, the second son of William, second Lord Sinclair,<sup>7</sup> and died July 1575.

The children by the second wife were:—

1. Alexander, succeeded his father.
2. John,<sup>8</sup> witnesses numerous deeds.
3. James,<sup>9</sup> Captain Brus, a son of the Lord of Airth, is mentioned as being taken prisoner at St. Cuthbert's church with ten or twelve horsemen, and again "They musterit ilka day in contempt of utheris with many invasions on either side. Captain Hew Lauder was chosen to be serjeant-major of the Footbands in Edinbro. The rest of the captains were these, Arthur Montgomerie, James Bruce, David Melville, and Gilbert Montgomerie."

"xxij<sup>10</sup> daie of Februar 1572 Pacification, Captain James Brus is the principal capten of men at weare therein mentioned as pardoned for all deedes of hostilitie committed during the trubles and before the last day of July bypast. Subscryvit Argyle, Huntlie, Montrois, Arbroath, Ruthven, R. Boyd.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. xiv., xxxiii., xxxvii.

<sup>2</sup> Acts of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 301.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. xxxiii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. xiv.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxvi., xxxvii.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. xxxiii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. xv.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxviii., xxxix., xl.

<sup>9</sup> Bauatyne's Memorials, pp. 86-175-177.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. xviii.



Captain James was dead<sup>1</sup> in 1613, and married<sup>2</sup> Jean, or Katherine Hamilton, and had issue two sons,<sup>1</sup> viz. :—

- (1) Alexander, married<sup>3</sup> Margaret Edmestone.
- (2) George.<sup>4</sup>

4. William, mentioned in "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 321.

5. A daughter, also mentioned in "Bruces and the Cumyns," who married Drummond of Medhope.

The children of the third marriage were :—

6. Andrew, called of Dysart in "Bruces and the Cumyns," but he certainly was of Nethermongal<sup>5</sup> or Mongal, for he disposed that property, 10 May 1571, to his brother Alexander Bruce of Airth and his spouse Jonet Livingston; he married<sup>6</sup> Margaret Duddingstone; they grant a reversion 1572.

7. Robert of Baldrig, witnesses a deed 12 December 1580, and is mentioned<sup>7</sup> in many transactions; he was executor to his mother's will and is mentioned as her second son. He married Helen,<sup>8</sup> daughter of Harrie Drummond, first laird of Riccarton.

ALEXANDER succeeded his father *ante* 8 March 1552, as at that date he was enfefted<sup>9</sup> as "son of the deceased Robert Brus of Erth," in the lands of Erth held of Holyrood. On 1 July 1547, Sir Alexander had a charter<sup>10</sup> from Queen Mary, with consent of the Regent Arran, on his father's resignation of part of Erth, reserving his liferent and a reasonable tierce to Marion Bruce of Clackmanan, should she survive him: on 14 May 1548, Sir Alexander had another charter in the same terms of the Mill of Airth, he is mentioned in a great number of transactions,<sup>11</sup> and in October 1577, Alexander Brus of Airth is licensed<sup>12</sup> to remain at home and absent himself from the army summoned to meet the Regent at Dumfries. In 1595 "a dreadful feud fell out with the Earl of Marr on one side and the Lords Livingston, Elphinstone, and Bruce of

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. xxviii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, pp. xxviii., xxxiii., lxi.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, pp. xxviii., xxxiv.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. xxviii.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lvii.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. xxvii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, pp. xv., xxxiii., xl., xli., xliii.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. xx.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, p. xxxiii.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. xxxiii.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxiii., xxxiv., xxxvii., etc.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. xl.



Airth on the other," for a detailed account of which see Appendix.<sup>1</sup> Previcus to 19 May 1593, Sir Alexander Bruce had entered into an alliance<sup>2</sup> offensive and defensive with Alexander, lord Livingston, and others. Sir Alexander Bruce died<sup>3</sup> 16 March 1600, having been in possession of Airth forty-eight years; he appears to have been unwisely liberal to his relations, brothers, nephews, sons, and grandsons, from which may be traced the decline in the fortunes of the House of Airth, he having during his long life alienated so much property from the principal estate of the family. Sir Alexander married<sup>4</sup> Janet, second daughter of Alexander, fifth lord Livingston [by Lady Agnes Douglas, daughter of John, second earl of Morton, whose mother was the Princess Johanna, daughter of James I. of Scotland by Lady Jean Beaufort his Queen]. † Sir Alexander's will, confirmed 14 August 1600,<sup>5</sup> will be found in the Appendix,<sup>6</sup> also that of his wife who died 4 October 1599. By Janet Livingston, Sir Alexander Bruce had issue five sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. William, died during his father's lifetime, of whom presently.
2. Robert of Kinnaird, of whom presently.
3. Sir John of Kincavel was captain<sup>7</sup> of Stirling Castle 1585, had a charter from his father of West Bordland in Denny, and is mentioned in several transactions;<sup>8</sup> he ~~died 1607, having~~ married Jean,<sup>9</sup> eldest daughter of Sir Robert Drummond, third of Medhope; she is mentioned<sup>10</sup> as "Dame Jeane Drummond, lady Kincavel" in her daughter's marriage settlement, 1638; by her Sir John had issue five sons and two daughters, viz. :—
  - (1) Sir Alexander of Kincavel, ~~succeeded 1607.~~ ob. 50
  - (2) William,<sup>11</sup> succeeded to Kincavel and had a daughter Grizzel,<sup>12</sup> who married Gavin, second son of Gavin Hamilton of Raploch, 1666.
  - (3) Robert, Minister of Aberdour, he was a great traveller

BRUCES OF KINCVEL.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. xxix., xxx.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lvii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. xvi.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxvii., xxxix, etc., and Douglas Peage, Earl of Lialithgow.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. xvi.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. xvi.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. xxii.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, pp. xlv., lxii.

<sup>9</sup> Genealogy of the House of Drummond by Lord Strathallan.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. lxii.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, p. lxiv.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. lxiv.

13 *ibid* p. lxxix

† Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth sct as a lord of the Privy Council 5 June and 13 July 1592, 12 January 1592-3, 12 September 1594 and on the Convention of Estates 23 November 26 November and 27 December 1593 and 10 September 1594 Vide Reg Privy Council of Scotland Acta of those dates —  
 S. A. J. form Was Sheriff of Linlithgowshire 1613 Reg Privy Council of Scotland Acta Octo 1612 to Nov 1614  
 for 31<sup>st</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> April 1613





in Palestine, etc., he is mentioned in many transactions and had succeeded to Kincavel in 1652,<sup>1</sup> for he is then styled "of Kincavel." He is guardian to his niece Grizzel in 1666, and is again styled<sup>2</sup> "of Kincavel" on that occasion. He is also mentioned in his sister Margaret's marriage contract. Robert married Janet Watson,<sup>3</sup> relict of Mr. Andrew Aytoun; they had children,<sup>4</sup> but there is no further record of them.

- (4) Walter, minister of Inverkeithling,<sup>5</sup> was guardian to his niece Grizzel, 1652, is mentioned in his sister's marriage contract and in many other<sup>6</sup> transactions; he married Jean,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Alexander Menzies of Rotenell, and was dead<sup>8</sup> in 1674, when Jean is called his relict.
- (5) John of Wrae,<sup>9</sup> procurator to his sister Anna, 1643, he had two daughters,<sup>10</sup> heir-portioners of their father, Jean and Marion.
- (6) Margaret married,<sup>11</sup> October 1638, Sir John Stirling of Garden, Knight.
- (7) Anna married James Bruce of Powfoullis.

Shew. 86. 1695

[NOTE.—Nothing more is known of the Bruces of Kincavel.]

4. Sir Alexander of Bangour,<sup>12</sup> mentioned as "fourth son of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth," 1588. He is mentioned,<sup>13</sup> 5 September 1597, as having been "son lawful of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth," and being then deceased. He married Helen Hamilton,<sup>14</sup> [who re-married William Congleton of that Ilk as his second wife], and had issue one son and one daughter, viz. :—

- (1) Alexander of Bangour, is enfefted<sup>15</sup> as heir of Alex-

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxiv.<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxiv.<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxii.<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxii.<sup>5</sup> Appendix, pp. lxii., lxiii.,

lxiv.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, pp. lxii., lxiii.,

lxiv.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxiii.<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. lxiii.<sup>9</sup> Appendix, p. lxxix.<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. xxvii.<sup>11</sup> Appendix, p. lxii.<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. xxxiv.<sup>13</sup> Appendix, p. xlv.<sup>14</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns,"

p. 380.

<sup>15</sup> Appendix, p. xlvii.



ander Bruce of Bangour in 6 oxgates of land of Hill of Airth, 10 July 1609. He resigns<sup>1</sup> his land of Hill of Airth in favour of Sir John Bruce of Airth, 21 June 1617.

- (2) Margaret,<sup>2</sup> married William Congleton, son of William Congleton above mentioned, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of John, lord Yester.

[NOTE.—Mrs. Cumming Bruce states<sup>3</sup> that the first Alexander of Bangour was succeeded by his son *Patrick*, whose grandson, Robert Bruce, married Janet, daughter of Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, Bart., but from reference to Appendix, p. xlvii., it is clear that the first Alexander was succeeded by his son Alexander. No more is known of this branch.]

5. Robert had from his father "the chaplanrie of our Ladie aisle founded and situated on the south side of the Kirk of Airth," 30 October 1572;<sup>4</sup> he is executor<sup>5</sup> to both his father and mother's wills and mentioned therein as their youngest son, he is also stated to have had from his father<sup>6</sup> the lands of Garwell; this is an instance, not uncommon in those days, of two sons of the same parents bearing the same christian name. In 1638 an Alexander Bruce of Garwald is retoured heir<sup>7</sup> to Robert Bruce of Garwald, his father.<sup>†</sup>
6. Marion, married<sup>8</sup> William Menteith of Kerse. Marriage contract dated 13th May 1557.
7. The other<sup>9</sup> daughter died young.

WILLIAM, eldest son and apparent heir of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, was betrothed<sup>10</sup> *circa* 1573, to Jean, second daughter of John, fifth lord Fleming, and sister to John, first earl of Wigton; the marriage contract is dated 1582. A charter to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth in liferent, and William Bruce his son and apparent-heir, and Jean Fleming his spouse in fee is dated<sup>11</sup> 19 May 1592. William<sup>12</sup> died February

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. xlix.

<sup>2</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 380.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 380.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. xl.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. xvi.

<sup>6</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 321.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. x.

<sup>8</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 321; Appendix, p. xxviii.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* p. 321.

<sup>10</sup> Wood's Douglas Peerage, Earl of Wigton.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, p. xxxiv.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. xv.

<sup>†</sup> In 1628 Robert Bruce of Garwald is mentioned vide Appendix p. lxxxix  
Between 1672 and 1678 Alexander Bruce of Garwell registered arms by register 1-254



1596, as appears from his will, in which he desires that "the marriage betwix his eldest son and the Master<sup>2</sup> Elphinstoun's daughter shall take effect in the awin time and to be put presentlie to a point"—in it he mentions his wife, Jane Flemyng, and appoints her his executor, and nominates his father guardian to his children.

William Bruce is mentioned<sup>1</sup> in a great number of transactions; his widow, Jean, usually called Dame Jean Flemyng, lady Airth, resided after his death with her youngest son Patrick at Newtoun of Bothkenner, where she died, October 1630.<sup>2</sup> Her will and many documents relating to her will be found in the Appendix;<sup>3</sup> by her William Bruce had issue six sons:—

1. Sir John, succeeded his grandfather in Airth.
2. Sir William of Stenhouse, Bart.
- 3, 4, 5. Alexander, Robert, Alexander,<sup>4</sup> all died *s.p.*
6. Patrick of Newtoun.

JOHN, eldest son of William Bruce, heir-apparent of Airth, succeeded his grandfather Sir Alexander in Airth 1600. He is served heir<sup>4</sup> to his great-great-great-grandfather "Tritavus," Alexander Bruce of Stenhouse, 18 June 1601, and on same date to his great-great<sup>5</sup>-grandfather, Sir Robert Bruce "Abavus," and again to the same<sup>6</sup> on 29 August 1598, and to his grandfather<sup>7</sup> Sir Alexander "Avus," 18 June 1601. Sir Alexander Bruce,<sup>8</sup> before the death of his eldest son William, appears to have been anxious to arrange for the marriage of his grandson and heir, and a contract of marriage was entered into with the Lord Elphinstone and his son the Master of Elphinstone, as follows: "It is contracted and agreed between Robert, lord Elphinstone, Alexander, master of Elphinstone, and Margaret, third lawful daughter of Alexander, on the one side, and Sir Alexander Brus of Airth, Dame Janet Livingstone, lady Airth, his spouse, and John Brus their oy [grandson], eldest son of unquhile William Brus, younger of Airth, on the other part, whereby the said John sall marrie, God willing, and take to his lawful spouse the said Margaret Elphinstoun, and sall solempnizat and compleit the band of matrimony

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxiv., xl., xlii., xliii., etc.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cvii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. viii.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. viii.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. v.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. iv.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, pp. xlv., xlvii.



with her in face of holie kirk with all solemnities requisit betwixt the date heirof and sixteen daie of March 1601, With the substitution of the brother and sister of each respectively in the event of either predeceasing. Dated at the places of Airth and Elphinstoun, 22 March 1597." This family arrangement was made a year after the death of William Bruce, John's father, who, as will be seen from his will, was agreeable to and anxious that the proposed marriage should take place, which it accordingly did in 1601, Margaret's father being then the Master of Elphinstone, but he became Lord Elphinstone the year after. Sir John appears to have been an extravagant man, and to have completed the ruin of the family, as he sold the estate to the Earl of Linlithgow before 1620, but apparently with some condition of redemption, as his son Alexander, having married a wealthy lady in Holland, was enabled to redeem the estate. Sir John Bruce will be found mentioned in many transactions.<sup>1</sup> By Margaret Elphinstone he had issue three sons and nine daughters:—

1. Alexander, who redeemed Airth.
2. John, who died without issue, as his brother Alexander is served<sup>2</sup> heir to him, 19 Feb. 1631.
3. Michael, of whom nothing is known.
4. Jean,<sup>3</sup> married Major David Colyear, a brother-officer of her brother Alexander.
5. Helen.
6. Christian.
7. Marion,<sup>4</sup> married Oliver Paplay of Kirkwall.
8. Janet.
9. Margaret,<sup>5</sup> married Alexr. Stewart of Aberdeen.
10. Mary.
11. Rebecca.
12. Elizabeth.

Sir John Bruce was dead in 1622,<sup>6</sup> and Dame Margaret, his wife, was dead in 1643.<sup>6</sup>

. ALEXANDER, the eldest son, was never retoured heir to his father,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxiv., xlvii., xlix., l., li.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, pp. ix., li., lx.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, pp. xxvi., li., lx.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. li.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lii.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. li.





inasmuch as he had sold the estate, as before mentioned, before 1620. Alexander is mentioned,<sup>1</sup> 9 February 1631, as heir of his next younger brother John, legitimate son of the late Sir John Bruce of Airth. The lands and barony of Airth had been sold to the Earl of Linlithgow some time before 1620, and by him to the Earl of Menteith and Strathearn in 1632, when Charles I. granted him a charter of novodamus on the resignation of his ancient titles, and created him Earl of Airth, with precedence of the title of Menteith. The barony of Airth<sup>2</sup> was appraised from the said Earl of Airth by Mr. Robert Davidson,<sup>1643</sup> who disposed the same to Sir Thomas Hope of Kerse, who<sup>1645</sup> disposed the same to Mr. Thomas Hope, his son, and he, 1 October 1645, disposed the barony to Sir John Hope of Craigiehall, in liferent, and Sir ~~John~~<sup>James</sup> Hope of Waterhead, in fee; and they and the Earl of Menteith resigned Airth in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, who obtained a Crown charter thereof, 24 May 1648.<sup>3</sup> It is probable that, at the time of the sale by Sir John, some right of redemption had been reserved, and thus Alexander was enabled to recover his inheritance. In early life Alexander Bruce took service in Germany and served under Prince Rupert, and for many years in the Low Countries in the service of the States General; his commission<sup>4</sup> as captain is dated 11 April 1635 in Dutch, and one<sup>5</sup> in English from Charles II. as major of the Holland Regiment, whereof Robert Sydney is colonel, dated 3 June 1665, are in the possession of his collateral descendant, Mrs. Soady. When in Holland, Alexander married a Dutch lady, Anna Van Eck, of considerable fortune, which enabled him to redeem his family estate. He is called<sup>6</sup> Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth, 1657, but he did not return to Scotland till 1665, in the May of which year<sup>7</sup> a pass is granted to him as "Major Alexander Bruce, baron of Airth," to return to Scotland, and in the September of that year he died, the last Baron of Airth of the name of Bruce. Anna Van Eck probably died in 1674, as her will<sup>8</sup> was given in that year. Mrs. Cumming Bruce calls Alexander *Sir*<sup>8</sup> Alexander, but it is quite clear that this is a mistake, as his commission as major in 1665, the year of his death, does not so style him; he is also called Colonel on a label on his portrait by Hassenbergh,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. ix.-lx.

<sup>2</sup> "~~Bruce and the Cumyns~~" p. 324.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lix.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lix.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lx.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lv.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lvii.

<sup>8</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," pp. 324-325.

† The documents substantiating the above account are amongst the Blair MSS and have been examined by the author



1662, which seems also a mistake for the same reason, and we never find him called anything but captain and major in any document. He had issue by Anna Van Eck, one son and one daughter:—

1. Alexander, seems to have been a captain in the Dutch service. He died unmarried very shortly before his father, for he was alive<sup>1</sup> 27 August 1664, when he appears as his father's attorney, and he was a witness<sup>2</sup> to a contract of marriage, 14 December 1664, between Alexr. Bruce of Kinnaird and Helen, daughter of the deceased Robert Bruce of Clackmannan. *he signed his sister's marriage contract in 1659*
2. Jean, lady of Airth, succeeded her father and was retoured<sup>3</sup> heir to him, 13 February 1666. She married, first,<sup>4</sup> John Hamilton of Grange, who died ~~1674~~ 1674; she married, secondly,<sup>4</sup> Richard, eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Elphinstone of Calderhall, and by him had issue ~~two~~ <sup>3 sons</sup> and ~~one~~ <sup>two</sup> daughters *all dead unmarried except Elizabeth who married William Dundas*

The estate of Airth passed away through ~~Elizabeth~~ to the family of ~~Elphinstone and Dundas~~, and was sold in 1717 to Judge Graham, whose descendants now possess it.

## THE CASTLE AND CHURCH OF AIRTH.

THE fine old baronial mansion of Airth, surrounded by well-grown timber, stands on the summit of a hill of considerable elevation, and is a remarkable feature in the landscape, and one which, considered in either an architectural or historical point of view, is not devoid of interest. A lofty battlemented keep known as "Wallace's tower" forms the western portion of the Castle, from the eastern wall of which a range of buildings of considerable length and height run in an easterly direction along the brow of the hill, the southern slope of which, presenting a series of terraces, adds much to the imposing appearance of the building. This wing is joined at the north-east by a battlemented tower, which is the most

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. xxvii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, pp. vii., xxxv.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. xxvi., xxvii., xxxv. lxiv.

*† By limitation she had no children so the heir of line of Bruce of Airth would be a descendant of some of these children but who I have been unable to trace.*

*§ Jean Bruce was married at Airth Church 14 Dec 1674 by John Paterson Bishop of Glasgow to Richard Elphinstone, she died at Edinburgh 20 March 1683 and was buried at Airth "a most virtuous lady and much lamented by all that knew her" amongst his posterity of the Elphinstones. Blair 1702*



picturesque and, architecturally speaking, the most interesting portion of the building, for here we have two remarkable features : first, on the north and east a finely moulded corbelling supports a projecting parapet with gargoyles, while on the south the battlemented wall rises directly in the same plane as the building, but is relieved at intervals by gargoyles ; secondly, we find on the same building and apparently of the same period, the open corbelled bartizan, and a turret surmounted by a conical roof,—features usually supposed to belong to different periods, yet here forming portions of the same tower, and from their variety adding much to the graceful appearance of the structure. From this tower another range of buildings extends towards the north, having two highly ornamental dormer windows, on the tympanum of one of which is sculptured a quaint representation of ivy, and on that of the other a series of mullets. Towards the north-west a modern front sadly out of keeping with the ancient building has been added.

Adjoining the eastern wing of the Castle is the old churchyard and ruined church of Airth, the latter a building of considerable antiquity, and interest, the most ancient portion remaining being a semicircular-headed arch which exists on the north side, and belongs to the transition period or latter part of the 12th century. This arch springs on the east from an ornamental capital of plain leaf pattern, supported by a semicircular pillar pinned to the north wall. Towards the west the arch springs from a pillar with circular base surmounted by a capital ornamented beneath the angles with fern leaves, and at the sides with other sculptures of pleasing design. It is clear that at least one arch similar to the one described extended towards the west, and that the original building consisted of a nave with a north aisle and chancel, and perhaps also a south aisle. On the south side of the nave, and corresponding with the arch before mentioned, but somewhat wider, may be seen what is known as the "Airth aisle."<sup>1</sup> This is in many respects the most interesting portion of the building. The dimensions of this chapel internally are, from east to west, 13 feet 3 inches, and from north to south, 23 feet 10 inches. In the west side of the east wall may still be seen the ambry, and towards the west, a small but deeply-moulded square-headed window divided into two lights by a mullion. In the south or gable wall there is

<sup>1</sup> Probably "Our Ladie aisle" referred to in p. 18 ; also Appendix, p. xl.



a large gothic window, the tracery of which has disappeared, an alteration having apparently been made at a period long subsequent to the erection of the chapel, by which the window has been much curtailed. Beneath the window there is a mural arch recessed, rising about two feet from the floor, and measuring from east to west 7 feet, and in depth 2 feet 6 inches, the ornamental moulding of which has been almost completely destroyed, although the perfect condition of the surfaces of the stones and of the mason marks shows that its present state of dilapidation is not due to time alone. There can be no doubt that this mural recess was constructed to contain an effigy, the probability being that the one about to be described once rested within it.

In the eastern and most modern portion of the church may be seen a mutilated effigy of a female 6 feet 3 long, by 1 foot 10 inches broad. The figure reclines upon a couch, the head resting on a cushion, and the hands placed together on the breast; a heavy covering folded back falls in folds on each side and over the foot of the couch, and covers the figure from the waist downwards, and at each side of the feet a hound is represented. The head-dress, which is held back from the forehead by two spherical-headed pins, falls in folds on each side of the shoulders, the body being enveloped in a rather closely-fitting dress which leaves the neck bare. The features have entirely disappeared, the lower portions of the arms have been broken off, and the effigy itself, which is in high relief, has been badly fractured across beneath the arms, and is in two pieces. The present position of the monument, with the head towards the east, shows that it does not occupy its original position, and the greater care with which one of the sides has been finished, proves that it was intended to occupy a mural recess in some part of the south wall of the church or aisles, and the arch previously described fulfils these conditions. On the exterior of the most modern portion of the south wall, and near the present position of the effigy, a mural arch exists, but it is too small to contain the figure.<sup>1</sup>

The Airth aisle was probably erected by Alexander Brus of the Stanehous and Airth, whose wife, Janet, is said to been a daughter of the first Lord Livingston; he flourished from 1452 to 1483. There is no

<sup>1</sup> We have been informed that there is a second effigy lying to the south of the one described. If this statement is correct, no portion of it is visible.





certainty as to who the recumbent figure before described represents, but it is probably an effigy of one of the ladies of either the family of Erth, or of the Bruces of Airth.

In the exterior of the west wall of the Airth aisle may be observed a highly-ornamented gothic niche and canopy, on the pedestal of which is a shield with the saltire and chief of the Bruces, the chief being charged with two incised cinquefoils, which probably point to a Livingston alliance. The south gable is finished off both east and west with shields bearing a saltire and chief, but without any other charges. The arch of the window in this gable springs from corbels representing on one side a vine branch, and on the other a bunch of leaves. All the architectural details of the Airth aisle are in the style of the 15th century.

Beneath the aisle there is a large and lofty vault, in which the lairds of Airth were buried. This place of sepulture, which is approached from the nave by a flight of eleven steps, measures from north to south 17 feet 3 inches, and from east to west 11 feet 5 inches, its extreme height being 8 feet 6 inches. It is not certain whether it was constructed at the same period as the chapel; on either side of the doorway are the letters RE.IB with the date 1682.

The following inscriptions, referring to the family of Bruce, appear on the wall of the vault beneath the Airth aisle :—

“Alexander Bruce of Airth, 1665.”

“Anna Vanaeck, Lady Airth, 1673.”

“Jane Bruce, Lady Airth, died upon March 20th, 1683.”

“Richard Elphinstone, Laird of Airth, died June 27th, 1683.”

When a new cemetery was opened, a separate enclosure was reserved, to which the remains of those who were interred in this vault were removed.

What is known as the “Bruce aisle” is to the north of the transition arch before mentioned. On the exterior of the north wall the arms of Bruce appear without any charges, with the initials of Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, and over the doorway are the letters  $\begin{smallmatrix} S \\ I \cdot B \end{smallmatrix}$  and  $\begin{smallmatrix} D \\ M \cdot R \end{smallmatrix}$ , being the initials of that knight and his wife Dame Margaret Rollox, together with the inscription “The Lord is my trust.” On the first crowstep on one side may be seen a curious monogram of the initials of the same



persons, and on the other side the date 1614. This aisle is still roofed and used as a mortuary chapel by descendants of the Bruces of Powfoullis.

A lofty square tower, having over the doorway July the 15, 1647, probably the date of its erection, is situated on the south side of the nave, and to the north-east of the Airth aisle, and on the north of the nave towards the east there is an aisle with three classical arches, probably of 17th century work.

In the old graveyard there is a curious monument to James Logan, 1773, formed from a collection of sculptured stones of different periods. One of these stones, near the base, bears in relief the arms of Bruce of Airth, viz., a saltire and chief, with a mullet in dexter chief, with savages for supporters, and beneath a scroll bearing the letters A • B in 16th century characters. There can be little doubt that these are the arms of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, who died in 1600, and probably had been removed from the entrance of the Castle when the present unsightly front was added.

Not far from the old church of Airth there is a headless cross said to have been erected on the spot where a knight fell from his horse, killed in a battle fought there; on one of the faces are charges of a heraldic character, nearly effaced by time, and which can only be distinguished by certain lights.

Near the present stables may be seen lying at the side of the back avenue a large and finely-sculptured stone, bearing the arms of Elphinston and Bruce quarterly. Similar arms may also be seen on the interesting Market Cross in the village.

## FAMILY PORTRAITS.

The following portraits of members of the family of Bruce of Airth are in the possession of Mrs. Soady, heiress of line of the families of ~~Bruce~~, Elphinstone, and Dundas of Airth:—

MAJOR ALEXANDER BRUCE, last baron of Airth of that surname, by Hassenbergh, 1662. On panel, to waist. The face, turned slightly to your right, is closely shaven, excepting a very slight moustache; hair long and wavy, of a very dark brown; eyes, hazel; large square falling



collar of white material over shoulders and upper portion of chest. Demi-armour. A scarf of sea blue over his right shoulder passes beneath the collar. Frame oval, richly carved.<sup>1</sup>

ANNA VANECK, LADY AIRTH, wife of the before-mentioned Major Alexander Bruce. On panel, to waist; face in three-quarters to your left; eyes hazel. The hair, which is light brown, is drawn back, and falls in masses of curls on either shoulder. Square-cut falling collar, beneath which, and over the lower portion of chest, there is a covering of gauze or linen. The dress, which is brown, is low cut and fringed with gauze, which is wider at the shoulders than in front. Sleeves full. At chest a small square brooch, to which a large pendant pear-shaped pearl is attached. Ear-rings, very large pear-shaped pearls. A band with large pearls crosses the hair at the back. Frame oval, richly carved.

ALEXANDER BRUCE, son of Major Alexander Bruce, last baron of Airth of that surname, and Anna Vaneck, his wife; by Hassenbergh, 1662. On panel, to waist, within painted oval; face, in three-quarters to your right, has straight eyebrows, small protruding mouth, thick prominent lower lip, and very firm, massive, and dimpled chin; eyes brown. The hair, which is light brown and very long, is divided in the centre, and falls in waving lines over the shoulders and down the back and chest (the lines representing hair being principally indicated by a sharp instrument). Neck surrounded by white lawn and falling band, tied at the throat with a ribbon, and falling in folds over the chest. Demi-armour, ornamented with rivets. Scarf of greyish blue over his right shoulder. Frame oblong, richly carved.

JEAN BRUCE, daughter and heiress of Major Alexander Bruce, last baron of Airth of that surname, and Anna Vaneck; wife of Richard Elphinstone of Culder Hall. On panel, to waist, within painted oval; face, in three-quarters to your left, is pointed, and has markedly arched eyebrows and hazel eyes. The hair, which is light brown, is in ringlets over brow and at the sides of face, falls in a mass of curls on either shoulder. Neck and shoulders bare. The yellow dress is low cut, with edging of lace, broader at the shoulders than in front; bodice tight-

<sup>1</sup> This portrait is incorrectly labelled Colonel Alexander Bruce.



fitting; full sleeves, extending to the elbows, and showing white undergarment below. The large pear-shaped pearl ornaments of Anna Vaneck are here represented, the band with the spherical-shaped pearls is worn as a necklace; two square-shaped ornaments, each with four pearls, are attached in front of the lower part of the sleeves. Frame oblong, carved; apparently comparatively modern.

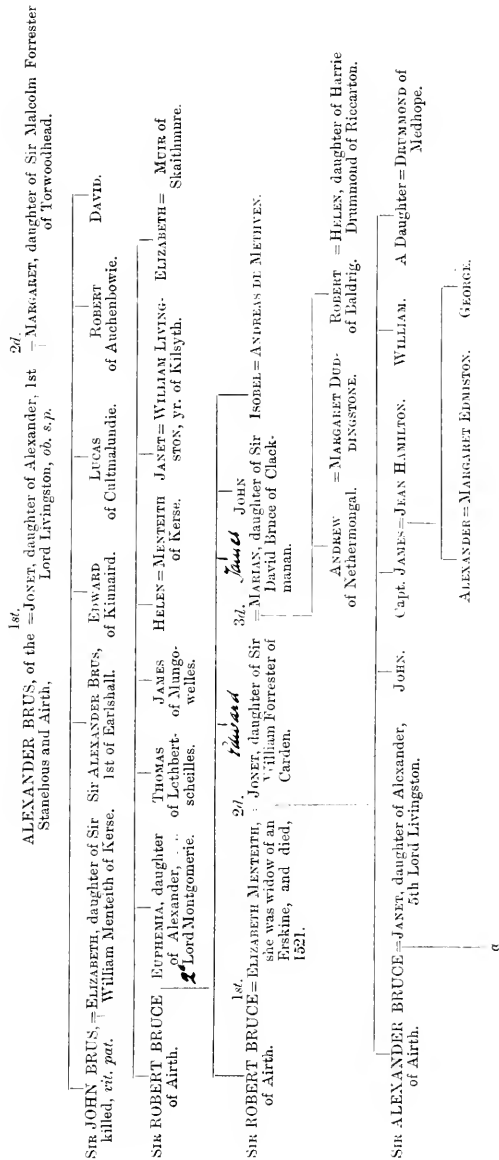
JEAN BRUCE, daughter of Sir John Bruce of Airth, and wife of Major David Colyear. On panel, to waist, face in three-quarters to your left. A charming portrait, representing a beautiful girl of about twenty years; the eyes are deep blue; the hair, which is auburn, falls in a wavy mass to the shoulders; the dress is black velvet, and cut low across the chest, in front of which is a very small brooch; the upper portion of the chest covered with gauze or linen. Over the shoulders, and fastened at the neck and descending on either side of the chest, is a kerchief or mantle-shaped covering of gauze edged with two deep borders of lace. Frame oblong, richly carved.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This portrait is incorrectly labelled Countess of Portmore.



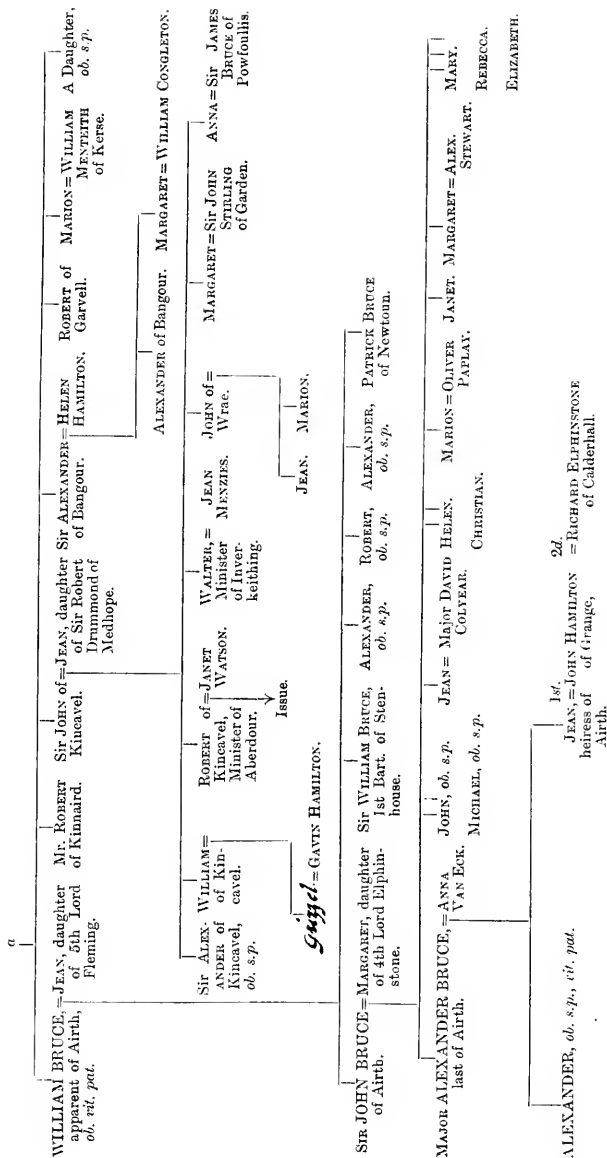


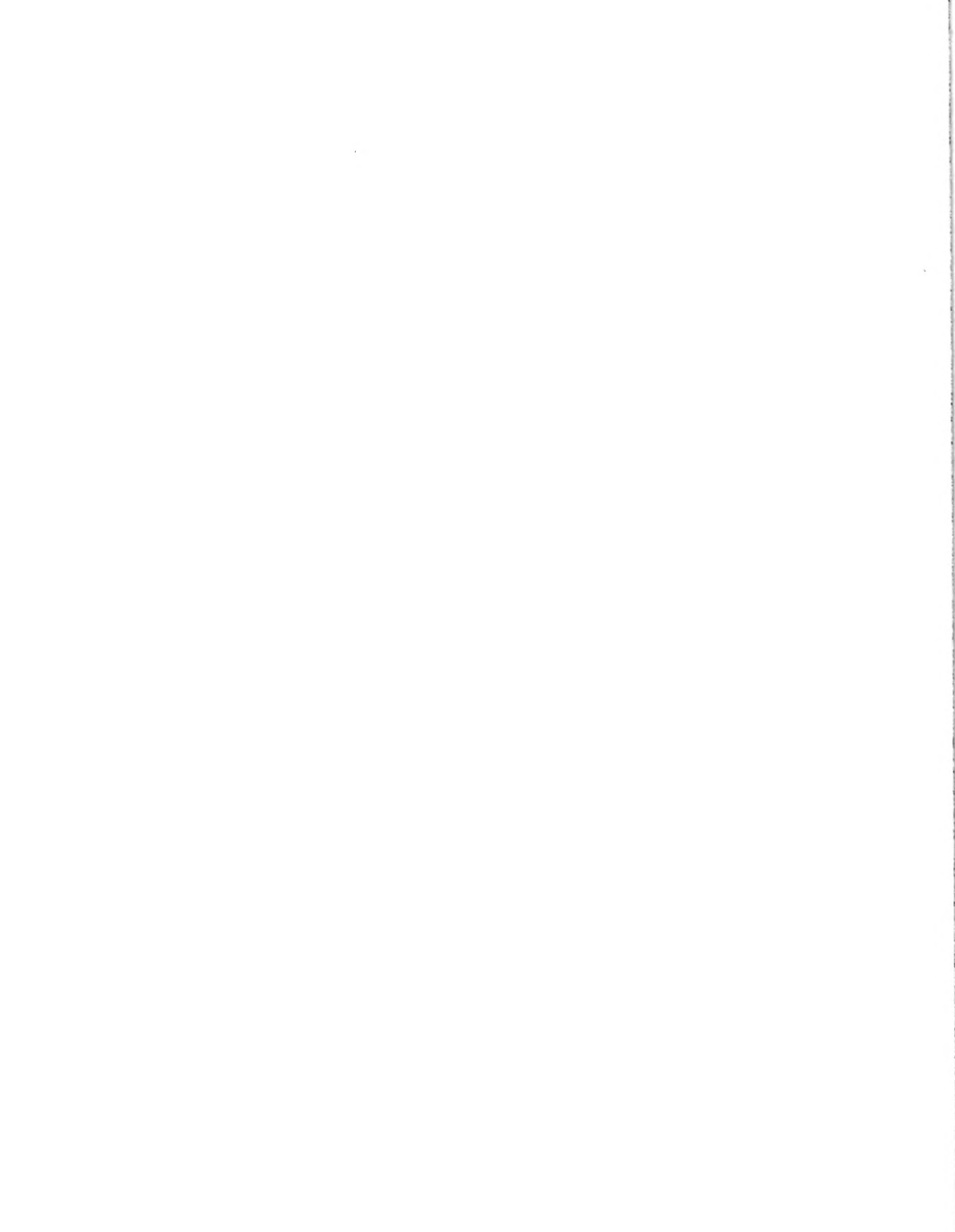
# BRUCES OF AIRTH.

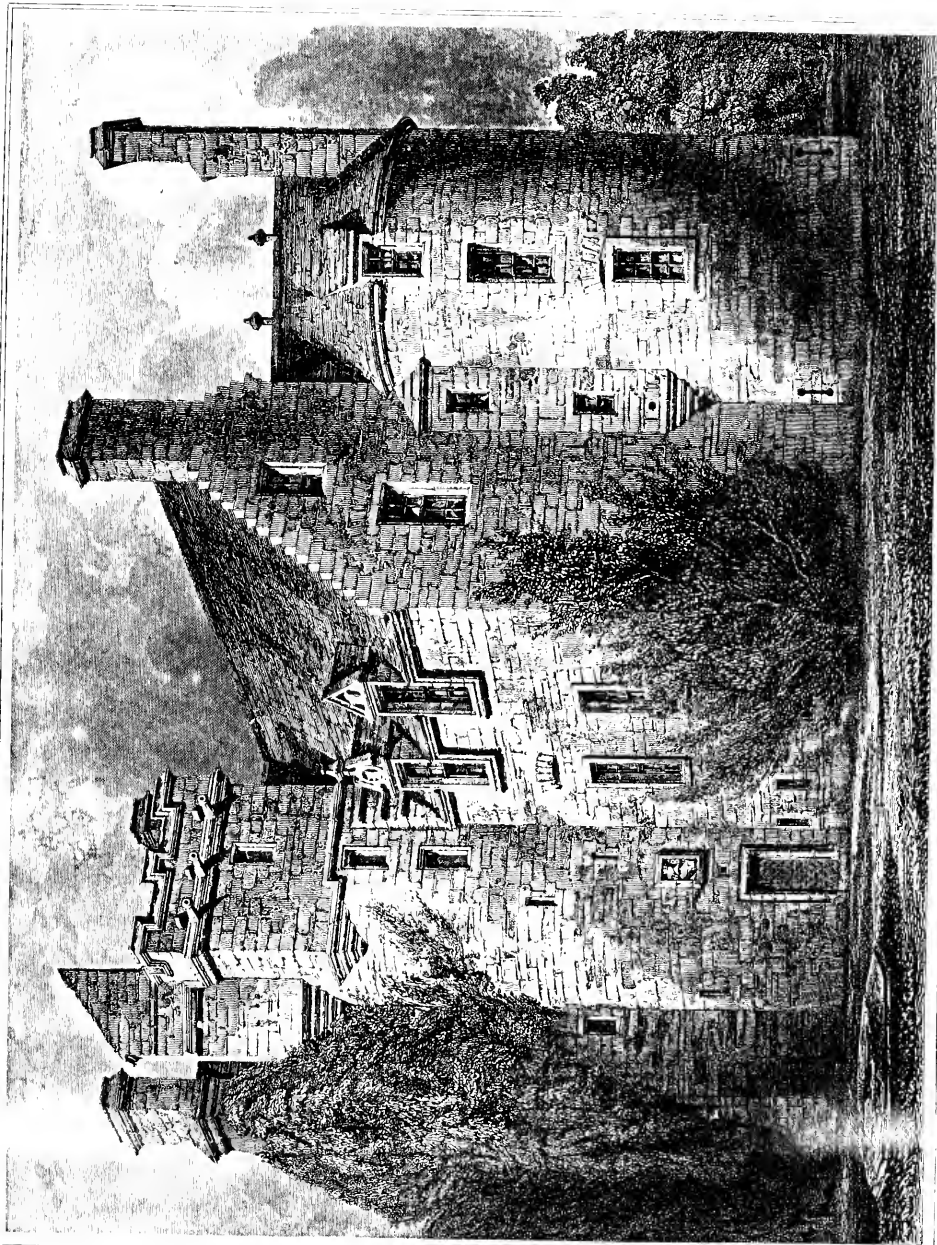




# BRUCES OF AIRTH—continued.







WINDMILL HALL, N. B. H. H. H.

Engraved by J. H. H.

Printed by J. H. H.





*Arms of Sir William Bruce 5<sup>th</sup> of Earlshall on Oak panelling formerly back of the Family pew  
in Deuchars Church now 1877 in the house*





## BRUCES OF EARLSHALL

ALEXANDER BRUS, younger son of Alexander Brus of Stanehous and Airth, was a favourite<sup>1</sup> of King James III., who employed him in various negotiations both at home and abroad. He had a crown charter<sup>2</sup> from the King, February 1485-86, of 32 librates of the lands of Byrgehame, called Mekil Byrgehame in Berwickshire, to him and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing, to revert to the King and his successors. The lands had been forfeited by Alexander, duke of Albany and earl of March, and are granted "familiarī aringero nostro Alexandro Bruse pro ejus fidelī et gratuito servitio tam infra regnum quam extra idem impenso." Alexander was knighted before 1 July 1495, when he had another charter<sup>3</sup> "familiarī nostro Alexander Brois de Brigheame *militi*," of the lands and Barony of Leuchars Monypenny on the resignation of Alexander, lord Monypenny. The grant is to the heirs-male of his body, failing whom, to Robert Brois of Stanehous [son of his eldest brother], then to Lucas, his brother [of Cultmalundie], then to Robert, his brother [of Auchenbowie], and the heirs-male of their bodies respectively, whom failing, to the nearest legitimate heirs-male whomsoever of the said Sir Alexander bearing the name and arms of Bruce; Sir Alexander resigned his lands of Earlsall, Prusk, and Maw and had a charter<sup>4</sup> of them 28 March 1495-96 in favour of himself, his wife, Janet Stewart, and the longer liver of them, the heirs-male begotten betwixt them, failing whom, with the same limitations as the previous charter. Sir Alexander had a letter of gift 12 June 1502 of a pension of £40 per annum for life, and died between 2 March and 13 November 1504. Drummond states<sup>5</sup> that Sir Alexander first of Earlsall, was a son or grandson of Sir William de Brus, knight of St. Michael of Conquersault, France, who was a son [as stated by him

<sup>1</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," page 329.

<sup>2</sup> Bruce of Earlsall, Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 132, article written by R. Stodart, Lyon Clerk Depute; Appendix, p. lxx.

<sup>3</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xiii., No. 125; and Appendix, p. lxx.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xiii., No. 424; and Appendix, p. lxx.

<sup>5</sup> Noble British Families, Part iii. p. 21.



and Mrs. Cumming-Bruce<sup>1</sup>] of Edward Brus and Agnes de Erth; had this been the case, Sir Alexander would have been Sir William's grand-nephew, not son or grandson, as it is quite clear that he was, as above stated, a son of Alexander Brus of Stanehous and Airth, but it is probable that some relationship existed between him and Sir William, and that he inherited from him his estate of *Conquersault* in France, as he appears to have exchanged these lands<sup>2</sup> with Lord Monypenny for the lands mentioned in the charter of 1495. Mrs. Cumming Bruce gives the following extract,<sup>3</sup> which, if of authentic origin [she gives no reference], would seem to corroborate this account, "Monypenny, Sieur de Coneresault, in France, of Scotch birth and extraction, was ambassador from Louis XI. to Scotland in the reign of James III. and returned with Perkin Warbeck in the reign of James IV."

Sir Alexander married Janet Stewart,<sup>4</sup> said to have been a daughter of Sir David Stewart of Rosyth, but her arms with the initials J. S. at Earlsall do not favour this account, they being a fess chequy surmounted of a bend engrailed, charged with three buckles, while the Rosyth family did not carry the bend, and placed eight buckles on a bordure. By Janet Stewart Sir Alexander had issue one son and four daughters:—

1. William, succeeded his father.
2. Margaret,<sup>5</sup> married Kinninmonth of Callinch.
3. Ellen,<sup>5</sup> married William Ramsay of Blackmount in the parish of Leuchars, Fife.
4. Janet,<sup>6</sup> married Andrew Balfour of Mountquhany<sup>8</sup> in Fife; 27 May 1574, Janet Stewart, relict of Sir Alexander Bruce, had his ward and marriage, and she married him to her daughter<sup>9</sup>; Janet Stewart and Edward Brus of Kinnaird [her brother-in-law] consent to the marriage 27 August 1517.<sup>7</sup>
5. Agnes,<sup>5</sup> married John Trail<sup>5</sup> of Blebo, Fife.

These four daughters were mentioned in a Crown charter, 12 October 1506, of lands in the barony of Winchurch, sheriffdom of Linlithgow, appraised by their late father from George, lord Seton.

<sup>1</sup> "Brucses and the Cumyns," p. 329.

<sup>2</sup> Burke in his *Extinct Peerage*, "Lord Monypenny," says the lands of *Escauriot*.

<sup>3</sup> "Brucses and the Cumyns," p. 330.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. lxx., lxxi., lxx.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiii.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, pp. lxx.-lxxiii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxx.



The executors<sup>1</sup> to Sir Alexander's will, were his relict, and Edward the Bruce [Edward of Kinnaird, his brother].

WILLIAM, the son, succeeded his father in Earls-*hall*, etc. From the inscription on his tomb in Leuchars Church, he must have been born 1486-87, as it is there stated that he died January 1584-85, aged 98. He was a man of considerable mark in his day, was knighted by James IV. and much valued by Mary Queen of Scots, who endowed him<sup>2</sup> with a yearly gift of 100 crowns of the sun. He commenced the House of Earls-*hall* on an older foundation of the old Earls of Fife in 1546, which was finished by his great-grandson in 1617, as recorded in an inscription over the fireplace in the painted hall at Earls-*hall*. His arms and those of his wife, Margaret Meldrum of Seggie in the parish of Leuchars, appear in the same situation, also on his tomb in Leuchars Church, and over the principal entrance door at Earls-*hall*, his wife's arms appearing on a separate shield below. Sir William had a crown charter<sup>3</sup> 13 November 1504, as son and heir of the late Sir Alexander Broise of Erles-*hall*, of the lands of Drumlo-*tho*, County Fife, with consent of his mother, which lands had been resigned by Alexander Lambe of St. Andrews, 2 March, that year in favour of the deceased Sir Alexander, and Janet Stewart his wife, the former having died before he was enfeft, which fixes the time of Sir Alexander's death to have been between 2 March and 13 November 1504. Sir William had also a charter of confirmation,<sup>3</sup> dated 10 February 1539, to himself and Margaret Meldrum his wife, of the lands of Wallace Craigie, Forfarshire. He also signed a bond<sup>4</sup> at St. Andrews 12 September 1565, to truly serve the King and Queen. Mr. David Laing,<sup>5</sup> in his inquiries respecting some of the early historical writers of Scotland, devotes one of his articles to this Sir William Bruce of Earls-*hall*, from which the following is extracted; referring to ancient historical works which have been lost sight of, but probably still exist in private collections, he says: "One is a chronicle or diary written towards the middle of the sixteenth century by Sir William Bruce of Earls-*hall*. This appears from 'the history or chronicles of Scotland, sought, gathered, written, and collected,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxx.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxi.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiv.

e

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>5</sup> Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, Scotland, vol. xii., part 1, p. 79.



by Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie in the year 1575 ;' among his authorities he mentions Sir William Bruce of Earlshall, knight, who [he says] 'has written very justly all the deeds since Flodden Field.' Another reference to Sir William occurs in a passage in Knox's History of the Reformation, where in March or April 1558, describing the double dealing of the Queen Regent by promising on the one hand her assistance to the reformed preachers, until some uniform order might be established by a Parliament, and on the other hand by giving the Popish clergy to understand that so soon as opportunity offered, she would remedy the present disorders, for which, it is added, some say they gave her a large purse 40,000 lib., says the chronicle gathered by the Laird of Erleshall [works, vol. i. p. 307]. Several copies of Knox omit the words 'says the chronicle,' leaving the passage as if the Laird of Earlshall had himself gathered or collected that sum of £40,000. In the series of Bannatyne Club books, one edited by Thomas Thomson, V.P., bears the title 'A diurnal of remarkable occurrents that have passed within the country of Scotland since the death of King James the Fourth till the year 1575.' From a manuscript of the sixteenth century in the possession of Sir John Maxwell of Pollok, Bart., Edinburgh, 1533-34. The existence of this ms. was first pointed out by Mr. John Riddell, Advocate. The editor says, 'Of the author or compiler of the following diurnal nothing is known or seems likely to be discovered. The work consists of three portions; of them we may at least conjecture that the first and part of the third portion, commencing with the sad disaster at Flodden in September 1513, were the work of Sir William Bruce.'"

Sir William died at the patriarchal age of 98 years,<sup>1</sup> on 28 January 1584, leaving issue by his wife Margaret Meldrum of Seggie, two sons and four daughters, viz. :—

1. Peter, succeeded his father.
2. Robert, of Pitlethie, near Earlshall; he also had the lands of Wallace Craigie, for we find him 19 January 1579-80 mentioned<sup>2</sup>. The Constable of Dundee had to find caution that he shall not disturb Robert Bruce of Pitlethie in the peaceable possession of the lands of Wallace Craigie. Again,

BRUCES  
OF PITLETHIE.

<sup>1</sup> Tomb in Leuchars Church.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxviii.





27 January 1579-80,<sup>1</sup> the constable of Dundee has again to give caution that he shall fulfill the King's pleasure "anent the quarrellous speiche usitt be him," to Robert Bruce of Pitlethie in presence of His Highness, etc., and a counterpart caution, same date for Robert Bruce of Pitlethie, that he shall fulfill the King's further pleasure "anent the quarrellous speiche" to the constable of Dundee. Robert is surety,<sup>1</sup> November 20, 1577, and is a cautioner<sup>2</sup> for George Balfour, Prior of the Charter House, 10 June 1580. On 8 April 1598,<sup>3</sup> Mr. John Kynnair, minister of Leuchars, reports to the Presbytery of St. Andrews that he had "travellit with the friends and bairns of umquhile Robert Bruce of Pitlethie, but notwithstanding his sons had buried their father in the kirk of Leuchars, contrary to the Act of General Assembly against burial in kirks," wherefore the Presbytery ordains Mr. John to cause his kirk-officer to charge Robert Bruce and Mr. Adam his brother to answer for the said fact the next day; on 4 May Mr. Adam Bruce appears, but Robert being absent the case is deferred. On 22 June Robert Bruce of Pitlethie having been oft and divers times chargit and not compearing wherethrough the Presbytery esteem themselves misregardit and lichtleit by him, ordains the minister to charge the said Robert out of the pulpit that if he compear not, he shall be decerned contumacious and shall be censurit therefor; 6 July, In respect that Robert Bruce of Pitlethie has contravenit the Act of General Assembly, and kaitt will of his umquhile father, discharge the minister of Leuchars to minister any of the benefits of the kirk to the said Robert." From this we see that Robert Bruce, first of Pitlethie, was dead in 1598. In 1590 Robert and his son are sureties<sup>3</sup> that his connexions, the Maxwells of Tealing, shall not harm John Gray, brother of the Laird of Lour. Robert Bruce married Janet,<sup>4</sup> daughter of Dundas of Fingask, Perthshire, and had issue three sons:—

1964122

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxviii.<sup>2</sup> Records of the Presbytery of St. Andrews.<sup>3</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 132. Bruce of Earlsball.



1. Robert, succeeded in Pitlethie.
2. Alexander.<sup>1</sup>
3. Mr. Adam.<sup>2</sup>

ROBERT, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Pitlethie about 1598; he married Helen,<sup>1</sup> daughter and co-heir of Sir William Sharp of Ballindoch, County Forfar, and was dead<sup>2</sup> 20 March 1623, leaving issue three daughters, who were then served heirs-portioners to him in his estates, viz. :—

1. Margaret,<sup>1</sup> married Mr. James Reid, who in her right had Pitlethie.
2. Janet,<sup>1</sup> married Sir Thomas Gourlay of Kincaig, County Fife.
3. Helen,<sup>1</sup> married Patrick Bruce of Fingask, County Perth.

*Note.*—The Bruces of Pitlethie carried two mullets or, on the chief for difference.

Daughters of Sir William Bruce, second of Earlsall :—

3. Helen,<sup>1</sup> married Maxwell of Tealing, Forfarshire.
4. Janet,<sup>4</sup> married Arnot of that Ilk.
5. Margaret,<sup>1</sup> married Forsyth of Nydie, Fifeshire.
6. Agnes,<sup>5</sup> married John Scrymgeour of Kirkton and Ballegarno, Fifeshire.

PETER, the eldest son, succeeded his father, Sir William, as third laird of Earlsall in 1584-85. He had a charter<sup>6</sup> of Leuchars and Brigham, 21 March 1572 to Peter Bruce, son and heir of William Bruce of Earlsall, and Agnes Scrymgeour his wife, and Alexander Bruce their son and heir, and Euphame Leslie his wife; and another<sup>7</sup> of the same date to Peter Bruce son and heir of Sir William Bruce of Earlsall, Knt. of part of the lands of Cowbakie, Fife. Peter married Agnes, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Scrimgeour of Dudhope,<sup>8</sup> constable of Dundee, by Mariot Stewart

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 132. Bruce of Earlsall.

<sup>2</sup> Records of the Presbytery of St. Andrews.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. iv.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiii.

<sup>5</sup> Douglas Peerage, Earl of Dundee.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiv.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>8</sup> Douglas Peerage calls him "Sir James"; Article, Earl of Dundee.



his wife, Lady of Balruddery, County Forfar. There is a precept<sup>1</sup> of clare constat, 25 April 1533, for enfefting the said Agnes in half Balruddery as one of her mother's heirs. Peter Bruce was an old man when he succeeded, and survived his father but a short time; he had issue two sons and four daughters:—

1. Alexander, succeeded his father.
2. John.<sup>2</sup>
3. A daughter,<sup>1</sup> married Leslie of Innerdovat, County Fife.
4. Christian,<sup>1</sup> married James Carnegie of Balmachie, County Forfar, younger son of Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird.
5. Agnes,<sup>1</sup> married David Nairne of Sandford, County Fife; she is also called Eufame.
6. A daughter,<sup>1</sup> married James Ramsay of Rind.

ALEXANDER, the eldest son, succeeded his father as fourth laird of Earlsall. On 11 October 1581, being then fiar of Earlsall,<sup>3</sup> served heir-portioner of his maternal grandmother, Mariota Stewart. He had a charter<sup>4</sup> 30 May 1581 to him, as son and heir of Peter Bruce of Earlsall, and to Euphane his spouse, and another charter<sup>5</sup> August 1582, from Alexander Brus of Airth. He married twice, first in 1572 Euphemia,<sup>1</sup> daughter and co-heir of John Leslie of Parkhill [son of William earl of Rothes]. She was the mother of his children, and died 4 March 1587; he married,<sup>1</sup> secondly, before September 1590, Janet, relict of Robert Leslie of Findrassie, County Elgin, son of George, earl of Rothes, and daughter of Alexander lord Elphinstone; on 16 November 1598<sup>6</sup> William Bruce, younger of Earlsall, produces a letter of his father's to the presbytery complaining that Jonet Elphinstoun his spouse will not adhere. William Bruce states that Jonet his spouse had withdrawn herself from his father, and therefore he requires the judgment and resolution of the presbytery, they "ordere ane summons to be direct to cause her to adheir." Alexander Bruce's will<sup>1</sup> is dated 26 August 1599, and he died 30 September 1600. His arms are carved in stone over the fireplace of

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 132. Bruce of Earlsall.

<sup>2</sup> "Brucses and the Cumyns," p. 332.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. x.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxvii.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxvii.

<sup>6</sup> Records of the Presbytery of St. Andrews.



the great hall at Earlshall, impaled with those of his wife Euphemia Leslie, as the initials AB. EL. indicate, the dexter supporter is a naked savage for Bruce, and the sinister a griffin for Leslie. This is the earliest appearance of the fleur-de-lis in the arms at Earlshall, for though it appears in the arms of Sir William, second of Earlshall, over the fireplace in the painted hall, it must be remembered that these arms were not placed there till the time of Sir William, fifth laird, in 1617. There is also a stone bearing Alexander's initials, with date 1599, built into the Doo Cot at Earlshall. By Euphame Leslie he had issue two sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. William, succeeded his father.
2. John,<sup>1</sup> mentioned in the will of his maternal grandfather, John Leslie, who died 6 September 1588.
3. Elizabeth,<sup>1</sup> married Durie of that Ilk, County Fife.
4. Janet,<sup>1</sup> Lady Blackbarony or Brackmount.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, succeeded his father as fifth laird of Earls-hall, 30 September 1600. He was served heir<sup>2</sup> to his father Alexander Bruce of Earlshall in lands in Leuchars, Prusk, etc., 14 October 1601, and 7 June 1602; he is served heir<sup>3</sup> to him in Moynes, County Nairn; 15 December 1609, he is served heir<sup>4</sup> of John Scrymgeour, constable of Dundee as "*patris abavi ex parte matris.*" In 1588<sup>5</sup> he had a charter in which he is called "*apparent of Earlshall,*" of the lands and barony of Earlshall, Luthris Moneypenny, etc. In 1633, August 6, he is served heir<sup>6</sup> to his great-grandfather Sir William Bruce in Wallace Craigie; on 22 September 1622 he had a charter<sup>7</sup> to himself and Andrew Bruce his heir-apparent of the barony of Earlshall, and in 1625 the same parties had a charter<sup>7</sup> of North Carlock (now Dumbrae) in Fife, and again in 1631 the same parties had a charter<sup>7</sup> of Moncarsland. On February 24, 1630, he is served heir<sup>8</sup> to Sir Alexander Bruce of Birgiam his [abavus] great-great-grandfather. In the charter of 26 March 1588 it is provided that, if another heir-male shall succeed, his daughter is to have 5000 merks, and if there be two daughters 10,000, and if more than two, 12,000 merks among them. Sir William completed the house of Earlshall in 1617

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 132. Bruce of Earlshall.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. iii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. viii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. ix.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxvii.

<sup>6</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 135. Bruce of Earlshall.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxvii.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. ix.





which had been commenced by his great-grandfather in 1546. His arms and those of his wife appear in many places at Earlsall. He was knighted by James VI., and married twice, first marriage-contract<sup>1</sup> dated 22 May 1594, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Wood of Largo, County Fife, with a tocher of 6500 merks. She was grand-daughter of the famous Admiral, and her arms, a tree growing from a mountain base, are to be seen on the ceiling of the painted hall at Earlsall. He married, second, Agnes Lindsay, of the family of Kirkforthar, Fife, as her arms, both in the painted hall and on her tomb in Leuchars Church, show. She died<sup>2</sup> 1635, aged 68. Over the windows at Earlsall the arms of Sir William and Agnes Lindsay are twice given, the Bruce coat still showing a mullet in chief, supporters two naked savages without clubs, but on an oak panel, which formerly formed part of the family pew in Leuchars Church, now lying about in the house of Earlsall, there is a fleur-de-lis in chief: the savages are wreathed about the loins and hold clubs. Over a third window is a design of two hearts, one placed over the other, which is reversed, and the initials W. B. D. A. L. Sir William had issue [all probably by his first wife] six sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. Andrew, succeeded in Earlsall.
2. Robert,<sup>1</sup> graduated at St. Andrews 1626, was minister of Ballingray, County Fife, 1641, married 9 June 1642 Anna Seaton, and died December 1668 in his 66th year, leaving two daughters, viz. :—

(1) Anna, married Andrew Bruce of Earlsall.

(2) Helen, married Mr. John Bruce, minister of Portmoak, County Kinross, who died 1695.

*he was deposed for drunkenness 14 Sep. 1690: had cherry from the Kirk Session of Seynie 9 June 1695: 4 s. 2 s Sep. 1695*

3. William,<sup>1</sup> *ob. s.p.*, in Germany.
4. Alexander, ancestor of the families of Bruce of Wester Abden, Grangehill, and Falkland, of whom presently.
5. John,<sup>3</sup> of Straburne, married a daughter of the Laird of Kinaldie in Fife; he had two sons, Walter,<sup>4</sup> and Robert,<sup>5</sup> apprenticed to an Apothecary.

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 135. Bruce of Earlsall.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxxii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxii.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxi.-lxxii.

<sup>2</sup> Tomb, Leuchars Church.



6. George,<sup>1</sup> a physician, killed at the battle of Worcester. Either he or his brother John was probably ancestor of Bruces in Essex, of whom the last was Colonel Thomas Bruce, whose nephew and heir-at-law was Colonel Thomas Cox of the Guards. This Colonel Thomas Bruce was in possession of many family papers which he gave to Dr. Lewis Bruce, vicar of Rainham.
7. Elizabeth,<sup>1</sup> married Andrew Bruce of Pittarthie, County Fife.
8. Jean,<sup>1</sup> married Mr. Walter Dundas of Magdalens, County Linlithgow.

ANDREW, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Earls-  
hall; he was heir-apparent 1622, and 10 and 11 May and 22 August 1643,<sup>2</sup> he, being then a knight, was served heir to his father in various lands in Fife, and in Wallace Craigie. He married, contract<sup>1</sup> dated 11 September 1622, Helen,<sup>3</sup> daughter of Patrick, seventh lord Gray, and had a crown charter,<sup>1</sup> 27 September same year, of the barony of Earls-  
hall, to them and the heirs-male of their marriage, whom failing to his heirs-male whomsoever bearing the surname and arms of Bruce. He died "25 May 1664."<sup>4</sup> "The old Laird of Earls-  
hall departed out of this life at Earls-  
hall, and was interred at the church of Leuchars, 27 May, in the evening." Sir Andrew<sup>5</sup> was member of the committee of war for Fife, 1643, 1646, 1648, and in 1649 a commissioner<sup>5</sup> to raise the monthly assessment of £10,000, and the next year a commissioner<sup>5</sup> to regulate abuses in the coal trade. He had issue three sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. Andrew, succeeded in Earls-  
hall.
2. Alexander, from whom the Bruces of Miltown Castle, County Cork, claim descent, as set forth in Douglas's Baronage, Burke's Landed Gentry, and Noble British Families, part iii.; but this claim is disproved by the decision<sup>6</sup> of the Court of Session in the claim of John Bruce of Grangehill to the estate of Earls-  
hall and his subsequent recognition by the Lyon King at Arms.

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 135. Bruce of Earls-  
hall.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. iv.

<sup>3</sup> Douglas Peerage, Lord Gray.

<sup>4</sup> Lamont's Diary.

<sup>5</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 135.

<sup>6</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. pp. 136, 137, 138.

ms. 24 April 1698  
James B. of the Sea?  
William Hume, Merchant  
[Edinburgh Reg.]



3. Robert,<sup>1</sup> witness to an obligation 1663, 1668, 1670.

4. Helen,<sup>2</sup> married Patrick Bruce of Fingask (?)

*24/12/1670, probably a daughter of Robt Bruce 2 of Perth. Vide p 36*

ANDREW, the eldest son, succeeded his father 1664. He is served heir<sup>3</sup> to his father, Sir Andrew, 21 February 1665, in the barony of Earlshall; this service recites all the different properties which united formed the barony of Earlshall; on same date he is served heir<sup>3</sup> to his father in Wallace Craigie, which property<sup>4</sup> he afterwards sold. In 1648 he was a member<sup>4</sup> of the committee of war, in 1665 a commissioner of assessment, in 1656 a commissioner to regulate abuses in the coal-trade, and represented the County of Fife in Parliament 1665 to 1667. He took an active part against the Covenanters and was appointed,<sup>5</sup> along with Claverhouse and others, by the Privy Council, one of the Sheriff's depute for the Counties of Dumfries and Wigtown, and Stewartries of Annandale and Kirkcudbright to interdict irregular baptisms and holding of conventicles, and he commanded the King's forces at Airmoss. Earls-hall,<sup>6</sup> lieutenant of Claverhouse, commanded a party of 30 horse, which took prisoner David Hackston of Rathillet [the chief murderer of Archbishop Sharpe], who was taken to Edinburgh and executed. Some of the rest of the murderers were killed in the fight and others fled to the Prince of Orange. Napier again says, after the taking of the castle of Ruthven in Badenoch, Capt. Bruce with 12 horse was sent in advance to the heights of Alvie church and there he discovered the enemy safely reposing in a fortified camp; looking down on the encampment from the top of a high rock, he assailed the Dutch general with bitter invectives and words of defiance, then addressing himself to his old comrades of the Scotch Dragoons<sup>7</sup> he urged them to shake off the disgrace of serving under the Dutch robber, and to return to the Royal Standard, reminding them of their former loyalty, and how he had once led them himself. Bruce had been formerly one of the officers of the regiment under Lord Dunmore, but he left it when it was transferred to the service of William III. He is called Andrew Bruce,<sup>8</sup> younger of Earlshall, in

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. lxviii, lix.

<sup>2</sup> "Brucses and the Cumyns," p. 333.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. iv.

<sup>4</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. pp. 136, 137, 138.

<sup>5</sup> Noble British Families, part iii. p. 22.

<sup>6</sup> Napier's "Viscount Dundee," vol. i. p. 251.

<sup>7</sup> Afterwards the Scots Greys.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. lxxi.



1659 as witness to a deed, and again in 1668 and 1670<sup>1</sup> he grants bonds as *Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlshall*. He appears the year of his death to have had a quarrel<sup>2</sup> with *Sir David Arnot* of that ilk, who came and carried off all the produce he could find at Earlshall to Pitlethie. The Privy Council took up this case "of high and manifest oppression and bangstrie," and remitted the affair to the Court of Session. *Sir Andrew Bruce* married twice,<sup>3</sup> first at Burntisland, 30 January 1655, his kinswoman *Helen*, relict of *Sir Charles Arnot* of that ilk, Bart., and daughter of *Mr. James Reid* of Pitlethie, by *Margaret Bruce*, heiress of that estate. She died "1671 April<sup>4</sup> The Lady Earlshall in Fyffe departed out of this life at St. Andrews where the Laird and she were dwelling for the tyme, and Apr. 5 in the afternoon was carried thence to Lowchers and interred there in the evening." *Sir Andrew* married, second, his cousin *Anne*,<sup>5</sup> daughter of *Mr. Robert Bruce*, minister of Ballingray, and died in August 1696, having had issue by his first wife two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. Andrew, is mentioned as witness<sup>6</sup> to a deed 30 October 1671.

*Drummond*<sup>7</sup> says he died *s.p.* 1703; if he lived so long, he would have held the estate about 4 years, ~~but~~ <sup>but</sup> there is ~~no~~ record of his having done so.<sup>8</sup>

2. Robert, succeeded to Earlshall.

3. Margaret, married<sup>9</sup> *Mr. Samuel Nairne*, younger son of *Nairne* of Sanfurd, minister 1st of Moonzie and afterwards of Errol, and died 16 December 1719, having with other issue *Mr. Thomas Nairne*, minister of Abbotshall 1710, who died February 1754 leaving three daughters, viz.—*Anne*, died unmarried, *Margaret* married *John Cunningham* of Pittarthie, who died *s.p.* 18 August 1770. She survived and, 17 January 1777, was served heir of tailzie<sup>8</sup> and provision-general<sup>9</sup> of her grand-uncle, *Robert Bruce* of Earlshall, and unsuccessfully claimed the estate.

*Helen* died unmarried.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxi.

<sup>2</sup> Chambers's *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 157.

<sup>3</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 136.

<sup>4</sup> Lamont's Diary.

<sup>5</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 136.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lxxii.

<sup>7</sup> Noble British Families, part iii. p. 22.

<sup>8</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 136.

<sup>9</sup> *Annals of the House of Commons*, 1706/1707

yes. see the bill for  
his general opposite



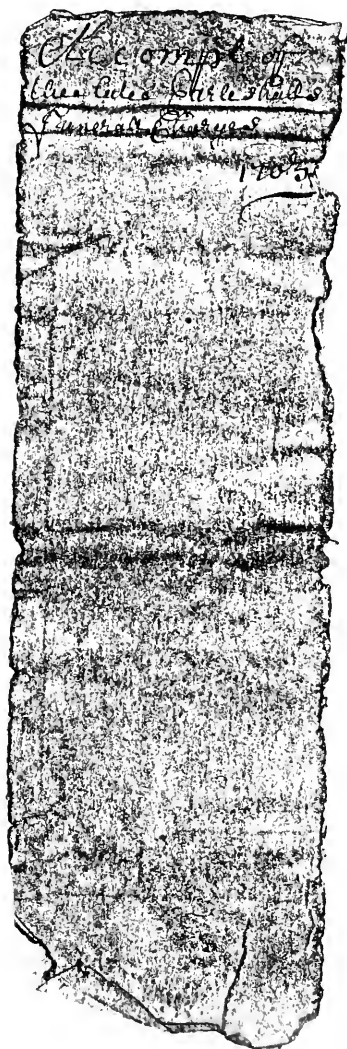


# Accompt of Earleshalles Funerall Charges

Impd for broadning ground	08:14:00
for short money	02:18:00
for wine and brandy	20:00:00
To his Landlady for ale bread &c: during his sickness	02:13:00
for ale to brew three barrel	07:09:00
for paper and ink	06:00:00
for pyper and tobacco	04:10:00
for bread tunning	36:00:00
for a coffin	29:00:00
for a Mort: cloath	06:15:4
for the poor	01:09:0
for flowers and six touches	16:00:00
for candles	01:10:00
for balls	00:10:00
for wyne and bread in Transche. to p. to	01:10:00
for writing buriall letters	01:04:00
for carrying them	01:08:00
for two fl. cobdons	01:08:00
to two men that held them	00:14:06
of Drink money to three wrighty servants	08:14:00
for a turff	02:08:00
for glasses	

Summa - 165:12:10





Accomp<sup>t</sup> of  
the Giles Shilshole

General Charges

1785



By his second wife Sir Andrew Bruce had issue two sons, viz. :—

4. David,<sup>1</sup> baptized 6 October 1674, died young.
5. Mr. Alexander,<sup>1</sup> advocate, who was served heir-general of his mother 22 December 1698; he made no claim to Earlshall on his brother's death, as the debt on it was very heavy; he married but left no surviving descendants.

*x if he survived him  
which is doubtful*

~~that~~ ROBERT, the second son, succeeded in Earlshall; it is ~~not~~ quite clear whether the elder brother, Andrew, lived to succeed to the estate; he is said<sup>2</sup> to have died *s.p.* in 1703, and the fact of Robert not having been served heir till 1704 to his father, who died 1696, would look as if Andrew had succeeded intermediately, ~~but~~ <sup>and</sup> there is ~~no~~ record of his having done so.<sup>7</sup> Robert was served<sup>1</sup> heir-special of his father in the barony of Leuchars-Bruce, 8th February 1704. He married Mary,<sup>3</sup> daughter of William Hamilton of Monkland, Co. Lanark, and had issue three daughters; he executed an entail<sup>4</sup> in favour of them, but it was never registered; he died February 1708.<sup>5</sup> The daughters were—

*+ he has never  
served him*

1. Helen, succeeded in Earlshall.
2. Elizabeth, died unmarried.
3. Margaret, married Capt. William Henderson<sup>6</sup> of Raderny, Co. Fife, brother of her eldest sister's husband, but died without issue [Raderny had been part of the Earlshall estate, but had been sold to the Hendersons].

HELEN, the eldest daughter, succeeded her father in Earlshall, inheriting a heavily encumbered estate. She married three times, first, David Baillie, younger of Hardington, Co. Lanark, who assumed the name of Bruce, and was killed riding a race at Coupar 1724. By him she had a son—

Baillie-Bruce, styled of Earlshall, who was served heir-general of his father 16 November 1724, but died 14 April following *s.p.*, when his uncle, Robert Baillie, a merchant in Edinburgh, was his heir-general.

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 136.

<sup>2</sup> Noble British Families, part iii. p. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 136.

<sup>4</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 136.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. pp. 137, 138.

*7 From an heir decision 11<sup>th</sup> Feb 1704*



Helen Bruce married, secondly, James Henderson<sup>1</sup> of Raderny, writer in Edinburgh, who was styled of Earlshall; he was younger son of Sir William Henderson, second Bart. of Fordel, Co. Fife. He died *s.p.* January 7, 1741, and was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Robert Henderson, Bart.

Helen Bruce married, thirdly, Walter Wemyss of Lathocher, Co. Fife, and died without surviving issue at Earlshall 16 January 1774. Helen wrote to Lord Elgin, dated Lathocher 31 May 1769, sending him copies of a number of documents which were then in possession of Dr. Lewis Bruce, Vicar of Rainham, Essex. She says, "The Laird of Earls-hall who married a daughter of Lord Gray's was my great-grandfather, who had a second son, who went to the battle of Worcester in September 1651, whose male representatives, if any, are the undoubted heirs-male of Earlshall." The papers<sup>2</sup> in question were obtained by Dr. Lewis Bruce from Colonel Thomas Bruce, then also residing in Essex; these papers were eventually given up by Dr. Lewis Bruce to Mr. John Bruce of Grangehill, the proper heir-male, 26 March 1776, and are now at Falkland. On the death of Helen Bruce, lady of Earlshall, three claimants appeared for the estate, viz.: 1st, Margaret Nairne, wife of John Cunningham of Pittarlie, who claimed as heir of line and who sold her claim to Sir Robert Henderson for £800; 2d, Dr. Lewis Bruce, Vicar of Rainham, Essex, who claimed to be heir-male. Dr. Lewis Bruce seems to have made the acquaintance of Col. Thomas Bruce before mentioned, who was probably descended from either John or George Bruce, younger sons of Sir William Bruce 5th of Earlshall. Col. Thomas Bruce gave these documents to Dr. Lewis Bruce under the belief that they were both descended of the house of Earlshall. Dr. Bruce seems from his correspondence at first uncertain as to who his ancestor was, did not know his Christian name, but had heard that he had been taken prisoner at Worcester and had married a lady of the name of Saul, daughter of an officer in the Tower, who had assisted him to escape, that he then went to Ireland, changed his name to Saul, and left a son known as Saul Bruce, who was grandfather of the claimant.<sup>3</sup> There is at Falkland a bundle of

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. pp. 137, 138.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. pp. 138, 139.





papers and letters in connection with this matter, the end of which was that Dr. Bruce abandoned his case, delivered to John Bruce of Grangehill the documents given him by Col. Thomas Bruce and along with them a formal declaration dated London 26 March 1776 admitting the completeness of the proofs shown by Mr. John Bruce of Grangehill (the 3d claimant) of his representation and formally renounced all claims of his own or his heirs on that subject, that no obstruction from them might stand in the way of his establishing his right as heir-male of the family of Earlsall. In spite of this Dr. Lewis Bruce afterwards had his pedigree inserted in Douglas Baronage as heir-male of Earlsall, but the statement therein [and no doubt taken therefrom in other works] is altered. The above facts completely dispose of the claim of the Bruces of Milntown Castle to be heirs-male of Earlsall, and we must look for them in the descendants of

Alexander Bruce, fourth son of Sir William Bruce, fifth of Earlsall. He married Jean,<sup>1</sup> daughter and heiress of John Kirkaldy of Wester Abden near Kinghorn in Fife, and through her acquired that estate. To their contract of marriage his father Sir William Bruce of Earlsall, her father, John Kirkaldy of Wester Abden, and his brother, William Kirkaldy, are parties. In a decret<sup>2</sup> arbitral, 1643, Alexander is designed "brother-german to Andrew Bruce of Earlsall." He had issue five sons and one daughter—

1. John, succeeded.

2. Andrew,<sup>3</sup> a Dutch East India merchant, a bailie of Edinburgh 1689-91. He married a daughter of William Scott of Mangerton, Co. Roxburgh, by a sister<sup>4</sup> of Sir Archibald Murray of Blackbarony, Bart., and dying in Edinburgh, 1704, was buried in the old Greyfriars Church. His only child, Ann Bruce, was served heir-general to him 8 August 1704, and married John Hamilton, Master of Belhaven, afterwards Lord Belhaven and Stenton; she died August 1707, and was buried on the 19th instant.

<sup>1</sup> *Genealogist*, vol. vii. pp. 138, 139.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Genealogist*, vol. vii. p. 139.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*



3. Robert,<sup>1</sup> ancestor of the Bruces of Grangehill and Falkland, of whom presently.
4. William,<sup>1</sup> baptized 19 November 1640, married Euphemia Barclay, and had issue.
5. Alexander, baptized 3 October 1642.
6. Jean,<sup>1</sup> baptized 8 April 1644.

Alexander Bruce<sup>1</sup> fell at the battle of Kilsyth, 15 August 1645, fighting under Montrose, and his widow went to the field, found his body, and brought it to Kinghorn, where it was interred in the burial-place of the Kirkaldys of Grange.

John Bruce, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Wester Abden, was served heir-special<sup>1</sup> to his father 27 January 1657, in that property and in Justing land, etc.; he was bailie of Kinghorn and sat in parliament for that burgh 1678. He matriculated<sup>2</sup> his arms 6 May 1676, as "an oldest sone of a third brother of Earlshall," when three fleurs de luce were placed on the chief as a difference. He married a daughter of David Brown of Vicars-Grange near Kinghorn, and had issue, with others who died young, ~~one son and~~ two daughters, viz. :—*He died Nov<sup>r</sup> 1690*

~~1. John,<sup>1</sup> died 4<sup>th</sup> November 1690.~~

**2.** Margaret,<sup>1</sup> baptized 7 February 1658; she inherited Wester Abden as co-heir, married George Boswell, a Major of horse, brother of David Boswell of Balmuto, Co. Fife, and died January 1691, leaving one daughter, Margaret Boswell of Wester Abden, baptized 6 August 1680, married, 1 November 1698, William Hamilton of Grange, Co. Linlithgow, and died June 1710, leaving a son, George Hamilton, who inherited Wester Abden.

**3.** Elizabeth,<sup>1</sup> baptized 2 October 1676, co-heir with her sister Margaret to their father; she died unmarried, 1692.

Robert Bruce,<sup>1</sup> third son of Alexander Bruce first of Wester Abden, is termed "sone lawful of Alexander Bruce of Wester Abden and Jean

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 139.

<sup>2</sup> Lyon Register, i-254.



Kirkaldy, his spouse," was apprenticed to a merchant in 1659, inherited a small property in Kinghorn from his mother, married, 1664, Elizabeth Wemyss, niece of Sir John Wemyss of Bogie, Co. Fife. He was a merchant in Kinghorn, a bailie, and represented that burgh in Parliament in 1681-86. He purchased the estate of Grangemyre, afterwards called Grangehill, near Kinghorn. In 1708 he became *de facto* <sup>son</sup> heir-male of the house of Earlshall on the death of the last laird, and had ten children, whose baptisms are entered in the Kinghorn register, and extend from 3 December 1665 to 26 September 1682. He died 1731 or 32, aged about 94, leaving an only surviving son,

Robert Bruce, who succeeded his father in Grangehill, was <sup>Deputy</sup> ~~tenth~~ heir-male of Earlshall,<sup>1</sup> baptized 27 September 1679, was served heir 3 July 1732. He had been brought up as a merchant in the office of his uncle Andrew, resided for a considerable time in Holland, then settled as a merchant in Kinghorn, and was provost of that burgh; in 1722 he was appointed Deputy-Constable of the castle of Kinghorn by the Earl of Strathmore, the hereditary Constable. He married at Edinburgh, 6 August 1702, Margaret, daughter of Robert Schaw, of a West Lothian family, burgh clerk of Kinghorn, and had issue eight sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. Robert, born<sup>1</sup> 9 May 1703; bred to the Scottish Bar; died unmarried at San Lucas.
2. Andrew,<sup>1</sup> born 1 January 1705, ob. *s.p.* 10 January 1707.
3. George,<sup>1</sup> born 25 September 1708, died young.
4. Andrew,<sup>1</sup> succeeded in Grangemyre.
5. James, died young.<sup>1</sup>
6. James,<sup>1</sup> born 21 November 1714. Licensed by the Presbytery of Kirkcaldy, 1731. Minister of Dunbog 1743; died 5 July 1795. 4 | 8 |
7. Alexander,<sup>1</sup> born 8 January 1718.
8. John,<sup>1</sup> baptized 4 February 1719.
9. Jean,<sup>1</sup> baptized 16 July 1706; married, September 1755, Andrew Jackson, Writer, Edinburgh.

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 140.



10. Agnes,<sup>1</sup> born 7 July 1707 ; married, 29 December 1730, Robert Hamilton, master mariner, provost of Kinghorn. They had twelve children, most of whom died young. One daughter, Agnes Hamilton, married Rev. James Burn, minister of Forgan, and one son, Andrew Hamilton, married Catherine Biggar, and left a son, Lieut.-Colonel Walter Hamilton, who took the additional names of Tyndall-Bruce on succeeding to the estate of Falkland, as will be mentioned hereafter.

Andrew Bruce, fourth and eldest surviving son, succeeded his father in Grangemyre<sup>1</sup> after 1740. Born 4 January 1710, was a shipmaster in Kinghorn ; married at Forres, July 1740, Jean, daughter of Rev. John Squyre, minister of that parish. Andrew died 1761, being ~~eleventh~~<sup>twelfth</sup> heir male of Earlsall. He had issue two sons and one daughter :—

1. John, who succeeded.
2. Robert, Lieut.-Colonel, Bengal Artillery, was dead, unmarried, before 18 October 1797, when his brother John was served heir-general to him. He had by a native lady in India a natural daughter, Margaret Stuart Bruce, to whom her father's brother John left his property. She married, 13 March, 1828, Onesephorus Tyndall, who obtained the royal license, 23 April 1829, to assume the surname of Bruce in addition to, and after that of, Tyndall, and to quarter the arms with a difference. Mr. Tyndall-Bruce died without issue, 19 March 1855, and his widow died 7 November 1869, having executed a deed by which her property was entailed on Lieut.-Colonel Walter Hamilton and a series of heirs.
3. Margaret, died unmarried.

John Bruce, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Grangehill, and was served<sup>2</sup> heir-general to him, 10 October 1764. He unsuccessfully claimed the estate of Earlsall after the death of Helen, lady of Earlsall, in 1774, but succeeded in establishing his status as heir-male of that house. He was appointed colleague and successor to John Steven-

<sup>1</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 140.

<sup>2</sup> Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 141.





son, Professor of Logic and Metaphysics in the University of Edinburgh, and held the chair till 1786. He removed to London, where he held the offices of Keeper of the State Paper Office at Whitehall, and Historiographer to the East India Company. In 1792 he was appointed, along with Sir John Hunter-Blair, Bart., patentee of the office of King's Printer and Stationer for Scotland, and was secretary of the Board of Control, 1812, and sat in Parliament for several years. Mr. Bruce was author of *Elements of Ethics*, *Annals of the East India Company*, and several other works. The office of King's Printer conveyed the sole right to print and publish the Bible, and from this monopoly and other sources, Mr. Bruce acquired a large fortune. He purchased in 1820 the Estate of Falkland with the remains of the Royal Palace, which he restored; he also purchased Myres, Nuthill, Reidie, Cash, and other properties, and at his death must have been one of the largest landowners in the county. He died without issue at Falkland, 16 April 1826, in his eighty-second year, leaving his estates to his brother's natural daughter, as before stated.

John Bruce, on 8 August 1816, recorded his arms in the Lyon Office,<sup>1</sup> with the supporters borne by the Lairds of Earlshall as free barons holding from the Crown before 1587, viz. :—"Or, a saltire gules on a chief of the last, a fleur-de-lis of the first. Crest, a horse's head erased argent, bridled gules. Mottoes, above the crest, 'Be trew,' below the shield, 'Fuimus.' Supporters, two savages proper, wreathed about the head and middle with laurel, vert." He was ~~twelfth~~<sup>3rd</sup> and last heir-male of the house of Earlshall; but it is possible that an heir-male of this house may survive in the person of a descendant of one of the younger sons of Robert the first and Robert the second of Grangemyre, or failing them, sprung from a younger son of Alexander, first of Wester Abden.

By the Interlocutor of the Court of Session, 21 January 1777, the claim of the Hendersons to the estate of Earlshall was preferred. In 1814 Mr. John Bruce of Grangehill, the heir-male, offered £53,000 for the estate, but the proposal was declined. Eventually, in 1824, the estate was sold to Colonel Samuel Long of Bromley Hill, Kent, and it is now in the possession of that family.

In the Return of Landowners, 1874, the estate of Earlshall is men-

<sup>1</sup> Lyon Register, 2, 158.



tioned as being in extent 2338 acres, annual value, £2988; and the estate of Falkland, then belonging to Lieut.-Colonel Hamilton Tyndall-Bruce, as being in extent 7058 acres, annual value, with minerals, £10,092.

---

### EARLSHALL.

This fine specimen of Scotch baronial architecture was commenced on the site of an older house of the old Earls of Fife in 1546 by Sir William Bruce, second of the Earlshall family, and was finished by his great-grandson, Sir William, fifth laird of Earlshall, in 1617.

The castle is now fast falling into decay. The ground story of the main building consists of five vaulted rooms and a vaulted passage. A large stone turnpike stair leads to a small room, with ceiling painted in colour with armorial bearings in the centre, over which are three other rooms. The great hall, the fireplace of which is nine feet wide, and the upper part formed of one huge stone, was formerly divided into three apartments, and from one of these the circular tower is entered, in which there are three rooms above the vault, one of which can only be approached by a small stair leading from the great hall to the painted room above it; this painted chamber and the loft over it being the only rooms above the great hall. There was also a room at the top of the large turnpike stair. The roof of the tower with the battlemented walls is reached by a small stone stair. In the tower to the south of the gateway there are two vaulted rooms and an upper chamber and stone stair. This side has shot-holes which flank two sides of the whole building, and the circular tower has loop-holes which command the other two sides. It is not clear how the battlements over the gateway were approached, but probably access was from the porter's lodge, which appears to have stood beside the gate; the other battlements were approached from the great hall, but the doorway is built up. In all there were seven vaulted rooms and twelve others, besides the painted chamber, loft, and kitchen, with rooms over it, and lodge. The fine oak panelling, formerly part of the family pew in Leuchars church, is now lying in the great hall in a neglected state. On it are depicted the arms of Sir William Bruce, 1622, in colour, and those of his wife, Agnes Lindsay. The arms on this panelling are:—Argent, a saltire



and chief, gules, in centre chief, a fleur-de-lis or. His arms are similarly painted on the ceiling of the small room mentioned before, but in an irregular and unheraldic manner. The painted chamber over the great hall is sixty feet long, the ceiling is of wood, coved, and divided into compartments containing coats of arms and allegorical devices in black and white, while mottoes and adages, of which the following are all that can be deciphered, appear upon the walls :—

“ Many a nyse wyfe and a back doore,  
Oft maketh a riche man poore.”

“ Be merrie and glaid, honest and verteous,  
For that sufficeth the anger of the invyous.”

“ Try and then trust eetur gude assurance ;  
Bot trust not or ye try for fear of repentance.”

“ Give <sup>lyf</sup> ~~we~~derayle to neidful folks, denye nane of them al,  
For little thou knawest herein this lyf quhat chance may befall.”

Besides many coats and devices, the arms of the following families, most of whom were allied by marriage to the house of Earlsall, are depicted in black and white on the ceiling of this room :—

Wood of Largo	Lundin	Ruthven
Bruce of Earlsall	Leslie of Parkhill	Scrimgeour
Lindsay	Monipenny	Durie
Meldrum of Seggie	Lindsay	Douglas
Stewart		

The arms of Sir William Bruce, second of Earlsall, empaled with those of his wife, Margaret Meldrum, elaborately carved in stone, and at one time highly coloured, are over the fireplace in this chamber. These arms have the fleur-de-lis in chief, not the mullet, which latter charge is borne upon all the other armorial remains of this laird, but it must be remembered that these arms were placed by Sir William Bruce, fifth laird, great-grandson of this Sir William, as appears from the following inscription beneath the arms :—

“ Aodes has extruebat WB An 1546, Extruxit tandem WB eius pronepos 1617. DWB=MM Contemno et orno mente manu.”



In the turret-room over the entrance door there is to be seen, where the panelling is imperfect, the original mural decoration in distemper, in a style much superior and of much earlier date than the other decorations of the house. There are five sculptured stones with arms on the exterior, and two tombs in Leuchars Church close by, one of Sir William Bruce, second laird, and one of Dame Agnes Lindsay, second wife of Sir William Bruce, fifth laird of Earlshall. The arms of Sir William Bruce, second laird—a saltire and chief with a mullet in dexter chief, with a horse's head for crest, but without supporters or motto—are sculptured in stone over the entrance door. The arms of his wife, Margaret Meldrum, appear on a smaller stone underneath with the initials M. M.

The tomb of this Sir William in Leuchars Church is in good preservation. It was probably at one time raised from the ground and supported by two stones, one of which bears the following inscription:—"This seppoltur that heir ze, For Erlishall and his posterite." The slab has on it the arms with a mullet in dexter chief; crest, a horse's head, bridled, with the motto "Be trew," and bears the following inscription:—"Hic jacet vir probus ac omni memoria dignus dn° Gulielmus Bruce de Erlishall miles qui obiit 28 die mensis Januarii anno Dni 1584 anno que sue aetatis 98;" "Heir lyis of al piete ane lantern brycht Schir Villzam Bruce of Erleshal knyght."

The next of the family whose arms appear at Earlshall, is Alexander Bruce, fourth laird, who married Euphame, daughter of John Leslie of Parkhill. His arms, with the fleur-de-lis in centre chief empaled with Leslie, very finely sculptured in stone, appear over the fireplace in the great hall, with supporters—a savage on the dexter side for Bruce, and a griffin on the sinister for Leslie; crest, a horse's head, bridled, and the initials A. B. E. L. A small stone built into the old pigeon-house or dovecot, bearing the initials A. B. and the date 1599, must refer to this Alexander.

The next of the Earlshall family whose arms appear there, is the second Sir William, fifth laird. As before stated, he completed the house of Earlshall, which had been begun by his great-grandfather. The arms of this laird and those of his wife, Agnes Lindsay, appear carved in stone over two of the windows, and his alone over the gateway; his arms also appear on the ceiling of the painted chamber, and on the ceiling of one



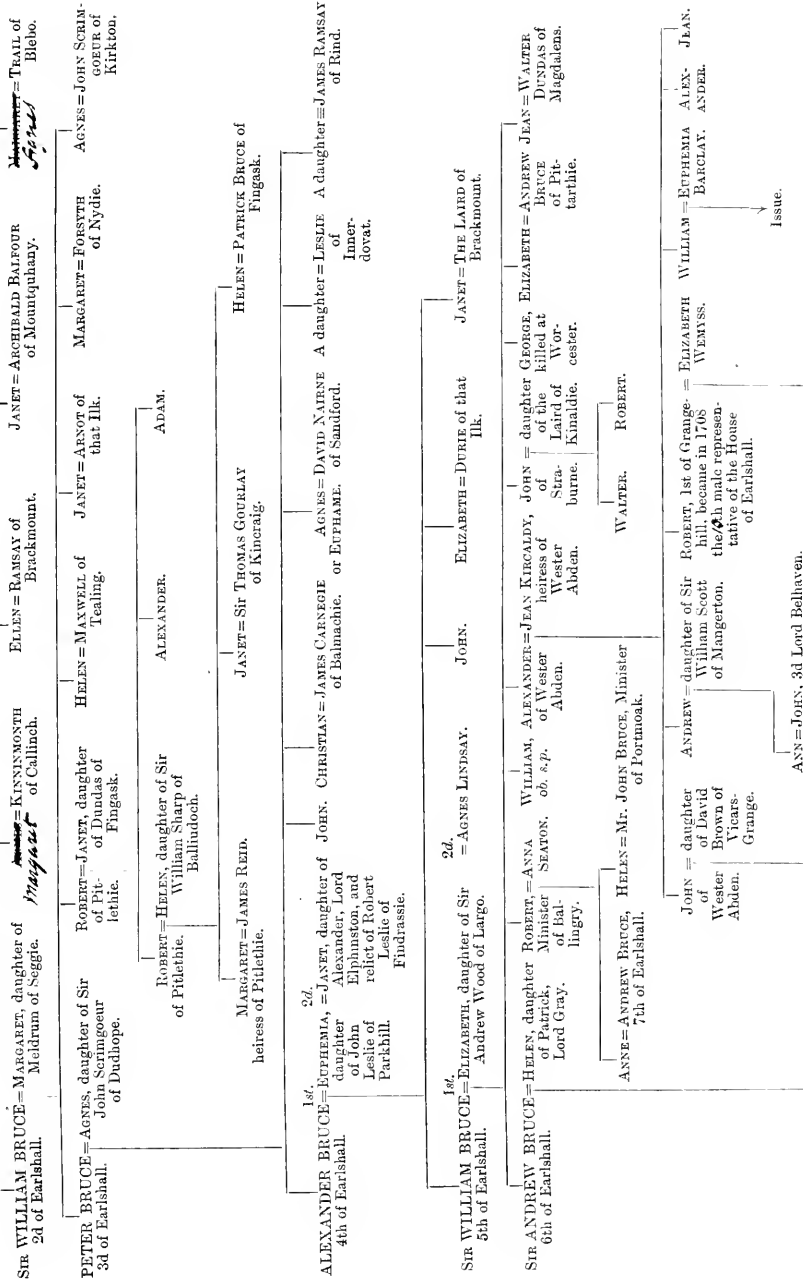


small room, where they are coloured ; they also appear, as do those of his wife, Agnes Lindsay, coloured, on the oak panelling from the church previously mentioned. The monument to his second wife, Agnes Lindsay, in Leuchars Church is in good preservation. Her figure appears in low relief at full length with three fleurs-de-lis on her head-dress. The tomb bears the following quaint inscription :—" Dame Agnes Lyndsay, lady to William Bruce of Erlishall, who in her life was charitable to the poore and profitable to that house. Dyed 1635, of her age 68, and waiteth heere in hope."

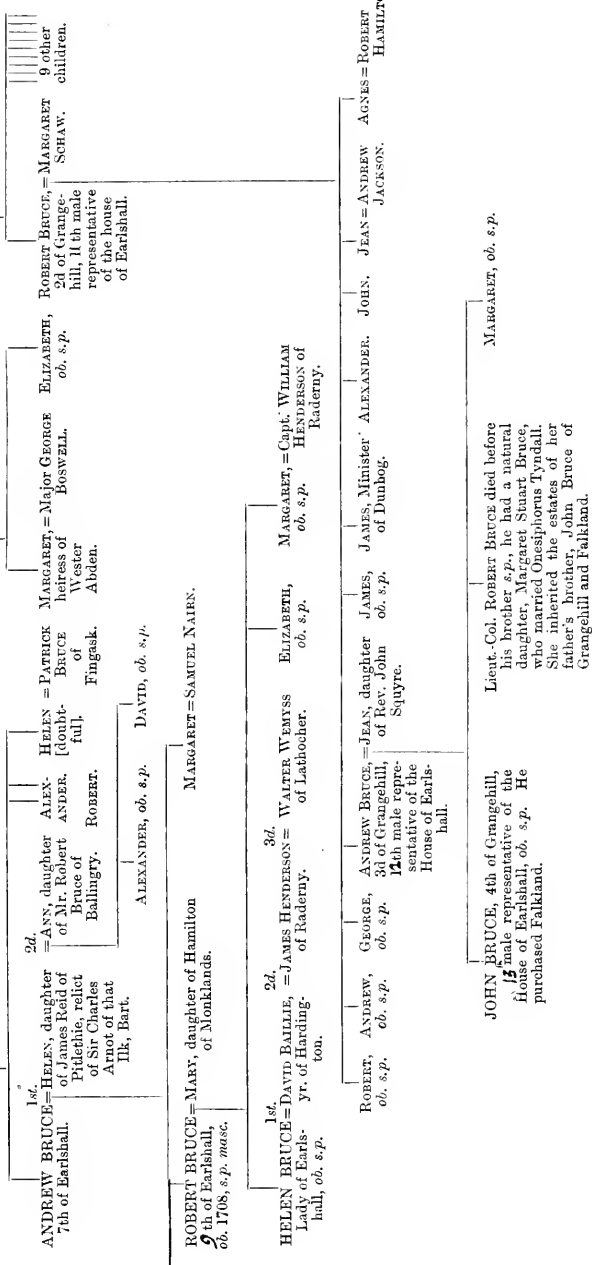


# BRUCES OF EARLSHALL.

Sir ALEXANDER BRUCE = JANET STEWART, said to have been daughter of Sir David Stewart of Rosyth.  
1st of Earlsall, younger son of Alexander  
Bruce of Stanchouse and Airth.







Ana  
1759  
St. of Earlsall



## BRUCES OF AUCHENBOWIE ~~AND BYRNING.~~

ROBERT BRUS, fifth son of Alexander Brus of Stanehouse and Airth by Margaret,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Sir Malcolm Forrester of Torwoodhead, held the properties of Auchenbowie, Carnouck, <sup>1448 Regt 50?</sup> ~~and Byrning. He was~~  
~~murdered<sup>2</sup> by Robert Livingston of Brecklan and his adherents. In~~  
~~December 1500 Andrew Abbot<sup>3</sup> of Newbattle gave to Robert Brus of~~  
~~Byrning and Mary Preston, his spouse, the Monastery lands of West~~  
~~Byrning in Lindlithgowshire, they rendering for the same four shillings~~  
~~yearly. Robert married first, in 1490, Mary<sup>3</sup> [some say Margaret] of~~  
~~Prestoun, but by her had no issue. He married, secondly, 28 July 1506,~~  
Margaret,<sup>4</sup> daughter of Sir James Sandilands of Calder. They had a  
Charter,<sup>5</sup> 28 July 1506, and by her had issue three sons, viz. :—

1. Robert,<sup>4</sup> succeeded.
2. John,<sup>4</sup> executor to his father's will, 1517.
3. Andrew,<sup>4</sup> of Powfoullis, executor to his father's will, 1517.

There was probably a daughter, Marjorie, for "Alexander Drummond,<sup>6</sup> fourth of Carnouck, married Marjorie Bruce, sister to Robert Bruce, laird of Auchenbowie." No date given, but inferentially early in the sixteenth century.

ROBERT, the eldest son, succeeded to Auchenbowie<sup>7</sup> in or before 1517; he was depute<sup>8</sup> of Lord Erskine, 1551, ~~and compounded for the~~  
~~slaughter of his father, 1578.<sup>9</sup>~~ His wife's name is not recorded, but he had  
a son, John; for in 1561 John Bruce is mentioned<sup>10</sup> as son and heir-  
apparent of Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie. From this time there is no  
connected account of the Bruces of Auchenbowie till 1694, when Janet

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lvi.

<sup>2</sup> ~~Appendix, p. lxxvi.~~

<sup>3</sup> ~~Chalmers' Calendar, vol. ii, p. 758, mentioned~~  
~~from Charters of Newbattle Abbey.~~

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxvi.-lxxvii.

<sup>5</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xiv. No. 218.

<sup>6</sup> Genealogy of the House of Drummond, by the  
first Viscount Strathallan, pp. 70-71.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvi.

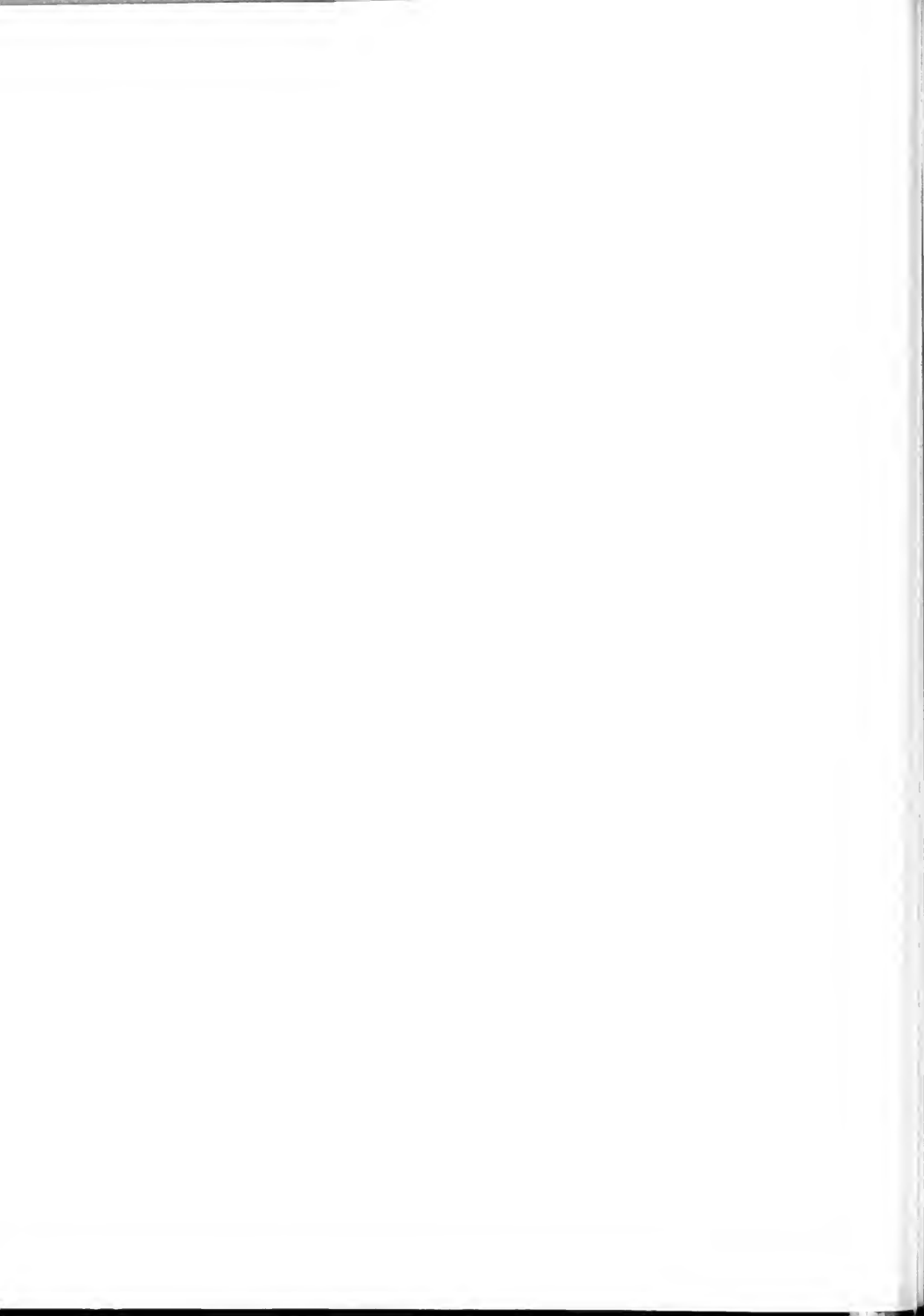
<sup>8</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 341.

<sup>9</sup> ~~Appendix, p. lxxvi.~~

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxix.

*11 Appendix Bxxxvi*

<sup>\*</sup> *He was Buried at Stirling 1555-6 Records of the Burgh of Stirling 1555-6*





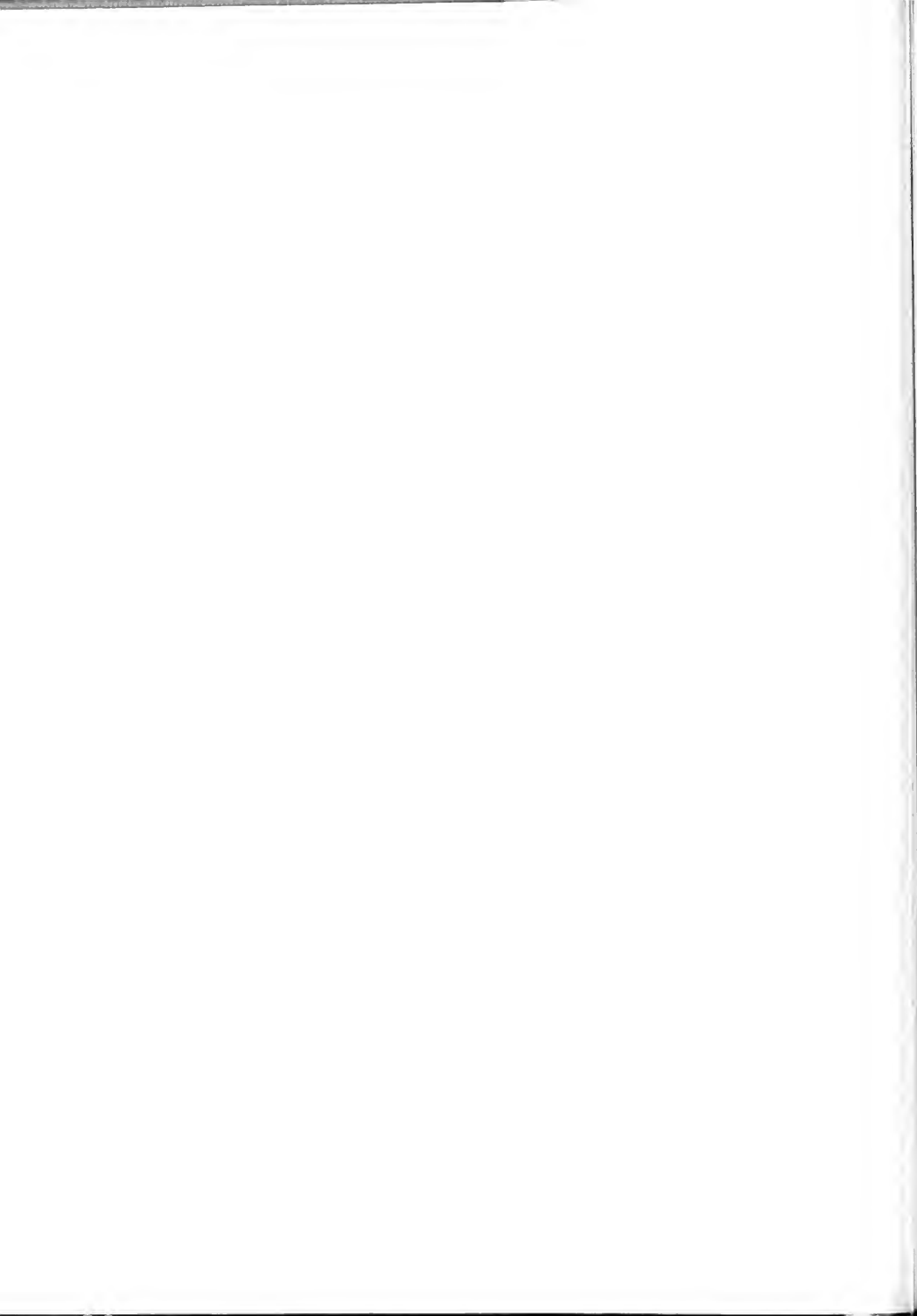
## Bruces of Bynnie or Bynning

From later investigations I am satisfied that the families of Auchubornie and Bynnie were not, as I once thought, identical, in fact they do not appear to have had any immediate connexion, though the family of Bynnie as well as that of Auchubornie was probably an offshoot of the house of Both. The following is all the information that I have been able to obtain about the family of Bruce of Bynnie —

Robert Bruce 1<sup>st</sup> of Bynnie appears to have been a merchant and Burgess of Lincolne =  
burgh and to have acquired considerable wealth there judging from the purchases  
of land he was able to make in Lincolne shire. He lived in "Warristoun" then called  
"Bruce Close" where there still remains the head of an old doorway with his arms and  
those of his wife carved upon it. Vale page 54. He and his wife Margaret Preston obtained  
from the Abbot of the Monastery of St Mary Newbattle 12 Dec 1500 a grant of the lands of West  
Bynning called "Abbot's land" in the Sheriffdom of Lincolne shire. He also obtained from his  
cousin John Bertram the 4<sup>th</sup> part of the lands and the 3<sup>rd</sup> part of the mill of Wester =  
Bynning 1<sup>st</sup> April 1517. He also obtained a charter from Thomas Bynning of that  
date 14<sup>th</sup> Jan 1520-21 (in consideration of a sum of money) of 2 oxgangs of land of Easter  
Bynning also all his other lands of Easter Bynning with Mainside. He appears  
to have been alive in 1536 and to have had a son and heir

Robert Bruce 2<sup>d</sup> of Bynnie who on 21<sup>st</sup> October 1536 as "son and heir of Robert Bruce  
Elder, Burgess of the Town of Edinburgh" had a lease from the Priores and Convent of  
St Mary the Virgin Elcho, to him and the heirs male of his body whomgailing to the  
nearest heirs not being greater in dignity state or power than himself and  
'Memorials of the Earls of Haddington by Sir William Fraser Vol II pages 242-243

<sup>2</sup> Ibid page 246 — <sup>3</sup> Ibid page 247 — <sup>4</sup> Ibid page 255



# Bruces of Bynnie or Bynning

bearing the name and arms of Bruce & the lands of Easter Bynning, Wester Bynning and Braidlaw also called Middle Bynning, 4 organs of each and 12 organs in all of the Barony of Bynning. He married Catherine Halkerston. They are mentioned 8<sup>th</sup> Dec 1522. They had issue 3 sons viz 1<sup>st</sup> Robert succeeded 2<sup>nd</sup> Alexander and 3<sup>rd</sup> James all mentioned in a Complaint of John Ramsay to the Privy Council. Robert Bruce 2<sup>nd</sup> of Bynning was murdered by 3<sup>rd</sup> Robert Livingston & Bredlaw ante 1573

Robert Bruce 3<sup>rd</sup> of Bynning was returned heir to his Father Robert Bruce of Bynning 1<sup>st</sup> Dec 1600 and 25<sup>th</sup> Jan 1601-2 and as Robert Bruce of West Bynnie now called Dunning was returned heir to his grandfather Robert Bruce of Bynnie 30<sup>th</sup> Dec 1601. No doubt these Services were procured to enable him to make up his titles in order to effect the sale of West Bynning and other lands about 1601 to Sir James Hamilton Lord Advocate afterwards 1<sup>st</sup> Earl of Haddington, in which sale his wife Catherine 3<sup>rd</sup> daughter of Robert Hamilton of Inchmachan or Ecclekmachan [by Margaret Bellenden sister to the Laird of Brounhton] and sister to Robert Hamilton of Inchmachan, joined him. He entered into a contract<sup>3</sup> with Robert Livingston of Bredlaw 3<sup>rd</sup> of March 1573 binding himself to forgive Livingston for the cruel slaughter of his Father, Livingston on the other hand agreeing to sell to Robert Bruce 3 organs of the lands of King's side in the shire of Linlithgow. There is no record of this Family after the sale of the property to Sir James Hamilton.

<sup>1</sup>Acta Dom Concilii Vol xxxiii fol 71 - <sup>2</sup>Reg Bury Jamies of Scotland Vol VIII fol 495

<sup>3</sup>Appendix page lxxiv - <sup>4</sup>Appendix page vi - <sup>5</sup>Appendix page iii - <sup>6</sup>Memorials of the Earls of Haddington by Sir William Fraser Vol I page 161



Bruce, eldest daughter of John Bruce of Auchenbowie, is retoured heir of tailzie<sup>1</sup> to her father. This Janet married William Bruce [in her right of Auchenbowie], eldest son of William Bruce of Newtoun. She made over the Auchenbowie estate<sup>2</sup> to her second lawful sister, Margaret Bruce, next heir after her of their father, and to Major George Monro, her husband. Auchenbowie is still in the possession of the collateral descendant of this marriage, Alexander Binning Monro of Auchenbowie.<sup>†</sup>

A fragmentary pedigree of the Auchenbowie family from Robert, second Laird, and his son and apparent heir, John, may be formed from the following notes :—

Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie married [early 17th century] Margaret, third daughter of John Boyle of Kelburn.<sup>3</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Greensyde is called third son of Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie [he was probably son of Robert, second of Auchenbowie].<sup>4</sup>

---

Alexander Bruce of Auchenbowie is served heir of his father, John Bruce of Auchenbowie, April 2, 1631.<sup>5</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie is served heir of Susan Bruce, legitimate daughter of Robert Bruce of Greensyde, third son of Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, daughter of the brother of his great-grandfather, April 25, 1646.<sup>6</sup>

---

Griselda Bruce is served heir to her father, William Bruce, brother-german of Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, 3 September 1680.<sup>7</sup>

---

Robert Bruce, elder, of Auchenbowie assigns a bond to William Bruce, second son of said Robert, 29 January 1667.<sup>8</sup>

---

Marjory Bruce is served heir-portioner of her father, Robert Bruce of Greensyde, October 17, 1599.<sup>9</sup>

---

Robert Bruce, younger of Auchenbowie, is mentioned 27 January 1663.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvi.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvi.

<sup>3</sup> Wood's Douglas Peerage; Earl of Glasgow.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. ix.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. ix.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiv.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, p. v.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, pp. x., lxxv.

<sup>†</sup> The present owner (1912) is David Binning Monro of Auchenbowie House, of which College and Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford



Robert Bruce, younger, of Auchenbowie and Margaret Crauford, his future spouse and Robert Bruce, elder, of Auchenbowie, are all mentioned, 9 July 1662.<sup>1</sup>

---

Robert Bruce, younger, of Auchenbowie and William Bruce, his brother-german, 17 September 1666.<sup>2</sup> [*Note*.—This Robert had succeeded before 1678, when he is called *now*<sup>3</sup> of Auchenbowie.]

---

Marjory Bruce<sup>4</sup> is served heir-portioner of her father's brother's son, Robert Bruce, portioner of the Halls of Airth, in lands in Greinsyde, 17 July 1619; and again 22 January 1620.<sup>5</sup>

---

Susan Bruce is served heir-portioner of Robert Bruce, portioner of Halls of Airth, the son of her uncle, 22 January 1620.<sup>6</sup>

---

Susan Bruce is served heir-portioner of Alexander Bruce, her uncle, in part of Halls of Airth, 10 March 1629.<sup>7</sup>

---

Susan Bruce is served heir-portioner of Robert Bruce of Greinsyde, her father, March 10, 1629.<sup>8</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie on an inquest, 19 February 1631.<sup>9</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie and Margaret Crauford, his spouse, are mentioned 21 June 1666.<sup>10</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie is infefted in the lands of Greinsyd of Halls of Airth, 28 January 1670.<sup>11</sup>

---

Marjory Bruce [mentioned several times before] married, *circa* 1619, Mr. William Livingston of Easter Grenezairdis. They have a charter dated 25 August 1619, in which she is mentioned as eldest lawful daughter of the late Robert Bruce of Greensyd, and possessor of part of the Halls of Airth in virtue of being heir-portioner of Robert Bruce, portioner of the Halls of Airth, her father's brother's son.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxv.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxv.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxxv.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. vi.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. vi.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. vi.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. vi.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, p. lxi.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiv.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiv.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. lxxiv.





William Bruce, brother-german to Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, was married to Janet, daughter of James Alexander, portioner of Redheuch, 10 February 1676.<sup>1</sup>

From the foregoing notes the pedigree can be very nearly completed down to John Bruce, who died 1694, when his eldest daughter, Janet, wife of William, eldest son of William Bruce of Newtoun, is served heir to him.

On an old sun-dial at Auchenbowie, the Bruce and Monro Arms are quartered with the initials GM. MB., evidently those of Margaret Bruce, second daughter of the last John of Auchenbowie and her husband, Major George Monro.

*Alexander Bruce 4<sup>th</sup> of Auchenbowie married Hobell Boyle daughter of Boyle of Kellvine Contract dated 1<sup>st</sup> October 1606<sup>3</sup>*

~~It is probable that the family of Bynning or Bynnie is the same, or a younger branch of that of Auchenbowie. The House of Bynnie was burnt at the same time with Kincavel and Pardovane by Queen Elizabeth's army under Sir William Drury, 1570. The following would appear to show that the 1st Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie was of Bynning also, the property of Bynning having afterwards passed to a younger son.~~

*Bruce of Bynnie*

"A little further down the close another doorway appears adorned with an inscription and armorial bearings. At the one end of the lintel is a shield bearing the arms of Bruce of Binning boldly cut in high relief, and at the other end the same impaled with those of Preston, while between them is this inscription in large ornamental characters, 'Gracia Dei Robertus Bruiss.' In the earlier titles of property in this close it is styled 'Bruce's close,' and the family have evidently been of note and influence in their day."<sup>2</sup>

An illustration of this doorway appears in "Old Edinburgh," by James Drummond, Article IV. The arms are no doubt those of Robert Bruce, first of ~~Auchenbowie~~ and Bynning, who married Margaret of Prestoun.

~~From the following notes a fragmentary pedigree may be compiled of this family of Bynning:—~~

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxv.

<sup>2</sup> Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time, by Daniel Wilson, vol. ii. p. 11.

*Winter chest of the Earl of Glasgow*



Robert Bruce of Binning witnesses a charter from David Bruce of Clackmanan, to his grandson, Robert, and his wife, 2 May 1550.<sup>1</sup>

---

September 25, 1531, Robert Bruce of Benning mentioned.<sup>2</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Bynning, allegiance, May 6, 1572.<sup>3</sup>

---

Among the cautioners for a number of the Hamiltons appears the name of Robert Bruce of Wester Bynnie, 13 June 1579.<sup>4</sup>

---

John Ramsay in Wester Bynnie complains of Robert Bruce of Bynnie, elder, Robert Bruce, younger, Alexander and James Bruce, 'alsua his sonnies' for violence and oppression.<sup>5</sup>

---

Caution in 1000 merks by Sir Andrew Hamilton of Goslingtoun, for Robert Bruce of Bynny, that he will not injure the above Johnne Ramsay, 19 December 1582.<sup>6</sup>

---

Caution in 1000 merks by Robert Bruce of Bynny, elder, as principal, and Alexander Hamilton, fiar of Pardovan, as surety, that John Ramsay in Wester Bynning, etc., shall be harmless of said Robert, 20 July 1582.<sup>7</sup>

---

Caution in £100 by Robert Hamilton of Eglismauchane, for Robert Bruce of Bynnie, younger, that he shall answer to the complaint of Johnne Ramsay, 10 February 1583-84.<sup>8</sup>

---

Caution in 500 merks by Robert Hamilton of Inchmauchane, for Robert Bruce, younger, of Bynnie, that Johnne Ramsay, etc., shall be harmless of him, 3 June 1584.<sup>9</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Dunmany, formerly of West Bynnie, is retoured heir of his grandfather, Robert Bruce of Bynnie, 30 December 1601.<sup>10</sup>

---

Robert Bruce is retoured heir-male of his father, Robert Bruce of Bynning, 11 December 1600.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Collection for a History of Clackmannanshire, by W. Downing Bruce.

<sup>2</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, vol. xliii.

<sup>3</sup> Register of Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii, p. 172.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii, p. 183.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 495.

<sup>6</sup> Register of Privy Council of Scotland, vol. iii, p. 537.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 497.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* p. 628.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* p. 669.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. iii.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, p. v.



Robert Bruce of Bynning is retoured heir of his father, Robert Bruce of Bynning, 25 January 1601.<sup>1</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Bynning is a witness to a charter, 26 May 1527.<sup>2</sup>

---

Suit at the instance of the king and Robert Bruce of Wester Bynnyn, against the provost and city of Edinburgh, in regard to a process decided by the latter.<sup>3</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Wester Bynning and Katherine Halkerston, his wife, sue Margaret Crichton, countess of Rothes, and George, earl of Rothes, her spouse, for the rents of Ochtermonsy, 8 December 1522.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. v.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. xxxvi.

<sup>3</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, vol. xxx. fol. 70, circa *ad*, 1517.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xxxiii. fol. 71.



## BRUCES OF POWFOULLIS.

ANDREW BRUCE, third son of Robert Bruce, first of Auchenbowie, is mentioned as executor<sup>1</sup> to his father's will, 10 May 1517. He had two charters<sup>2</sup> of Powfoullis in 1512, and in 23 October 1529. There is an assignation<sup>3</sup> to Andrew Bruce of Powfoullis, and Janet Naper, his wife, of lands in Bothkenner, 4 March 1530. Also a charter<sup>4</sup> to the same parties, 5 January 1531, and two others<sup>4</sup> to the same persons on 2 November 1535, and 16 June 1541. Andrew married, 1531, Jonet Naper or Napier, second daughter<sup>5</sup> of Sir Alexander Napier of Merchistoun. In 1533 Andrew Bruce of Powfoullis<sup>6</sup> and his "gude-brother," Alexander Napier, obtained leave from James v. to pass into France. He died *ante* 1550.<sup>7</sup> By Janet Napier [who remarried Robert Bruce<sup>8</sup>] he had issue three sons, viz.—

1. Archibald, who succeeded in Powfoullis.
2. Ninian,<sup>9</sup> mentioned 24 October 1583, and 8 November 1564.
3. Robert, of Polknaif, on 15 May 1550 Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie<sup>10</sup> infefts Robert Bruce, son of the deceased Andrew, his brother-german, in 4 oxgates of Polknaif. Robert Bruce, portioner of Polknaif, is mentioned, 17 December 1603. This may have been this Robert, but more likely his son. Robert of Polknaif had a daughter, Janet, who married her cousin,<sup>11</sup> Alexander Bruce "of Polknaif," probably in her right.

ARCHIBALD BRUCE, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Powfoullis. In 1572 he has business transactions<sup>12</sup> with Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, his father's brother. On 18 December 1582 he is infefted<sup>13</sup> in some lands

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvi.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>5</sup> Wood's Douglas Peerage, Lord Napier; Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>6</sup> "Bruces and the Cammys," p. 340.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxii.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxviii.-lxxxvii.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvii.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, p. lxxix.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii.

<sup>13</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii.





of Baffoullis, when he is called Archibald Bruce now of Baffoullis, heir of the deceased Andrew Bruce of Baffoullis, his father. He witnesses a charter<sup>1</sup> in 1599 from Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth to Janet Lethen.<sup>1</sup> He, with his brother Ninian, seem to have fallen under suspicion of being implicated in the Gowrie conspiracy, for they have a remission<sup>2</sup> from James VI. for their suspected participation in that plot, dated 24 October 1583. He married Mariot Napier;<sup>3</sup> they had charters 1570-81,<sup>3</sup> and had issue ~~four~~ <sup>3</sup> sons, viz. :—

daughter of Alex. W.  
Merchiston, & w. John  
Dunrobin  
Gowrie.

1. Sir James, succeeded in Powfoullis.
2. Alexander of Polknaif, *jure uxoris*, he married<sup>4</sup> his cousin Janet, daughter of his uncle, Robert Bruce of Polknaif. Alexander is mentioned in a charter,<sup>5</sup> 21 October 1618. He and his wife, Janet Bruce, grant a charter,<sup>6</sup> 9 February 1628. Sir James Murray [probably of Touch Adam] writes to him,<sup>7</sup> 1 August 1632, from which it would appear that Alexander had a pension of £13, 6s. 8d. per quarter from the English Exchequer, paid irregularly. In this letter two sons are mentioned: John, and Mr. James, who is referred to as being in Ireland; another son, William, who has a charter,<sup>8</sup> 22 February 1653, is mentioned in a retour,<sup>8</sup> dated 28 September 1653, so that Alexander of Polknaif had at least three sons, John, James, and William.

*3 Robert mentioned 21<sup>st</sup> July 1577<sup>th</sup>*

JAMES, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Powfoullis, 1603. He is served heir<sup>9</sup> to his father, 19 November 1603, and to his grandfather,<sup>9</sup> Andrew. He grants a charter<sup>10</sup> to his wife, Margaret, sister of Andrew Rollox of Duncrub, in implement of their marriage contract, 1 January 1608; their son, Archibald, is a witness to this deed. He had a charter<sup>11</sup> from King James VI. as Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, knight, 19 November 1612, and another,<sup>11</sup> 21 October 1618. Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, knight, is infefted<sup>12</sup> in some lands as heir of the late Archibald Bruce, his father, 10 April 1624. Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis is infefted<sup>13</sup> in some

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxvii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii.

<sup>3</sup> "Brucses and the Cunyns," p. 340.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, p. vi.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxviii-lxxix.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. lxxix.

<sup>13</sup> Appendix, p. lxxix.

*14 Appendix, p. 216*



lands, 4 June 1624, proceeding on a charter to him from Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, his brother-german, dated 14 April 1624. Mrs. Cumming-Bruce says Sir James was knighted<sup>1</sup> by the king on the field of battle: he took supporters and a new motto "Faithful." That he was thus knighted is most improbable, as no king of Scotland took the field in Sir James's time. Sir James married Margaret,<sup>2</sup> sister of Andrew Rollox (or Rollo) of Dumerub, first Lord Rollo [who re-married Colonel Robert Bruce of Kinnaid], and died 1639, leaving issue two sons:—

1. Archibald, succeeded in Powfoullis.
2. Captain James.<sup>3</sup>

A third son,<sup>3</sup> Michael, is given by Mrs. Cumming-Bruce; but it is clearly a mistake, and the Michael referred to belonged to the next generation.

ARCHIBALD, the eldest son, succeeded his father, Sir James, in Powfoullis, and is served heir<sup>4</sup> to him, 13 March 1641, and witnesses<sup>5</sup> a charter of his father's in 1 January 1608. On 12 June 1617 Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis grants a charter in implement of the marriage contract<sup>6</sup> of Archibald Bruce, his eldest son and heir, and Helen, eldest daughter of Mr. Alexander Hamilton of Kinglass, and Elizabeth Forrester, his spouse. On 26 February 1644 Archibald Bruce resigns<sup>7</sup> Powfoullis into the hands of the Earl of Loudoun, the chancellor, for new infeftment, in order that a royal charter may be made of the barony of Powfoullis in favour of James Bruce, eldest son and heir of Archibald, and his heirs. A new charter<sup>7</sup> was granted thereon the same year. Archibald Bruce married,<sup>6</sup> 1617, Helen, daughter of Mr. Alexander Hamilton of Kinglass, and by her had issue two sons and one daughter:—

1. James, succeeded in Powfoullis.
2. Michael,<sup>8</sup> guardian to his niece, Helen Bruce, daughter of Captain James Bruce of Powfoullis, and Anna Bruce, his wife, in 1651.

It is evident that this was the Michael Bruce to whom James

<sup>1</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 340.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii, Douglas Peerage, Lord Rollo, and "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362, call her Marian.

<sup>3</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 340.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. x.



Bruce of Powfoullis was served heir<sup>1</sup> in 1691 as "brother of his grandfather."

3. Isabella<sup>2</sup> married [contract dated 25 July 1654] James Stewart of Graemsay.

JAMES, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Powfoullis. His intended marriage<sup>3</sup> with Anna, daughter of the late Sir John Bruce of Kincavel, is mentioned, 13 November 1643. He is mentioned as eldest son and heir<sup>4</sup> of Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis in 1644. He is stated to have died, September 1650, slain<sup>5</sup> at the battle of Dunbar, fighting against Cromwell. He married Anna,<sup>3</sup> daughter of Sir John Bruce of Kincavel, probably in 1643, and had issue one son and one daughter:—

1. Sir James, succeeded in Powfoullis.
2. Helen, to whom her uncle, Michael, was appointed guardian<sup>6</sup> in 1651.

JAMES, the son, succeeded his father,<sup>4</sup> 1650, and was served heir,<sup>7</sup> 23 September 1653, and again,<sup>8</sup> 28 September of the same year. He entered into a bond<sup>9</sup> with his wife, Janet Bruce, daughter of Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan, as they had no marriage contract, on 2 September 1673. He was knighted, and married<sup>9</sup> Janet, daughter of Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan, and had issue one son, James.

JAMES succeeded his father in Powfoullis; was served heir<sup>10</sup> to Michael Bruce, brother of his grandfather, 18 June 1691. ~~He married,<sup>11</sup> first, Ann Crauford, and second, Jean Baird<sup>12</sup> of Banchlirio. By his first wife he had issue<sup>11</sup> his heir and several daughters; and by his second wife he had issue<sup>11</sup> two sons, of whom Alexander was indentured<sup>13</sup> in Glasgow as a merchant, 10 October 1719, and admitted a Burgess of Glasgow, 1727. *The continuation of this paper is 61-1050*~~

~~(Note: The author has been unable to ascertain anything more about this family except that the estate of Powfoullis has been sold, and that Mr. John Bruce, late of 7 Melville Crescent, Edinburgh, is considered to be the present male representative of the Bruce of Powfoullis.)~~

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. ix.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxi.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxxix.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>5</sup> "Brues and the Cummys," p. 340.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. x.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxx.-lxxxi.

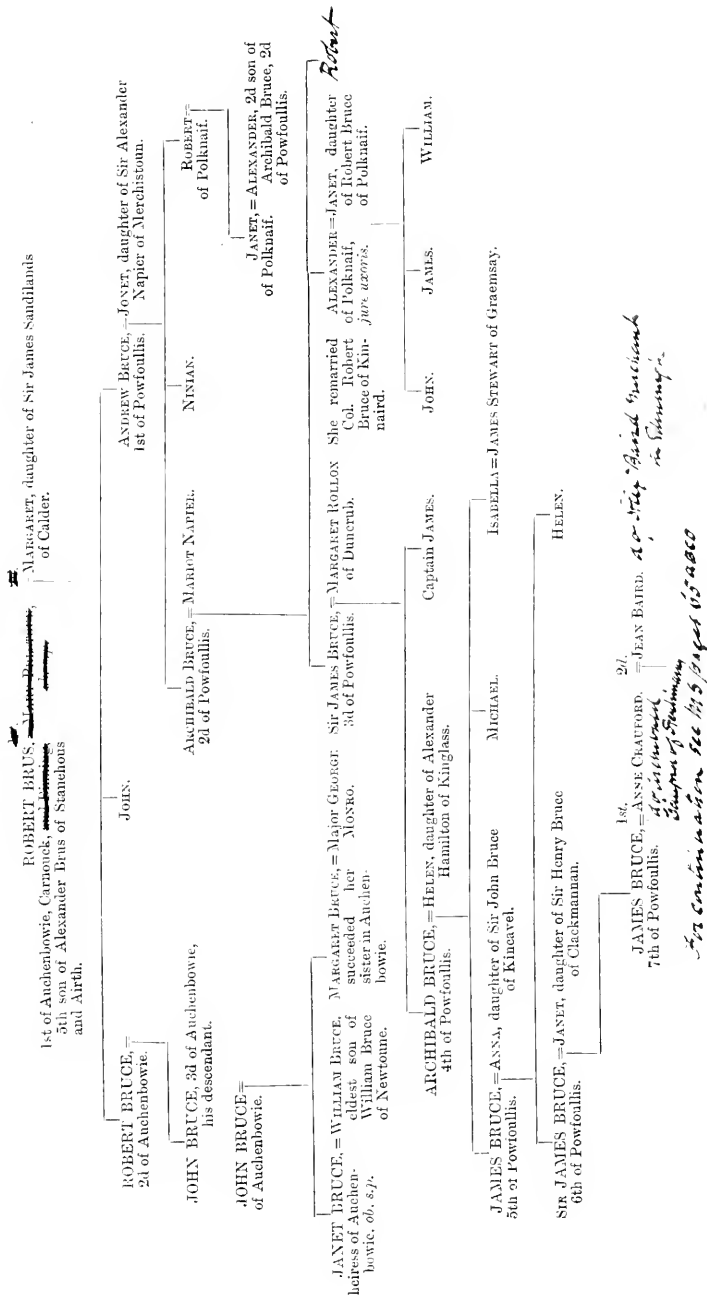
<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. ix.

<sup>11</sup> "Brues and the Cummys," p. 340.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxx.-lxxxi.



## BRUCES OF AUCHENBOWIE AND POWFOULLS.







# Dukes of Devonshire

65  
64

- James Bruce, 1<sup>st</sup> Duke of Devonshire married 1<sup>st</sup> Anne daughter of Archibald Campbell & Eschimaes and by her had issue 3 sons and 7 daughters
- 1 James baptised 24<sup>th</sup> March 1698 ob 1<sup>st</sup> Oct 1719
  - 2 Patrick baptised 15<sup>th</sup> July 1707 buried at Kirk 5p 1<sup>st</sup> Dec 1708
  - 3 Archibald baptised 22<sup>nd</sup> Nov 1709 buried 16<sup>th</sup> March 1710 5p
  - 4 James baptised 26<sup>th</sup> March 1690
  - 5 Annabella baptised 14<sup>th</sup> July 1700 married John Forbes of Newhall died at Dunmore Park 5<sup>th</sup> August 1771
  - 6 Margaret baptised 27<sup>th</sup> June 1701 died unmarried ante 2<sup>nd</sup> August 1750
  - 7 Jean baptised 17<sup>th</sup> August 1702 married Mr John Bruce Minister of Kirk 4<sup>th</sup> son of Brig<sup>er</sup> General James Bruce 6<sup>th</sup> of Kenet
  - 8 Elizabeth baptised 24<sup>th</sup> September 1704
  - 9 Anna baptised 22<sup>nd</sup> February 1706 died young
  - 10 Anna baptised 3<sup>rd</sup> December 1710
- James Bruce married 2<sup>nd</sup> Jean daughter of Alexander Baird Merchant and Bailie of Edinburgh and by her had issue 3 sons and 5 daughters
- 11 Alexander succeeded his father as 8<sup>th</sup> Duke of Devonshire
  - 12 John Surgeon of Customs House married Margaret daughter

Robert

1<sup>st</sup> Young Minister of A'clie Kirk and by her had issue 2 sons and 1 daughter

(1) James succeeded his uncle Alex<sup>r</sup> as 9<sup>th</sup> Duke of Devonshire

(2) Alexander Major 26<sup>th</sup> Regt baptised 29<sup>th</sup> August 1790 married Miss Rank of Moyhull and by her had issue 4 sons and 5 daughters

[1] John Peter (Charles ob 5p)

[2] Charles Edward ob 5p

[3] Montagu ob 5p



Princes of Portfoullies

656

[4] James may be alive abroad 1899

[5] Frances

[6] Agnes

[7] Charlotte died at Edinb<sup>g</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1849

[8] Margaret Labiosa

(3) James Newton born 15<sup>th</sup> baptiz'd at Heloa 21<sup>st</sup> Decr 1777

married James Dundas an accountant

13 Patrick baptiz'd 16<sup>th</sup> Octr 1730 his brother Alexander was living  
near to him 1<sup>st</sup> March 1748

14 James baptiz'd 29<sup>th</sup> January 1716

15 Mary baptiz'd at Portfoullies 13<sup>th</sup> June 1717 married Mr  
John Ogilvy

16 Helen baptiz'd 9<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1718 married Mr Alex<sup>g</sup> Stephens

17 a Daughter married George Dennistoun, Surgeon, Fife Kirk

18 Jacobina died unmarried ante<sup>†</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> March 1748 when her  
brother Alexander was lived near to her

Alexander Prince the eldest son of the 2<sup>d</sup> marriage succeeded his  
father James Prince as 9<sup>th</sup> of Portfoullies Baptiz'd at Portfoullies 15<sup>th</sup> August  
1714 served heir to his brother Patrick and his sister Jacobina 1<sup>st</sup> March  
1748 died sp and was buried at Edinb<sup>g</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> March 1789 he was indentured  
in Glasgow as a Merchant 10<sup>th</sup> Octr 1719 and<sup>†</sup> admitted a Burgess of Glasgow  
1737, he married 1<sup>st</sup> at Edinb<sup>g</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> February 1768 Rachel Adamstone  
The name of his 2<sup>d</sup> wife is not recorded Mr James of Eastmaun Cofl  
him a Legat 20<sup>th</sup> August 1788

James Bruce Elderst Son of John Bruce Surveyor of Customs Heloa  
succeeded his uncle Alexander as 9<sup>th</sup> of Portfoullies, born at Heloa  
15<sup>th</sup> baptiz'd 21<sup>st</sup> May 1776, served heir to his uncle Alexander died 14<sup>th</sup>  
March 1854 having married 3<sup>rd</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1813 Anne daughter of William



# Princes of Powfollies

65c

Bell Wine merchant & Co. She died at 41 Albany St. Dublin Aug. 10<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1860 by Mr James Prince had issue 6 sons and 2 daughters

1 John succeeded as 10<sup>th</sup> of Powfollies

2 William born 6<sup>th</sup> August 1819 died 5<sup>th</sup> Sep 20<sup>th</sup> July 1831

3 James born 15<sup>th</sup> September 1825 when first born of he was in Australia about 1895, if he is alive he is the 11<sup>th</sup> representation of the Princes of Powfollies

4 Alexander born in the Army born 17<sup>th</sup> Sept 1830 died in London 11<sup>th</sup> June 1896, 5<sup>th</sup> p.

5 William born 21<sup>st</sup> December 1832 married 27<sup>th</sup> July 1894

Elizabeth Somerville daughter of Alex<sup>r</sup> Brodie she died 12<sup>th</sup> April 1871, William was alive in 1899 he had issue 1 daughter

(1) Violet Mary born at Liverpool 4<sup>th</sup> May 1870 died March 24<sup>th</sup> March 1871

6 Francis Vernon born 21<sup>st</sup> Decr 1832 was alive in 1899

7 Helen born 22<sup>nd</sup> July 1817 died unmarried at Portmarnock 11<sup>th</sup> October 1891

8 Margaret born 5<sup>th</sup> July 1821

9 Anne born 17<sup>th</sup> Oct 1823 died at 30 Walker St. Dublin Aug<sup>st</sup>

4<sup>th</sup> Jan 1886 married 4<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1835 (his second wife) Archibald Scott who died 24<sup>th</sup> Feb 7 1870. Their son Mr John A Scott of Dyke Dale Dumblane in case of failure - heirs male (which is probable) would be heir of line of the Prince of Powfollies it is from him that I have received this additional information

10 Mary died unmarried

John Prince the Elder (son) succeeded his Father as 10<sup>th</sup> of Powfollies; he was a writer to the Signet and sold the Estate in 1855 a year after



## Princes of Powfoullis

he succeeded to William Danson of the Carron Iron Works, born at  
Powfoullis 19<sup>th</sup> November 1815 married 4<sup>th</sup> June 1857 Jessie third  
daughter of Robert Taylor of Broomland Dundee & Shire who died 4<sup>th</sup>  
August 1876. John Prince died 5<sup>th</sup> at St Andrews. Age 87, January 1899

## Note

On the Entrance Gate to Powfoullis in the year 1683 on one of the pillars  
and on the other the arms of Prince and Motto "Faithful" on the  
Garden Gate are the arms of Prince with a Mullet and above the porch  
door is a fine carving of the arms and supports two Savages with  
the motto "Faithful". Sir James Prince died 1600, all the sculptures  
on the porch door has been completely obliterated





## BRUCES OF KINNAIRD

### FIRST FAMILY

EDWARD BRUS, third son of Alexander Brus of the Stanehous and Airth, by Margaret Forrester, had, on 6 May 1499, a charter<sup>1</sup> from the Abbot of Newbattle to a noble esquire, Edward Brus, and the heirs-male of his body, of the lands of Kinnaird, rendering for the same sixteen merks yearly, and was infefted<sup>1</sup> in those lands same date. On 17 January 1488 he is mentioned<sup>2</sup> as being concerned in the feud between the Bruces of Airth and the Menteiths of Karse. In 1489 he had the lands of Halls of Airth<sup>3</sup> from his father. In 1495 he is called uncle<sup>4</sup> of Robert Bruce of Stanehous, and brother<sup>5</sup> of deceased Sir Alexander Bruce of Earlsall in 1517. Edward Brus married Christian,<sup>6</sup> sister and co-heir of David Stewart of Rosyth. Edward Brus is on service, 1522,<sup>6</sup> and he and his wife were executors<sup>7</sup> and trustees of the estate of her deceased brother, David Stewart, and Dame Marion Herries, Lady Rosyth, her mother [who re-married Sir David Bruce of Clackmanan]. Edward Brus was also executor of his brother, Sir Alexander Bruce of Earlsall, in 1516. He had issue one son:—

DAVID, who in 1543 is called David Brus of Kynnaird,<sup>8</sup> son and heir of Edward de Brus of Kynnaarde, by Christian Stewart of Rosyth. On 15 December 1545 he resigns<sup>9</sup> the lands of Kynnaird to his son and heir-apparent, Ninian Bruce, and his other sons in succession. He is again mentioned<sup>9</sup> in 1529 and 1530 as David Bruce of Kinnaird, and in 1549<sup>8</sup> as "Sir" David Brus of Kynnaarde; in March of that year he becomes cautioner<sup>8</sup> for Thomas Charteris of Kinfauns. Sir David was

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxxix., xc.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. xi.

<sup>3</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyus," p. 348.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxv.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxx.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxviii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxx.

<sup>8</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyus," p. 349; Appendix, p. lxxxviii.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, p. xc.



alive<sup>1</sup> October 1561—his eldest son, Ninian, being then dead. He had issue five legitimate and one illegitimate son, John, who is mentioned<sup>2</sup> in a charter *1552 There was another son George the one Legitimate & the other*

1. Ninian, the eldest son,<sup>3</sup> died during his father's lifetime, *ante* 21 May 1543. He is called apparent of Kinnaird in a charter,<sup>4</sup> 9 September 1552; and 15 December 1545 had a charter<sup>5</sup> of Kynnauld as son and heir-apparent of David Bruce of Kinnaird, and is infefted in these lands 9 July 1547. He had a charter of confirmation<sup>6</sup> 1550; and he died in that year,<sup>6</sup> having married Margaret,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth [she re-married Alexander Baillie of Jerviswood]. Ninian Bruce left two daughters:—

- (1) Margaret, *Daughter & heir 1551 dead 1565-6 where her sister Janet was heir*
- (2) Janet,<sup>8</sup> who is mentioned<sup>9</sup> as "Janet Brus, dochter to umquhile Ninian Brus of Kynnauld, was mariet in yis kirk of Stirling to Robert Boyd in Drum, within the prochin of Lainzie, on the iii. day of Januar 1587."

2. Edward, succeeded in Kinnaird.

3. David,<sup>10</sup> *1545* † George,<sup>10</sup> who was alive 1573,

4. Patrick, charged to enter heir to his brother, Edward,<sup>11</sup> in 1602.

5. John,<sup>12</sup> *first burgessman to A. Ninian 1545*

EDWARD, the second and eldest surviving son of Sir David Brus, succeeded his father in Kinnaird. He was retoured heir<sup>11</sup> to his brother Ninian, 22 October 1551. The sasine following thereon shows that David, their father, was then alive, he having a liferent of the estate though his sons were enfeoffed in it. Edward married,<sup>12</sup> first, a daughter of Crawford of Roehsolles, and secondly, Elizabeth,<sup>13</sup> daughter of Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth. He had no male issue by either of his wives; and in 1581, being in embarrassed circumstances, partly on account of

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxix.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. xliii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxix.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxvi.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. xc.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. xc.

<sup>7</sup> "Douglas Peerage," Viscount Kilsyth; and Appendix, pp. lxxxvi.-lxxxix.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxvi.

<sup>9</sup> "Bruces and the Cunyns," p. 349; Appendix p. lxxxix.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxvi.

<sup>11</sup> Appendix, p. xc.; "Bruces and the Cunyns," p. 350.

<sup>12</sup> Appendix, p. xci.

<sup>13</sup> Appendix, p. xcii.

<sup>14</sup> Appendix, p. xcii.

† It seems probable that George was legitimate & that he is not mentioned in the charter of 1545 with the other sons of David Bruce of Kinnaird, but he is mentioned in 1573 as son of David Bruce of Kinnaird but is not specified as lawful son



the yearly farm<sup>1</sup> payable to David Bruce, his father, sells his estate of Kinnaird to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, reserving his liferent. On 23 December 1587<sup>2</sup> [the date of his second marriage] he disposed to Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth his liferent of Kinnaird, who, on 29 January following, resettles<sup>3</sup> this liferent upon Edward and his wife. This deed is witnessed by the husband of his niece Janet, Robert Boyd. This transaction seems to have been of the nature of a marriage settlement, as, apparently, the liferent of Kinnaird was all that Edward had to settle. Edward Bruce was dead 1602, his second wife having predeceased him, whereupon [Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, to whom the estate had been sold, being also dead] Mr. Robert Bruce, second son of Sir Alexander, who had been infefted<sup>2</sup> by his father in the reversion of Kinnaird, procured a decree of registration,<sup>4</sup> 6 July 1602, against Patrick Bruce, brother, and charged to enter heir to unquhile Edward Bruce, fiar of Kinnaird. This appears to have been a necessary legal form in order to confirm Mr. Robert Bruce's title. From this time Mr. Robert Bruce became possessor of the estate of Kinnaird, and founded the second family: in the possession of its collateral representative, Lady Thurlow, it still remains.

## BRUCES OF KINNAIRD.

### SECOND FAMILY.

ROBERT, second son of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, by Janet, daughter of Alexander, lord Livingston, was born 1554, and was sent as a youth to France to study the civil law. His father had, it is said, procured him a patent as a Lord of Session when he was qualified. His father, in a charter<sup>5</sup> dated 28 November 1582, settled upon him the lands of Kinnaird in Stirlingshire, and Garthenery and Garthluscan, lying in the district of Monklands in Lanarkshire [all of which Sir Alexander had bought from Edward Bruce of Kinnaird in 1581<sup>6</sup>]. He

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. xciii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. xci.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. xcii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. xciii.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. xci.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. xciii.



also settled on him the lands of Halls of Airth. About 1583 Robert seems to have become strongly imbued with the doctrine of the Reformed Church of Scotland, and to have declared to his parents his intention of giving himself up to the ministry of the Kirk. To this his father does not appear to have offered much opposition, but his mother, a daughter of the great Catholic house of Livingston, violently objected, and at last, on finding that he was determined, only gave an unwilling consent, on the condition that he should divest himself of the patrimony which had been settled upon him; but he said that he would give up all rather than resist the "calling of God to the studie of theologie and the ministrie;" and at this time we have some touching allusions in his letters to the nights he spent in his "upper room at Airth" in sleepless meditation and prayer. Many details of his life at college and afterwards, are to be found in Mr. William Melville's Diary:<sup>1</sup>—"Mr. Robert Bruce, second sone to the lard of Arthe, brought up in letters, past his course of philosophie in the universitie of St. Andrews, and thereafter, by his father furnesit, was sent to France, where, in the universitie of Louvaine in the Low Countrie, he studiet, namelie till humanitie and the jurisprudence quhilk his father and friendis had sett to be the end of his studies. Thereafter coming home he is directed to attend on Court and Session, for his father's affairs and his friendis, till the Lord began to call upon him, and to wark strangelie in his conscience, so that he had no rest nor comfort but in the Word of God and the companie of good men. Yet the manifold effaires of his father and friendis continually importuning him, made him strive against the workings of his heart, bot in vain; for he was fain at last to show his father that there was neither rist nor life for him unless he got leave to go to the studie of theologie and be in the compairie of Mr. Andrew Melville at St. Andrews. Sa his father permitted at last, and he came to us that same winter. He said to me ae day purmeincing in the fields, that ere he cast himself again into the torment of conscience whilk was laid on him for resisting the calling of God to the studie of theologie and the ministry, he had rather go through a fire of brimstone half a mile long." We find<sup>2</sup> "The ministerie of Mr. Robert Bruce was verie steadible mightie that year and divers years following. Maist comfortable to the good and godlie, and maist

<sup>1</sup> Melville's Diary, p. 109, A.D. 1583.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. James Melville's Diary, p. 182, A.D. 1589.





fearfull to the enemies, sa that it was maist sensibly perceavit that as God has substituted to Mr. Knox Mr. Lawson, sa had he providit Mr. Bruce to supplie that inleak. The godlie for his maist puissant and maist moving doctrine lovit him, the warldlings for his parentage and place revered, and the enemies for baith stood in awe of him. The chancellor,<sup>1</sup> Mr. John Mettellan, enterrit into special friendship with him, Mr. Andrew, and me, and keepit true and honest till the day of his death. He held the king upon twa grounds sure—nather to cast out with the Kirk nor with England.”

The king, James VI., having become betrothed to the Princess Anne of Denmark, he had deputed the Earl Marshal to negotiate this match, and a message had arrived that the princess was ready to embark; but, presently, news was received that her fleet was driven into Norway, where she would be detained till spring. The king grew impatient and determined to go for her, but gave out that he would send the chancellor and Justice-Clerk to transport her in Scottish vessels. This intention of going himself he concealed even from Maitland, thinking that “he could put his foot in a ship when it was ready.” Accordingly, 22 October 1589 he sailed at night.<sup>2</sup> “In the beginning of winter the king, accompanied by his chancellor, etc., in verie secret manner embarkit, few knowing till he was away, and landit in Upland<sup>3</sup> in Norway, efter meickle foul weather of a stormie winter, and from that travellit to Denmark, and there mariet his queen, Anna, and made good cheer and drank stoutlie until the spring time. At his departing he appointit Mr. Robert Bruce to be upon the Council, and recommended the estate of the country to him and the ministerie in speciall, reposing, as he professit, upon him and thaim above all his nobles, and, indeed, he was not disappointed; for of the favour of God there never was a more peaceable and quyet esteat of a country nor during the time of the king’s absence; sa that whereas before, or syn syne, few months, yea weeks, was there without some sclaughter, there was na sic thing during that time.” “Bodwell<sup>4</sup> then came in public of his awin accord,<sup>5</sup> and made his repentance before Mr. Robert Bruce in the kirk of Edinbro for his licentious dissolut lyff,

<sup>1</sup> John Maitland, appointed Lord Chancellor, 1585.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. James Melville’s Diary, p. 180. A.D. 1589.

<sup>3</sup> Upsal.

<sup>4</sup> Francis Stewart, Earl of Bothwell.

<sup>5</sup> 9 November 1589.



and for his bypast sins; but he was taking God's name in vain." Mr. Robert Bruce seems to have had faith in Bothwell's reformation, and sometimes when the king was angry, he would say that "he thought Mr. Robert meant to take the crown and sett it upon Bothwell;" and sometimes that "he thought Mr. Robert meant to declare himself King Robert's heir." "John Norton<sup>1</sup> also, an Englishman, was detected on the eve of his departure in carrying on a clandestine correspondence with Bancroft, and examined by Robert Bruce and some other of the ministers." The first four letters in the Appendix<sup>2</sup> were written to Robert Bruce during the king's absence in Denmark. Agreeably to the instructions in letter No. 4 from Maitland, Colonel William Stuart and Patrick Galloway were despatched with six ships to escort the king and queen. On the 1 May 1590 they landed, and the coronation was fixed to take place on Sunday, 17 May. "The coronation was within the Abbey Kirk with gret solemnitie, and the crown set upon her head by Mr. Robert Bruce and Mr. David Lindsay.<sup>3</sup> The chancellor<sup>4</sup> bore the queen's crown." The ministers objected strongly to the ceremony of unction, but the king insisted on it, and Bruce complied, though his brethren threatened him with Church censures. The proceedings being "endit, the Duke of Lennox and the Lord Hamilton, Mr. Robert Bruce and Mr. David Lindsay, two ministers, goes all fowr togidder to the king's majestie, that, according to his direction, they might perform that quhilk was enjoyuit to them before, quhilk was to proceed to the act of coronation. Thereafter Mr. Robert Bruce declaires that quhilk was directit by his majestie to be done concerning the ceremonies of coronation." "The Countess of Marr immediatelie cumis to the queen's majestie and taks her richt arm and openis the craige of her gowne and lyes back a certain pairt of both." "Mr. Robert Bruce immediately pours furth upon thois pairts of her breast and arm off quhilk the claithes were remouvit a bonnye quantity of oyll, quhilk pairts efter the annoyntment were coverit with some whyte silk. Her majesty then retires attendit by her two virgins of Denmark, and having put on a princely robe returns again to her own seat in the kirk. Then the king's majestie commands the crown to be brought

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, pp. xevi.-xcix.

<sup>3</sup> Then minister of Leith.

<sup>4</sup> Created on that occasion Lord Maitland of Thirlstane; Douglas Peerage, Earl of Lauderdale.



until him, quhilk being done, he delivers the same out of his hands to the said Duke of Lennox, Lord Hamilton, and the chancellor, quha eftir the result thereof placit the same on the queen's head. The crown being firmly knitt upon her head, the king sends immediately the schepture quhilk the said Mr. Bruce delyverit to her majestie, speaking these few wordis to her:—"We, by authoritie of the king's majestie, with consent of his estates representing this haill bodie of the countrie, place this crown upon your majestie's head; and we deliver this schepture unto your heiness acknowledging you to be our sovereign queen and ladie, to whom we promise all poyntes of office and obedience, dutifull in those things that concernis the glorie of God, the comfort of the kirk, and the preservation of his majestie and your heiness his spouse: and we crave from your majestie the confession of the faith and religion which we profess,' etc. etc. Mr. Bruce then made a short narration unto the nobilitie and people of the innumerable benefits betowed by God upon this country. That, first, he had given them a king brought up sincerely in the true religion, and has given to him the queenis majestie to be ain helper, professing the samen religion to our gret comfort. After which they made homage and fidelitie to his majesty in the name of the nobles and haill estates of the kingdom."

The Commissioners for this homage were—

"The Duke of Lennox and Lord Hamilton.<sup>1</sup>

"Mr. Robert Bruce and Mr. David Lindsay.

"The Provosts of Edinburgh and Dundee.

"The Laird of Parbroth and the Laird of Ormiston."

Mr. Robert married, 22 August 1590 [contract signed 9 June<sup>2</sup>], Martha, second daughter of Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech by Marian, daughter and heiress of James Douglas of Parkhead—Sir George Douglas, Martha's father, was natural brother of the Regent Earl of Morton and seventh Earl of Angus, and natural son of Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech, second son of George, master of Angus. Martha's father was killed at Pinkie. The betrothal ring of Mr. Robert Bruce and Martha Douglas is preserved at Kinnaird. In view of his marriage, Mr. Robert, two days before, resigned his estate<sup>3</sup> into his father's hands in favour of himself and Martha

<sup>1</sup> "Historie of King James Sext." Bannatyne Collections.

<sup>2</sup> "Brucses and the Camys," p. 362.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. xciii.



Douglas, his future spouse, etc. In 1592 Edinburgh was divided into eight parishes by agreement with Mr. Bruce [who was chief minister] and a stipend was appointed for each, Mr. Bruce and others being appointed a council, and in that year he was nominated Moderator of the General Assembly for the second time. In 1593<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bruce, objecting to the return of Colonel Stewart, sometimes called Earl of Arran, to court, as dangerous and unpopular, is accused by the king in return [at the instance of the Master of Gray] of harbouring Bothwell. He craves vindication from the infamous slander laid to his charge, viz., "that he and others had conspired to take the crown off the king's head and set it upon Bothwell's." The king moved "that they might drop the matter," which Mr. Bruce refused. A day was appointed for receiving witnesses, viz., the Master of Gray and Thomas Tyrie. The presbytery session and Mr. Bruce urge the Master of Gray by letter to produce his evidences. At length, he assailed, purged Mr. Bruce of all laid to his charge, and offered to fight his honest quarrel with any man save the king. For shame he left the court and vindicated Mr. Bruce by letter. Upon the day appointed, Mr. Bruce and the session went down to the palace and urged the trial. The king told him to bury it, and complained that he insisted so much. At last, no accuser appearing, the matter dropped. It was probably in this year, 1593, that the letter No. 5<sup>2</sup> was written, as it clearly alludes to the queen's pregnancy, Prince Henry having been born 19 February 1594. Mr. Robert seems to have had frequent differences of opinion with the king from the time of his return from Norway till the occurrence of the Gowrie conspiracy in 1600, after which he never seems to have been completely restored to favour. His high sense of duty continually clashed with the expectations of both king and queen of deference and respect. On one occasion he was one of a deputation appointed to "deal and expostulate with her Majesty among other things on the want of religious exercises and virtuous occupations among her maids, and to move her to hear now and then instruction of godly and discreet men. But lo! when they went down they were deferred to another time because she was then engaged in dancing! There is also a tradition that she once insulted him when in confinement, asking him "Where is now the God of the Presbyterians?" His reply was taken from Micah vii., verses 8, 10, "Rejoice not against

<sup>1</sup> History of King James Sext, p. 279.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. xcix.





me, O mine enemy : when I fall, I shall arise ; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God ?” He was equally indifferent about retaining the favour of the king when he thought it his duty to reprove him, for on “ 6 June 1591, the king being at Mr. R. Bruce’s sermon in the little kirk, Mr. Bruce moved the following question, ‘ What could the great disobedience of the land mean now when the king is present, seeing some reverence was paid to his shadow when absent ? ’ It meant the universal contempt of his subjects. Therefore he willed him to call to God before he either ate or drank that the Lord would give him resolution to execute justice on malefactors [meaning the popish lords] otherwise you will not be suffered to enjoy your crown alone but every man will have one.” “ The king<sup>1</sup> had sundrie communications with the kirkmen in Edinbro, and in particular with Mr. Bruce, chief minister there, who oftentimes dissuaded him frae company, bearing or showing any kind of favour to the Catholic lords, whilk he promised to obey ; and yet notwithstanding of this oft times reiterat, yet admittit and resairt thaim all in als great favor and credence as afore.” On one occasion when the king wished for his concurrence to recall the popish lords, and particularly Huntly [who was related to the king], Bruce replied, “ I see, Sir, that your resolution is to take Huntly into favour, which, if you do, I will oppose, and you shall choose whether you will have Huntly or me, for us both you cannot keep.” The document No. vi.,<sup>2</sup> dated July 1599, is a licence from the king and the commissioners of the General Assembly, granting a request of Mr. Robert’s with regard to the insufficient size of his church in Edinburgh. In the year 1600, Mr. Robert Bruce lost his father, Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, and was evidently much referred to<sup>3</sup> in the settlement of the family affairs, he was appointed guardian<sup>4</sup> to the two younger sons of his eldest brother William, who predeceased his father. In this year also the Gowrie plot took place. The Earl of Gowrie and his brother were slain at Perth in an attempt to get possession of the king’s person, as the king believed, for treasonable purposes ; but as most of the ministers, and Bruce in particular [who had been tutor to the earl], conceived, for political purposes only, and did not regard the affair in a

<sup>1</sup> *Historie of King James Sext.*

<sup>2</sup> *Appendix, p. xcix.*

<sup>3</sup> *Appendix, p. cii.*

<sup>4</sup> *Appendix, p. x.*



very serious light. The town council of Edinburgh received a letter from the king giving them notice of his deliverance and commanding the ministers to return public thanks. The ministers agree to keep in the general and not to enter into particulars, because the reports vary even amongst the courtiers themselves, and the king's letter did not speak of treason. On their being called before the Privy Council, Mr. Bruce was appointed to speak. The chancellor desires them to go to church and thank God for the king's miraculous deliverance from so great and vile a treason. Mr. Bruce replied, "they had unanimously agreed that they were not certain of the treason, and had heard various reports, but would go, and in general bless God for his majestie's deliverance from a great danger, or if their lordships pleased, delay, till they got certainty." As they spoke, Mr. David Lindsay comes from Falkland, and tells the matter as he had it from the king's mouth. Then Mr. Bruce said, "he was well content if he spoke nothing but that for which he would be answerable to God." So they all went with him to the cross, when Mr. Lindsay made a discourse, and the people with uncovered heads praise God. The ministers thought the Privy Council were satisfied, but his reports were made to the king. The king asked Mr. Bruce why they had disobeyed him, and refused to praise God for his deliverance. He answered they did not disobey, and were ready to do so in general terms, as they had all done on the Sabbath after. The king asked if they were now fully persuaded? Mr. Bruce answered, "Surely, sire, I would have more light before I preached it treason to persuade the people. Were I a private subject, not a pastor, I would rest on your majestie's report as others do." The king asked Mr. John Balfour "Are you fully persuaded?" He answered, "I will speak nothing to the contrary, sir." "But are you persuaded?" "Not yet, sir," and so with all except Mr. Hewat, who said he believed. A little while after the chancellor intimated sentence, whereby they were discharged from preaching in his majestie's dominions under pain of death, and charged to move out of Edinburgh in 48 hours, and not to come within 10 miles of it under pain of death, unless they would confess to a fault. On this point Bruce was immovable. "I had [he says, in a letter to the Earl of Mar] two great extremities to eschew; on the one hand, undutiful disobedience to my prince, on the other, uncharitable and false judgment towards the dead." Bruce was ordered



into ward in the tower of Airth till 8 October, and then to leave the country and not return without licence. At Airth he was allowed to remain till the 11 November, but on the 3 he embarked at Queensferry and arrived at Dieppe on the 8. Before sailing he made a deed,<sup>1</sup> leaving his affairs in the hands of his beloved spouse, Martha Douglas, which is still preserved at Kinnaird. The following year, 1601, he was invited by Edward Bruce [afterwards first Lord Bruce of Kinloss], who, with the Earl of Mar, was then ambassador in England, to come to London and comply with the king's desire. There, after converse with the heads of the English puritans, he consented to act as they had done in the case of Essex, to publish the account of the Gowrie Confederacy on the faith of Parliament, which had condemned Gowrie and his brother, but not on his own persuasion. The ambassador was not content with this, however, he was brought to Berwick till the king's pleasure was known. April 1601, he had a conference with the king himself at Brechin. The king received him lovingly, at least in appearance, and took unusual pains upon him, reasoning long with him upon the Gowrie conspiracy. The king wished him to subscribe his articles of faith. Mr. Bruce wished to see them: they were not at hand. After this Mr. Bruce was ordered to confine himself to Airth and Kinnaird. The document No. 7 in the Appendix,<sup>2</sup> though dated 2 October 1602, probably refers to this order. 25 June 1601, the king summons Mr. Robert to Perth; Sir P. Murray produces the articles; the king asks if he is willing to preach according to them. He answers, no; he is Christ's ambassador in preaching, and ought to preach nothing but the word of God. The king answers, "Obedience to princes, though wicked, is in the word," and "I durst lay a wager there is not a word of King James the sixth in the Scriptures." Mr. Bruce answered, "If there be a king in it your majesty is there. I am discharged to preach the pleasures of man, but place me where God placed me and I shall teach as faithful obedience as God shall give me grace." The king gave Mr. Bruce leave to pose him upon the particulars of the killing of the Gowries, "Then, first," said Mr. Bruce, "if it please your majesty, had you a purpose to slay my lord?" "As I shall answer to God," said the king, "I knew not that my lord was slain till I saw him in his last agony," and "I was very sorry and prayed from my heart for him." "What say you then of

<sup>1</sup> "Bruce and the Cumyns," p. 356.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. c.



Mr. Alexander, sir?" "I grant," said the king, "I am art and part on Mr. Alexander's slaughter, but it was for my own defence." "Why brought you him not to justice, seeing you should have had good before your eyes?" "I had neither God nor the devil, man, before my eyes," answered the king in some froth, "but my own defence." Further, Mr. Bruce asked the king, "if he had any purpose that morning to slay Mr. Alexander." The king answered, "On that day, on his salvation, he loved him in the morning as his brother." In the end Mr. Bruce signified that he was persuaded by the king's oaths that he was innocent of any purpose to slay them, in the morning. He afterwards yielded to sign the resolution according to the Act of Parliament, and Sir James Semple of Beltrees, his cousin, tried to get things arranged for him to return to his parish in Edinburgh, where he was much wished for, but in vain. 15 January 1602, the king ordered Mr. Bruce to come to Craigmillar to confer with such as he had appointed. The instructions to these commissioners form the substance of document No. viii.<sup>1</sup> To their requisitions he replied, that from the pulpit he would speak only according to his own persuasion, that to make proclamation here and there would be accounted fear or flattery, and would do no good, others would be better heralds of his infamy than himself. He would not preach injunctions, and he saw they were not anxious for his obedience, but the ruin of his character and the disgrace of his ministry. On the king's accession to the English throne in 1603 Bruce came to Edinburgh and had an interview with him by his majesty's desire. On this occasion he behaved with the same freedom and fidelity he had ever done, exhorting him "to take heed to his own heart, not to be deceived by the glance and glory of earthly things, and to employ his whole credit and care for the preservation of his own kingdom." His last interview with the king was upon 5 April 1603, the day the king started for England. Sir James Murray of Polmaise was sent for Mr. Bruce, and after breakfast he was taken into the king's bedchamber, whither the king came after he had put on his boots, when Mr. Bruce made him his congratulations and recommendations for the care and preservation of his kingdom. Mr. Bruce took his leave and had as good countenance of the king as ever he had in his life; and after the king had mounted his horse Mr. Bruce went to him again, and the king gave him good countenance

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. c.





and said, "Now all particulars are passed between me and you, Mr. Bruce." In a letter to the synod of Lothian James says that Mr. Bruce and he parted good friends. In the end of the year 1603, Mr. Bruce came to his house of Monkland in Lanarkshire, not far from Glasgow, and there the session sent to invite him to take part in the ministry of that town. In 1605 he was inhibited by the commissioners from preaching in Edinburgh, that same time he preached in the garden to my Lord and Lady Elphinstone, for they had been visited by the pestilence. In August 1605 he was banished<sup>1</sup> to Inverness, where he continued four years. He preached every Sunday and Wednesday with readings and exhortations every evening. He appears to have fallen ill<sup>1</sup> at Inverness and to have been allowed to go to Aberdeen to have the advantage of medical advice. On 21 February 1611 he was ordered to return<sup>1</sup> to Inverness. Mr. John Strachan, minister of Forres, dying, Mr. Bruce supplied that town for some months. In this year, 1613, it appears that his eldest son, Robert, being attached to the court obtained leave for him to return to his own house of Kinnaird, thither he returned in August, and he then built, or restored, the Church of Larbert, and preached there and in other places against all kinds of profaneness, and was greatly revered. In 1619<sup>1</sup> charges were preferred against Mr. Bruce, and he again removed to his house at Monkland. In 1620 he was cited by the council for preaching at Cramond against "false apostles," and warded in his own house of Kinnaird and one mile around, then to Monkland where complaints were made against him "that he held private fasts in his house." In 1620 his wife, Martha Douglas,<sup>2</sup> died. 29 August 1621 there is a charge<sup>1</sup> against him, and on 19 September he was committed to ward in the castle of Edinburgh for coming there on private business. 18 December he was sent back<sup>1</sup> to Kinnaird till the month of April 1622, and then was to transport himself to Inverness to remain within four miles thereof during his majesty's pleasure, "as no more popish pilgrimages could be allowed to Kinnaird"—the numbers of his admirers who visited him there, being so designated. On 16 March 1624, a supplication<sup>1</sup> was presented to the Lords by Robert Bruce, appeirand of Kinnaird, son to Mr. Robert Bruce; and on 25 August same year there is an act<sup>3</sup> in favour of Mr. Robert Bruce, giving him leave to come south about

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. xcv.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. xevi.

<sup>3</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 358.



his private affairs; this indulgence was probably owing to his son's intercession. About this time his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, was married. In March 1625 James I. died; after which time the persecution of Mr. Bruce almost ceased, though we find in 18 December 1628 a charge<sup>1</sup> against him in the Privy Council records. In the memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglintoun, a letter from Mr. Bruce is given, vol. i. p. 223, sympathising with Lady Eglintoun in her domestic sorrows, and signing himself "your ladyship's most loving cusing and faithful friend, Robert Bruce, Kynmaird, ii. of September 1629," and in the same book, p. 248, is an extract from a letter from Lady Margaret Livingstone to her sister, Lady Eglintoun: "In the meantyme, will entreat your ladyship to have me excusit both to my lord, your husband, and your ladyship's self, for not wreatting myself in respect of Mr. Robert Bruce being here, whom I mind to keep still with me till your ladyship's cuming. He teaches to my ladie this forenoon, and there are to hear him the Ladys Boyd and Kilsythe, with Kilsythe himself." The causes of Mr. Robert Bruce's persecution by the king and council were, as before stated, his obstinate refusal to publish the king's version of the Gowrie Conspiracy, and, besides, James had deeply and privately injured him; for when in favour in 1589 he had obtained a gift for life out of the lands of the abbey of Arbroath, which he enjoyed for a number of years. In 1598 the king privately disposed of this to Lord Hamilton. He at first stirred up the tenants of the abbey to resist payment, and when this failed he avowed the deed. Bruce signified his willingness to deliver up the gift, provided the king retained it in his own hands or applied it to the use of the church; but, learning that it was to be bestowed upon Lord Hamilton, he resolved to defend his rights. His majesty by threats and persuasions endeavoured to prevail on the Lords of Session to give a decision in his favour. They, however, found that Bruce's title was too good and complete. On this the king, not content with storming at the judges and his opponent's counsel, determined to gain his object, "wakened the process" by means of two ministers in Angus, to whom he gave part of the annuity, and, notwithstanding a private settlement of the dispute sanctioned by the Lords of Session, he afterwards so set aside and altered the minute of the court that Bruce was deprived of the greater part of the annuity, and was made to hold

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. xcvi



the rest at the royal pleasure, whereupon he threw it up in disgust. The court party hated him for his fidelity to the best interests of the king, and dreaded his influence in counteracting their favourite plans. Several of Bruce's public papers and speeches are preserved in Calderwood's History. Five of his sermons on the sacrament preached in 1589 were printed in 1590 dedicated to the king. Another volume contains eleven sermons published in 1591, dedicated to the town-council of Edinburgh and printed by Waldegrave, most of them preached before the king. He also published a sermon on the deliverance from the Spanish Armada, and another on the repentance of Bothwell. A translation of the two volumes into English was printed in London 1617, and an excellent life of Bruce, with a collection of his sermons, was published by the Wodrow Society, 1843. Most of the many memoirs of Mr. Robert Bruce have been written in a sectarian spirit, and scarcely do justice to the nobility of his character. Among other inaccuracies contained in them is a statement that Mr. Bruce had great sorrow from the misconduct of a daughter. The daughters of his house were all of blameless character and married well, but this misstatement may have its origin in the sad story<sup>1</sup> of Jean Livingston of Dumpace, wife of John Kincaid of Warristoun, who was executed for the murder of her husband, and to whom Mr. Bruce was untiring in affording spiritual consolation up to the last moment. Mr. Robert Bruce died at Kinnaird, August 1631, in the 77th year of his age. On finding his sight fail, he called for the large house Bible<sup>2</sup> [which is still preserved at Kinnaird], and desiring his daughter, Martha, to place his finger upon the 28th verse of 8th chapter of Romans, he said, "In this faith I die." Five thousand people are said to have followed his body to the grave. His tomb, on which his arms are sculptured, is in the churchyard of Earbert. He was buried at the foot of the pulpit from which he had so often preached, but the site of the new church being changed from that of the old one, the tomb is now in the open air; it is still in good preservation, and a new headstone has been erected lately. A miniature of Mr. Robert Bruce, which has been twice engraved, is in possession of his heir of line, Lady Thurlow, the present possessor of Kinnaird. By Martha Douglas Mr. Robert Bruce had issue two sons and two daughters, viz. :—

<sup>1</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 360.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 358.



1. Robert, succeeded in Kinnaird.
2. John,<sup>1</sup> who signs a deed with his sister, Martha, after their father's death. He was an English clergyman, and nothing more is known of him.
3. Elizabeth,<sup>1</sup> married, April 26, 1624, James, eldest son of John Campbell of Moy, near Forres, Commissary of Inverness, who was younger son of Sir John and Lady Muriel Campbell of Calder.
4. Martha,<sup>2</sup> married after her father's death, 1648, James, only son of Ramsay of Barnbogle.

Marg m? Michael Elphinstone  
of Quarrell 15 Feb. 1618 [Bruce's  
Elphinstone Book - 166]

Margaret m? 6 June  
1648 (Ex. Reg)

ROBERT, eldest son of Mr. Robert, was attached to the Court of James VI., and probably after the accession of that king to the English throne resided chiefly in England. He was retoured heir<sup>3</sup> to his father, 20 October 1638, and 1 December 1638. 31 October 1623 Mr. Robert Bruce obtained an alienation charter<sup>4</sup> of the lands of Kinnaird in favour of Robert Bruce, his son, and Margaret Menteith, his future spouse, relative to the contract of marriage passed between them, and an instrument of sasine<sup>4</sup> following thereon is dated 20 November following. Robert was contracted<sup>5</sup> to be married, 26 November 1618, to Isobel, daughter and heir of John Ross, merchant burgess of Glasgow. Either this marriage was never completed or she died without issue, for, as we have seen above, he was contracted to be married in 1623, and was married in 1624 to Elizabeth Menteith, who was daughter<sup>6</sup> of Sir William Menteith of Karse. Robert is said<sup>6</sup> to have been killed, 1645, at the battle of Naseby, but as he is a party to<sup>7</sup> his daughter Jean's marriage settlement in 1659 this must be an error. By Elizabeth Menteith he had issue two sons and four daughters :—

1. Robert, who died before his father, of whom presently.
2. Alexander, succeeded his father in Kinnaird.
3. Anna, married<sup>8</sup> 1655, James, brother-german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart.

<sup>1</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362.

<sup>2</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. xciv.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxix.

<sup>6</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxi.

<sup>8</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362.





4. Jean,<sup>1</sup> married 1659, Mr. Michael Bruce, minister of Killinchy, Ireland, brother-german to William Bruce of Newtome.
5. Mary, married, first,<sup>2</sup> contract registered 1671, John McPherson;  
second,<sup>3</sup> 1685, Mr. Alexander Brown of Thornydykes.
6. Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> married, August 8, 1687, Thomas Rothead, Laird of Whytsonhill, contract at Kinnaird.

2. 8 Dec. 1671 /  
1 Dec -

ROBERT, the eldest son, was a captain in the Earl of Mar's regiment of horse, and was a colonel in the army. He afterwards, 1650, became one of the captains of the Life Guards, in which he continued till the battle of Worcester,<sup>5</sup> where, "doing all that became a gentleman and a good soldier, he received those wounds which soon after caused his death," 1 December 1638. Robert Bruce [father of this Robert] resigns the Halls of Airth in his favour, and, 30 December 1643 [on his approaching marriage], his father obtained a charter<sup>6</sup> of alienation of the lands of Kinnaird, etc., in favour of Robert Bruce, his eldest son. Colonel Robert Bruce married, 1643-44, Dame Margaret Rollox,<sup>7</sup> sister of Sir Andrew Rollox or Rollo of Duncrub, afterwards first Lord Rollo, and widow of Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis. He died, as before said, of wounds received at the battle of Worcester late in 1654. He appears to have had no issue; his father survived him some years.

ALEXANDER, the second son, appears<sup>8</sup> to have fought gallantly through the Civil War, like his brother, on the royal side, and to have been often wounded; on the death of his father he succeeded in the estate of Kinnaird; he is retoured heir<sup>9</sup> of Robert Bruce, younger of Kynmaird, his brother-german, 3 January 1655. He is mentioned in numerous documents.<sup>7</sup> He married<sup>8</sup> [contract dated at Clackmannan and Kinnaird 7 and 14 December 1664] Helen, daughter of Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmannan; the contract<sup>1</sup> is preserved at Kinnaird dated 3 January 1667, Mrs. Cumming-Bruce states, but this must be an error. Alexander married,<sup>2</sup> secondly, 1676, Margaret, daughter of Michael Elphin-

2 November

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. cxxxi.-cxxxiv.

<sup>2</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362.

<sup>3</sup> Letter of King Charles II., Appendix, p. ciii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. xciv.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxxviii. She is called Marian in

Douglas Peerage, Lord Rollo, and in "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxix.-xciv.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxvii.-xciv.



stoun of Quarrell and widow of George Norval of Boghall, by whom he had no issue. Alexander Bruce had a long and troubled career, being much involved on the royalist side along with the Lairds of Clackmannan and Newtoun. He at one time<sup>1</sup> made over his estate to his sister, Maria, who appears to have been a widow and rich, when she came to her brother's assistance in 1670; there are lists of her jewels, etc., at Kinnaird. In 1682-83 he received a special letter<sup>2</sup> from Charles II. exempting him from all annoyances consequent upon his debts. Alexander appears to have lived till 1711, when his daughter Helen succeeded him. He had issue by his first wife one son and two daughters, viz. :—

1. Alexander, was alive in 1677, as he is then a witness<sup>3</sup> to an obligation by his father and others; he must have died during his father's lifetime, *s.p.*, as his sister Helen was heir to their father in 1711.
2. Helen, succeeded her father in his estates, 1711, by a deed<sup>4</sup> of entail by which her son and heir and his successors were obliged to retain the name and arms of Bruce; she married 9 September 1687, David, son of John Hay of Woodcockdale and Bridgmarke, and had issue. From her was descended James Bruce of Kinnaird, the Abyssinian traveller, and her heiress of line, Lady Thurlow, still possesses Kinnaird.
3. Jean, married Henry Bruce, fourteenth Baron of Clackmannan; her son, Henry, was fifteenth and last of that house.

The male line of Bruce of Kinnaird is extinct.

<sup>1</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 362.

<sup>3</sup> General Register of Deeds, M'Kenzie office, vol. 42, February 4, 1678.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. ciii.

<sup>4</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 363.

Endley Robert Boyd.  
writer same.



# BRUCES OF KINNAIRD.

EDWARD BRUCE = CHRISTIAN, sister and co-heir  
of Kinnaird,  
of David Stewart of Rosyth.

2d son of Alexander Bruce of Airth.

Son DAVID BRUCE =  
of Kinnaird.

NINIAN BRUCE = MARGARET, daughter of Sir William  
ob. *rit. pat.* Livingston of Kilsyth.

1st EDWARD BRUCE = daughter of Crawford = ELIZABETH, daughter of Sir William  
of Kinnaird, *ob. s.p.* of Kilsyth. Livingstone of Kilsyth.

MARGARET. JANET = ROBERT BOYD.

This Edward Bruce dispoised Kinnaird to  
Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, by whom  
it was settled on his 2nd son.

Mr. ROBERT BRUCE = MARTHA, daughter of Sir George Douglas  
of Kinnaird, the famous Minister.  
of Pittendreich.

ROBERT BRUCE = MARGARET, daughter of Sir William  
of Kinnaird. Monteith of Karse.

JOHN.

ELIZABETH = JAMES, son of John  
Campbell of Moy.

MARTHA = JAMES, son of  
Ramsay of Barnhogle.

Col. ROBERT BRUCE = MARIANNE,  
of the Life-Guards of sister of  
Charles II., *ob. rit.* Sir Andrew  
*pat. s.p.* of wounds Rollox of  
received at Worcester. Duncrub,  
and relict of Sir James  
Bruce of Fowlfoullis.

1st ALEXANDER BRUCE = HELEN,  
daughter of Kinnaird.

2d ANNE = JAMES BRUCE,  
brother to Sir William  
Bruce of  
Stenhouse,  
Bart.  
George Norval  
of Bognhall.  
manan.

1st MARY = JOHN McPHERSON.  
2d ALEXANDER BROWN  
of Thorny dykes.

1st JAMES = MICHAEL  
Bruce,  
Minister of Kil-  
linchly,  
Ireland,  
son of Patrick  
Bruce of  
Newtowne.

ELIZABETH = THOMAS  
Foghead  
of Whit-  
sonhill.

ALEXANDER,  
*ob. s.p. rit. pat.*

HELEN = DAVID HAY, son of John Hay of Woodcockdale,  
betwix of  
Kinnaird.

JAMES = HENRY BRUCE, 14th Baron  
of Clackmannan.

Their son took the name of Bruce, and the estate of Kinnaird  
is still in the possession of their descendant, Lady Thurlow.



## BRUCES OF LETHBERTSCHEILLES AND WOODSYD

THOMAS BRUS,<sup>1</sup> second son of Sir John Brus, heir-apparent of Airth,<sup>1</sup> by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Menteith of Karse, had the lands of Lethbertscheilles and Woodsyd. He married Elizabeth, daughter<sup>2</sup> of James Auchmoutie,<sup>2</sup> a landed proprietor of Fife, and is mentioned in various transactions in the years 1523, 1527, 1530, 1531.<sup>3</sup> He had issue by Elizabeth Auchmoutie one son, Thomas.

THOMAS<sup>4</sup> of Lethbertscheilles and Woodsyd. He had leave<sup>5</sup> to "bye at hame," from joining the army assembled at Dumfries for the suppression of disturbances on the border, 19 October 1577. He married Marion,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Sir Alexander Drummond of Carnock by Margaret Bruce of Auchenbowie, and by her had issue four sons:—

1. Robert, succeeded.
2. Anthony of Waltoun, ancestor of the Comtes de Bruce of France.
3. Patrick,<sup>7</sup> witnesses a charter, 28 August 1588 and 5 May 1592.
4. Arthur, mentioned as brother to Robert Bruce of Lethbertscheilles, 1596.

ROBERT, the eldest son,<sup>8</sup> succeeded in Lethbertscheilles and Woodsyd, is mentioned as son and heir of Thomas Bruce of Lethbertscheilles, his father, and again as "younger"<sup>9</sup> of Lethbertscheilles" in 1582. His wife's name has not been ascertained, but he had a son Thomas:—

THOMAS, returned heir<sup>10</sup> to his father, Robert of Lethbertscheilles, 1603. The following may have been the same Thomas, or his son—

THOMAS of Woodsyd, mentioned 1634. returned heir 25 May 1603

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. lvi., lxxxiv., lxxxv.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxxiv., lxxxv.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxvi., xxxvii., lxxxiv., lxxxv.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. lxxxiv., lxxxv.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. xli.

<sup>6</sup> "Brucses and the Cumyns," p. 345; and Appendix, p. lxxxv.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, pp. xliii.-xliv.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, pp. xli.-xlii.

<sup>9</sup> Appendix, pp. xli., xlii., xliii.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, p. vi.

*m? Christian Smith.  
was murdered by RSC &  
not succeeded before 1603  
Christian Smith & Duncan*





After this we have only fragmentary notices of this family as follows :—

22 April 1672, Mr. Robert Bruce<sup>1</sup> of Woodside, eldest lawful son and heir of the late Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodsyd, is mentioned.

26 August 1704, Captain John Bruce of Woodside, Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyde, and his sister, Beatrix Ged, relict of James Bruce, messenger in Burntisland, are mentioned as creditors of David Bruce of Clackmanan.

30 June 1678, Christian Bruce, youngest daughter of the deceased Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodside, is mentioned in a decret of poinding against Bruce of Kennet.

7 September 1699 Andrew Bruce of Woodside and his children creditors of Bruce of Kennet.

22 April 1672, assignation by Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodside in favour of Christian Bruce, his youngest lawful sister, mentions that Christian was daughter of Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodside and his wife, Katherine Hay.

20 December 1658,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodsyde of Allaway and Katherine Kay, his spouse. [*Note*.— Kay is evidently a mistake for Hay.]

22 April 1672,<sup>1</sup> the late Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodsyd, Mr. Robert Bruce, his eldest lawful son, and Katherine Bruce, eldest lawful sister of Robert Bruce of Woodsyd, are mentioned.

22 April 1672,<sup>2</sup> John Bruce, brother-german to Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd, is mentioned.

15 April 1675,<sup>2</sup> Cathrin and Christian Bruce, eldest and youngest sisters of Robert Bruce of Woodsyd, are mentioned.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxiii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxiv.



## BRUCES OF WALTOUN

ANTHONY, younger son of Thomas Brus, first of Lethbertscheilles, by Marion Drummond, married, 23 September 1581,<sup>1</sup> Janet, daughter and heiress of Duncan Leischman of Waltoun, and obtained the estate of Waltoun through her; he was a burgess<sup>2</sup> of Stirling, and had issue three sons :—

1. Thomas, succeeded his father.
2. James, probably succeeded his brother.
3. Adam, ancestor of the Comtes de Bruce in France.

THOMAS succeeded in Waltoun. He was provost of Stirling,<sup>3</sup> 1628, ~~1631~~ <sup>1637</sup> and is mentioned in the years 1628, 1634, and 1641.<sup>4</sup> He married Anne Wylie,<sup>5</sup> relict of Patrick Justice; they grant a charter<sup>6</sup> 1653. He appears to have disposed Waltoun to Patrick Hepburn, burgess of Edinburgh, and to have been dead<sup>7</sup> in 1658.

It is probable that James, his next brother, succeeded him, for we find him mentioned<sup>8</sup> as James Bruce of Waltoun, 20 June 1666; nothing more is known of this family.

## COMTES DE BRUCE IN FRANCE

ADAM Brus, third son of Anthony Brus, first of Waltoun, County Lanark, was ~~born~~ <sup>Expatriated</sup> 31 May 1592.<sup>9</sup> He went to France and married there, 13 December 1626, Eve Marie de Hermant, demoiselle de la Duchesse de Thouars, and daughter of Daniel Hermant, Ecuyer, Seigneur de Grand Maison de Bonneil en champagne, Capitaine au regiment des Gardes du roi, gentilhomme ordinaire de sa Majesté; the marriage contract was executed in the Château de Thouars. Adam Brus received from Charles I. of England, under date 23 July 1633, letters patent,<sup>7</sup> or a birth brief, signed, as

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxv.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, pp. lxi. lxxix. ~~lxxxv~~

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. lxxix.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxiv.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lxxx.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. lxxxiv.

<sup>8</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. 43, 24th January 1678.

<sup>9</sup> Vide "Annuaire de la noblesse de France," by M. Borel d'Hauterive, part for year 1866, pp. 205-216.



registered, 25 July 1633, by Thomas Drysdale, by which his descent from Alexander Brus of Airth and Margaret Forrester of Torwoodhead, his great-great-great-grandfather and mother was vouched for, and his eight quarterings of nobility, paternal and maternal, with their armorial bearings, were certified. He was naturalised in France by letters-patent of Louis XIII., 20 June 1634, and his nobility was acknowledged "par sentence de l'élection d'Thouars, le 2 Juin 1635." Adam Brus had issue one son.

HENRI DE BRUCE, Chevalier, Seigneur de Terra, paroisse de Bouillé Saint Paul, near Thouars, married demoiselle Claude de Pierres, fille d'Hector de Pierres, Chevalier, Seigneur de Narcay, la Mabillière, etc. etc.; the marriage contract was executed 26 November 1654, before Mathurin du Coudray notaire du Duché pairie de Richelieu. He obtained "main levée d'une saisie," 12 September 1657. He had issue one son:

DANIEL CHARLES DE BRUCE, Chevalier, Seigneur de la Bonnières du Terra, et de Fontaine-Giry, lived generally at his house of la Bonnières in the parish of Usseau near Chatellerault. Married in Paris, parish of Saint Jacques de la Boucherie, demoiselle Catherine de Falaiseau, daughter of Samuel, Marquis de Falaiseau; the contract was executed in the office of M. Ralla, notary, 23 May 1676. By her Daniel Bruce had issue two sons:

1. Samuel de Bruce, Chevalier, Seigneur de la Bonnières, Lieutenant in the regiment of Gardes françaises, Chevalier of St. Louis, killed in the trenches at the siege of Philipsbourg; unmarried.
2. Daniel Louis, first Comte de Bruce.

DANIEL LOUIS DE BRUCE, Chevalier, Seigneur de Monbrard lez Vaux et de la tour Balan, resided at his Château of Monbrard, parish of Avrigny. Married demoiselle Henriette Dieudonnée de Montaign, daughter of Phillipe de Montaigne, Chevalier, Seigneur de Lanney, Germigny, Boisdavy, etc. etc., and Marquis de Montaign; the marriage contract was executed before Billonin, notary royal at Richelieu, 26 July 1716. Daniel was created Comte de Bruce. He had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. Pierre Louis, second Comte de Bruce.
2. Charles Dieudonné, Chevalier de Bruce Ecuyer du roi Louis xv.,



assisted at the marriage of his eldest brother, and died without issue, 1816.

3. Marie Louise, married the Baron de la Bardouliere in Poitou.

PIERRE LOUIS, the eldest son, succeeded as second Comte de Bruce, Chevalier, Seigneur de Monbrard, de Saint Bonnet, de latour Bakan, de Vaux, du Rivan, etc., Captain of the Mousquetaires of the King, Chevalier de St Louis. Married Demoiselle Marie Adrienne Fendrix de Brequigny, fille de Louis Georges Oudard Fendrix de Brequigny, Seigneur et patron honoraire de Miray, la Chevalerie, la Bordiniere, Grand Bois, Herault, etc., Membre de l'Academie française et de l'Academie d'inscriptions et belles lettres: the marriage contract was executed, 17 August 1767, in the hotel of the Seigneur de Brequigny before Delalen notary. Pierre de Bruce died 1791, and left issue two sons and one daughter:

1. Louis Prosper de Bruce, page to the king, Lieutenant in the regiment Royal de Vaisseau, Aid-de-Camp du Lieutenant-General l'Ozée, died during the emigration, *s.p.*
2. Charles Hector, third Comte de Bruce.
3. Henriette, married Baron de la Chesnaye.

CHARLES HECTOR, the second son, succeeded his father as third Comte de Bruce [his eldest brother having died *s.p.*]; born 1 August 1772. Page au Comte de Provence (le roi Louis XVIII.), officier supérieur de Cavalerie, Chevalier de St. Louis et de la legion d'honneur, was received as Chevalier de Malte, 23 July 1775. He married Barbe Sophie Larcher de Chaumont, daughter of François Larcher de Chaumont, officier supérieur du genie en retraite, Chevalier de St. Louis, et officier de la legion d'honneur; the marriage contract was executed in the presence of the Marquis Chasseloup Laubat, Lieutenant-General et pair de France, and several other nobles, before M. Vingtain, notary at Paris, 20 December 1820. Charles, third Comte de Bruce, wrote the following letter<sup>1</sup> to Mrs. Cumming-Bruce, when he was 86 years of age, in 1858, enclosing an account of his family for her book:—"Il n'existe en France de la branche d'Adam de Bruce que moi et mes deux

<sup>1</sup> "Brucés and the Cumyns," p. 347.





filz, non mariés qui portent le nom de Bruce," also "Il ne me reste de mes titres que le diplôme de Chartre lère, et quelques contrats de mariage, que m'ont été conservés par un notaire, tous les autres titres qui étoient au Château de Moutbrard ont péri pendant la confiscation de nos biens pendant l'émigration." He also sent Mrs. Cumming-Bruce a copy of the certificate or birth-brief furnished to his ancestor, Adam Brus, in 1633, before referred to. Charles Hector had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. Marie Robert Prosper, fourth Comte de Bruce.
2. Armand David, Vicomte de Bruce, born 7 September 1828.
3. François Adelaide, born 12 August 1823, married first in 1844, Charles Fortuné Anand Comte de la Mote Baracé de Senonnes. She re-married René Henri Antoine Doyne, Marquis de Montecot; she died 1864.

MARIE ROBERT PROSPER, the eldest son, succeeded as fourth Comte de Bruce, born 13 September 1821, Membre du Conseil général des Ardennes. Married, 1861, Elizabeth Victoire Rousseau de Rimogne, and by her had issue :

Charles Hector François Prosper Robert de Bruce, born 30 March 1862. *Comte de Bruce né le 30/3/1862 à Paris, fils de Marie Robert de Bruce et de son épouse Henriette de la Motte Baracé de Senonnes.*

*Résidences* Jusqu'en 1789 les Châteaux de Monbrard et de Saint Bonnet en Poitou, depuis 1789 le Château d'Harzillemont dans le département de Ardennes, et Paris.<sup>1</sup>

*Armes* d'or au sautoir de gueules : au chef gueules chargé d'une étoile d'or au canton dextre.

*Couronne* de Comte.

*Cimier* un Lion passant d'azur.

*Supports*, deux sauvages.

*Devise*. "Fuinus."

*Cri* de guerre. "Bruce."

<sup>1</sup> "Annuaire de la Noblesse de France," No. for 1886, p. 205 to 216.



# BRUCES OF LETHBERTSCHIELLES, WOODSYD, AND WALTOUN, AND COMTES DE BRUCE.

THOMAS BRUCE = ELIZABETH, daughter of James Auchmutie,  
of Lethbertschielles and Woodsyd, 2d son of  
Sir John Bruce, apparent of Airth.

THOMAS BRUCE = MARIOS, daughter of Sir Alexander Drummond of Carnock,  
of Lethbertschielles and Woodsyd.

ROBERT BRUCE =  
of Lethbertschielles and  
Woodsyd.

THOMAS BRUCE =  
of Lethbertschielles and  
Woodsyd.

THOMAS BRUCE =  
of Woodsyd.

ANDREW BRUCE = CATHERINE HAY.  
of Woodsyd.

ROBERT BRUCE =  
of Woodsyd.

ROBERT BRUCE Captain JOHN BRUCE  
of Woodsyd.

LOUIS PROSPER DE BRUCE,  
ob. s.p.

MARIE ROBERT PROSPER = ELIZABETH ROUSSEAU  
4th Comte de Bruce. 1d. LINGOISE.

CHARLES HECTOR FRANÇOIS ROBERT DE BRUCE =  
5th Comte de Bruce

Robert M. de Bruce (Comte de Bruce)

ANTHONY BRUCE = JANET, daughter  
of Walton, *jure* Duncan Leish-  
man of Walton.  
ob. s.p.

THOMAS BRUCE = ANNE WYLIE,  
of Walton. relict of Pat-  
rick Jusdoo.

HENRI DE BRUCE = CLAUDE DE PIERRES.

DANIEL CHARLES DE BRUCE = CATHERINE DE FALAISEAU.

SAMUEL DE BRUCE,  
ob. s.p.

CHRISTIAN.

KATHERINE.

JOHN.

1st.  
2d.  
= — GED.

BEATRIX = JAMES BRUCE.

PIERRE LOUIS, = MARIE ADRIENNE FLEURIN  
2d Comte de Bruce, DE BREQUIGNY.

DANIEL LOTIS = HENRIETTE DUTRONVILLE  
1st Comte de Bruce, DE MONTAIGN.

CHARLES, MARIE LOUISE = BARON DE LA  
ob. s.p. BARDOULIERE.

HENRIETTE = BARON DE LA CHESNAYE.

1st.  
FRANÇOIS ABELAIDE = COMTE DE LA MOTE,  
BARON DE SENOSES, MONTFORT.

2d.  
= MARQUIS DE



## BRUCES OF STENHOUSE

WILLIAM BRUCE, first of this family, was second son of William Bruce [eldest son and heir-apparent of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, by his wife Janet, daughter of the fifth Lord Livingstone]. William Bruce, who died in his father's lifetime, married Jean, daughter of John, fifth lord Fleming, and left<sup>1</sup> his young family to his father Sir Alexander's care. When Sir Alexander died, in 1600, William Bruce, being still under age, his uncle, Mr. Robert Bruce of Kinmaird, was appointed his guardian<sup>2</sup> till he came of age. William Bruce received from his grandfather, Sir Alexander, the "Stanehouse" or "Staneleigh." This property had usually been the appanage of the heirs-apparent of the House of Airth, but from this time it became separated from the Airth property, and became the territorial designation of a distinct branch, and it still continues in its possession. *His Successor Bruce Sir*  
William Bruce had a charter of confirmation<sup>3</sup> under the Great Seal, 28 June 1611, as "brother-german of Sir John Bruce of Airth." Sir Alexander Bruce<sup>4</sup> infefted William in an annual rent of 300 merks from Airth. He was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia, 26 June 1629, with remainder to his heirs-male whatsoever. His will<sup>5</sup> is recorded in the register of the Commissariat of Stirling, dated 9 June 1630. It states that he died February 1630, and that the will was given up by Dame Rachel Johnston, his relict, as executrix nominated by him in his will, and tutrix to their children, William, James, and Janet Bruces, and in the event of her decease, during their minority, he nominates his brother, Patrick Bruce, fiar of Newtown, and his wife's brothers, Mr. Samuel and Mr. Joseph Johnston, tutors in her place. Sir William Bruce married twice: first, a daughter of General Middleton. She was heiress of Letham, and by her had issue, one daughter:

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. xv.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. x.

<sup>3</sup> *Bruce and the Camys*, p. 384.

*6 Minutes of St. Andrew*

*Ref. to St. Andrew 1611-300*

*see the Minutes of St. Andrew 1611-300*

*see the Minutes of St. Andrew 1611-300*

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. xxiv.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. cxi.



Janet,<sup>1</sup> who inherited her mother's estate of Letham, and married,<sup>1</sup> first, Lieut.-General William Baillie of Torwoodhead; he went to Sweden, served under Gustavus Adolphus, and was called into Scotland by the Covenanters, 1638. By him Janet had two sons: James, married Jean, daughter of first Lord Forrester, and William, married Lillas, her sister. By patent,<sup>2</sup> dated 13 August 1650, both James and William became in succession second and third Lords Forrester. The old lord after this settlement was treated by his daughters as Lear was by his.

Janet, married second,<sup>3</sup> contract dated 23 September 1661, Sir Michael Nasmyth of Posso, knight; but by him had no issue.

*Richard Thomson and Sister of*

Sir William Bruce married,<sup>4</sup> second, Rachel, daughter of Joseph Johnston of Hiltoun, Berwickshire, and relict of John Jacksoun, merchant of Edinburgh, and by her had issue, two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. William, second Baronet.
2. James, a captain of dragoons, reg. Charles I., was dead in 1678. He married Anna,<sup>5</sup> daughter of Robert Bruce, second of Kinnaird, and is called in the contract "brother-german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse;" by her he had two sons, viz. :—

(1) Alexander,<sup>6</sup> was living 1711, when he is described as "in Craighead of Dollar." He married Joan Heiggin, and had by her a son, John, who is served heir,<sup>7</sup> 18 May 1694, to his mother, Joan Heiggin, wife of Alexander Bruce, son of James Bruce, brother-german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse. Alexander Bruce was served heir,<sup>8</sup> February 1711, to John Bruce, his only child procreate between him and his spouse, Joan Heiggin. From this it appears that Alexander Bruce left no descendants.

(2) Michael, had a grant of arms,<sup>8</sup> August 1730, as "second

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. cv.

<sup>2</sup> Douglas Peerage, Lord Forrester.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cv.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. cvi.-cx.

<sup>5</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyngs," p. 383.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. cvii.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. cvii.

<sup>8</sup> Lyon Register, 1-121.

*9 Michael Bruce of Edinburgh  
28<sup>th</sup> April 1730*





son of James Bruce, who was second son of Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse." Michael was a witness, 1678, to a contract between Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird and Archibald Wilson, bailie of Queensferry. Nothing more is known of him.

3. Janet,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Sir William Bruce, first Baronet, mentioned in her father's will.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, succeeded his father, 1630, as second Baronet. He is retoured heir<sup>2</sup> to his father, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, knight, baronet, December 28, 1630, and is mentioned in various family transactions.<sup>3</sup> He was one of the principal sheriffs of Stirling and Clackmannanshires, and during the Civil War joined Argyll's party; after the execution of the king, he was appointed one of the colonels in Stirlingshire for putting the kingdom in a state of defence. Sir William married Helen,<sup>4</sup> daughter of Sir William Douglas of Cavers, and by her had issue, three sons and one daughter:—

1. William, succeeded as third Baronet.
2. Archibald, was retoured heir<sup>5</sup> to his next younger brother, Robert, legitimate son of the late Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, 16 April 1700.
3. Robert, to whom his brother Archibald was retoured heir,<sup>5</sup> as above.
4. Rachel,<sup>6</sup> married Michael, eldest lawful son of Sir Robert Elphinstone of Quarrell.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, succeeded his father as third Baronet. He died 1682,<sup>7</sup> having married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Elphinstone of Quarrell. *He represented him in the House of Commons 1682-1683*  
*16 April 1679 [Law Reg]*

*He m? 15 Sep. 66  
 Jean Fortune 1  
 Reg]*

[NOTE.—Here there appears to have been an intermediate generation omitted by all genealogists, for on 27 December 1708 Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse is served heir-general<sup>8</sup> to his grandfather, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse; and again, 23 April 1711, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Baronet, is served heir-special<sup>8</sup> to his grandfather, Sir

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. cvi.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. vii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, pp. li., etc.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. cvi.

<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. ix.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. cvi.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, p. civ.

<sup>8</sup> Appendix, p. civ.

*1) Edinburgh House of Commons*



William Bruce of Stenhouse, baronet, who *died March 1682*, so that Sir William, fourth baronet, must have been grandson [not, as all genealogists state, son] of Sir William, third baronet. Again, we find Sir William Bruce signs<sup>1</sup> a document [the signature seems that of a very old man] in 1683, and at the same time William Bruce, younger of Stenhouse, signs the same document, this William Bruce, younger of Stenhouse, may have been an eldest son of the third baronet, or he may have been his grandson, Sir William, the fourth baronet. The dates are confusing, but we think the date 1682, given as that of the death of Sir William, third baronet, is probably a mistake, and that his death must have occurred in 1683, or later, but at any rate from Sir William, fourth baronet, not having been served heir till 1708, and then to his *grandfather*, it would seem that his father had died during the lifetime of the third baronet, and that Sir William, fourth baronet, was a minor when his grandfather died, and did not come of age till 1708; the whole affair is confusing, but this seems the most probable solution of it, viz., that the third baronet had a son, William, who died *cit. pat.*, leaving a son, William [afterwards fourth baronet], a minor who succeeded his grandfather.

WILLIAM BRUCE succeeded his grandfather as fourth Baronet. He was served heir-general<sup>2</sup> to his grandfather, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, 27 December 1708; and on 23 April 1714 he is served heir-special<sup>2</sup> to his grandfather, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Baronet, who died March 1682. Sir William died, March 1721,<sup>2</sup> having married Margaret, daughter of John Boyd of Trochrigg, and had by her issue three sons, viz.:—  
*and his daughter*

1. William, died young *cit. pat.*
2. Robert, fifth Baronet.
3. Michael, sixth Baronet.

*4 Charlotte*

ROBERT, second, but eldest surviving son, succeeded his father as fifth Baronet, but was never served heir. He probably died before he came of age, unmarried.

MICHAEL, the third son, succeeded his brother Robert, as sixth Baronet, on March 3, 1731. He is served heir-special<sup>2</sup> of his father, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Baronet, who died March 1721. Sir Michael died, 1795,<sup>3</sup> having married Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Andrew Agnew of Lochnaw, Baronet, and by her had issue six sons and four daughters, viz.:—

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lvii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. civ.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. civ.



Sir

There is a Bond of yours for £50 Sterling  
in my possession granted to Mrs Lunnie for  
certain purposes therein mentioned which I  
desire you would pay up against candlemas  
first if it be convenient for you. If  
you'll please let me know if am

Sir

Your humble servant  
Richard B. me

Stenhouse  
10 Jan: 1753

San Michael House of Stenhouse



St Michael House to  
Mr Gordon  
10 April 1783.

2  
Mr William Gordon of Drumochter  
per her to the Signet at  
Edinburgh

(10)





1. William, died young *vil. pat.*
2. Andrew,<sup>1</sup> Lieut-Colonel 34 Regt., *ob. s.p., vil. pat.* at Naples, 13 December 1791.
3. William, seventh Baronet.
4. Patrick Crawford, formerly in H.E.I.C.S., afterwards a banker in London. He married Jane Smith, and had issue two sons and two daughters, viz. :—
  - (1) Michael, who assisted in the escape of La Valette. He married, 15 August 1818, Marianne, daughter of Sir G. Dallas, Bart., and widow of Sir Peter Parker, Bart., and had issue a son.
 

[1] Michael, Major-General, late Grenadier Guards, *b. 1823, d. 1893, m. 1847, Maria Marica, dau. of Sir James Schomburgk*
  - (2) Robert Nicholson, married Harriet Williams, and had a daughter, Isabella. *Miss Isabella Nicholson, b. 1818, m. 1847, Sir James Schomburgk*
  - (3) Jane Crawford, married, 8 July 1811, Cornwallis third Viscount Hawarden.
  - (4) Maria, died unmarried.
5. Michael,<sup>2</sup> died, *s.p.*, at Naples, 1786.
6. Robert,<sup>3</sup> died, *s.p.*, July 1772.
7. Eleonora.
8. Elizabeth.
9. Rachel.
10. Jenima, married Brisbane of that ilk.

WILLIAM, the third son, succeeded his father as seventh Baronet. He was retoured heir of conquest general,<sup>4</sup> 8 December 1789, to his brother, Michael Bruce, son of Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart. In this retour he is called William Bruce of Tobago—at this time his father was alive, and he is stated to have been a younger son,<sup>5</sup> and in Jamaica; 29 July 1796 he was retoured heir-special<sup>4</sup> to his father, Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., who died November 1795. He married, June 1795,

<sup>1</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, Obituary Notice, December 1791.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Obituary Notice, 1786

<sup>3</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, Obituary Notice, 1772.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. cvi.

<sup>5</sup> *Douglas Baronage*, vol. i. p. 291.

*† 1. Sir James Stuart b. 1855 m. 1884 Helen Ferguson, d. 1891, Sir James Stuart*  
 (1) Michael Mary Victoria Stuart b. 1886  
 (2) Sir Robert James George Stuart b. 1890  
 (3) William Alexander Stuart b. 1893  
 (4) Mary Victoria Stuart b. 1894  
 2. Ethel Maud b. 1896



Anne Colquhoun, daughter of Sir William Cunningham Fairlie of Robertland and Fairlie, Bart., and by her had issue three sons and two daughters. Sir William died 1827.

1. Michael, eighth Baronet.
2. William Cunningham, born 14 November 1798, died at Bombay 11 November 1842; was in the Bombay Civil Service. Married 1820, Jane, daughter of William Clarke of London, and had by her four sons and three daughters :—

- (1) William, succeeded his uncle as ninth Baronet.
- (2) Randal, an officer in the Bombay service, born 1831.
- (3) Michael Robert, Lieut.-General, retired late Bombay S.C. ; born 14 December 1832. Married, 5 March 1858, Lorina Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Colonel Wilson, Bombay Army, and had issue one son and one daughter :

[1] Ronald Berners, born 29 December 1863.

[2] Amy Eveleen.

- (4) Arthur Neil, Captain E.I.C.S., Political Agent at Haraootee, born 27 January 1838, died 8 June 1869, at Rajpootana, having married, 28 March 1863, Marian Katherine, eldest daughter of John Murray, Surgeon-General, Bengal M.S., and had by her two sons :

[1] Arthur Francis, born December 1863.

[2] William Cunningham, born October 1866.

- (5) Anne Harriet, married, first, 13 March 1841, William Russell Simpson, Captain 28 Bombay N.I., second, Freiherr von Gerstein Hohenstein, Major 2d Prussian Dragoons.
- (6) Emma, married, first, Major E. H. Simpson, 2d Bombay Light Cavalry, second, Col. R. L. Taylor, C.B., H.E.I.C.S., Commissioner to Herat, 1857.
- (7) Ada Catherine, married, 21 January 1865, James Waller O'Grady, Lieutenant, R.N.

3. Alexander Fairlie, Madras C.S., born 3 August 1799, died 25



† June 1875, having married, 27 February 1827, Marion Harriet, daughter of Robert Cathcart of Drumm, Edinburgh, and by her had issue eight sons and one daughter, viz. :—

- (1) Alexander James, Major-General, late Madras S.C., born 24 December 1828, married, 16 December 1853, Marianne, daughter of F. Thomas, and has issue :

[1] Alexander Fairlie, born 3 November 1854.

[2] John Fryer, born 19 January 1858.

[3] Robert Cathcart, born 8 September 1859.

[4] Michael, born 6 June 1866.

[5] Diana Harriet, married William Bremner.

- (2) George Cadell, C.E., born 23 January 1830, married, 16 June 1855, Roberta, daughter of R. Cadell of Ratho, and has issue two sons and two daughters.

- (3) John Clinton-Whish, Lieut.-Colonel Madras S.C., born 24 October 1833.

- (4) Francis Stewart, born 27 August 1835.

- (5) Charles Chesney, born 15 July 1837, married, 1 October 1873, E. Anne, daughter of O'Callaghan, and has issue one son and two daughters.

- (6) Edward Buckle, born 24 September 1838.

- (7) Eliot Armstrong, Captain Madras S.C., born 9 August 1840, married, 9 August 1861, Mary, daughter of Rev. E. Dawson, and has issue five sons and one daughter.

- (8) Michael McCubbin, born 15 November 1844.

- (9) Anne Cathcart, married 5 September 1877, Rev. James Cooper of Ellsridgell, Biggar, N.B.

Alexander Fairlie Bruce married, secondly, 16 August 1860, Janette Dickie, second daughter of Robert Perry, M.D., of Glasgow, and had by her a son :

- (10) Robert Perry, born 1 August 1861. *He was born at 27, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow, and was the son of Robert Perry, M.D., of Glasgow, and his wife, Mary Agnew, daughter of George Moir of Denmore, Aberdeen-shire.*

4. Anne Colquhoun, died unmarried 1816.

5. Mary Agnew, married 1828, George Moir of Denmore, Aberdeen-shire.

† It is stated on good authority that he married Mary Anne Cathcart daughter of Robert Cathcart of Drumm and by her had 2 children who died in infancy and that after her death he married his sister Marion Harriet as above stated in that case the issue of that marriage would be illegitimate



MICHAEL, eldest son of Sir William, seventh Baronet, succeeded his father as eighth Baronet; born 31 March 1798. Married, 10 June 1822, Isabella, daughter and heiress of Alexander Moir of Scotstoun, Aberdeenshire; she died 19 November 1867, without issue. Sir Michael, dying without issue, 14 December 1862, was succeeded by his nephew, William Cunningham Bruce, eldest son of his brother, William Cunningham Bruce.

WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, eldest son of William Cunningham Bruce, second son of the Beventh baronet, succeeded his uncle as ninth Baronet. He was retoured heir of tailzie<sup>1</sup> to his uncle, Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., who died 14 December 1862, and again as heir-general<sup>2</sup> to the same. Sir William was born 20 September 1825, was a captain in 74th Highlanders. Married, 21 August 1850, Charlotte, daughter of Hon. Walter O'Grady, second son of the first Viscount Guilmore, and by her, who died 16 October 1873, had issue two sons and two daughters, viz. :—

1. Michael, Lieut. Highland Borderer's Militia, born 19 November 1853. Died unmarried, 27 February 1890.
2. William Walter, born 27 September 1856. *12/2 March 1892 Succeded*
3. Grace Katherine. *Mary Ann, wife of Sir Robert Bruce, died 1890*
4. Corinna Maria.

Sir William Cunningham Bruce, Bart., of Stenhouse, is heir-male of the house of Airth, this branch succeeding to the male representation on the death of Alexander, last baron of Airth, in September 1665, without male issue. Mrs. Cumming-Bruce says,<sup>2</sup> "It is to be regretted that the deeds belonging to this [Stenhouse] branch were burned in the house of their agent in Edinburgh, about the beginning of the century." In the Government return of landowners 1872-73, Stirlingshire, Sir William C. Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., is returned as owner of 780 acres, of the annual value, with minerals, of £2409, 15s. 10d.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. civ.

<sup>2</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyns," p. 381.

† (1) Michael William Bruce 6/1804  
 (2) William Nigel Bruce 6/1896





## STENHOUSE

The old Scotch baronial house of Stenhouse, to which a modern wing has been added in the same style of architecture, stands in a well-timbered park near Larbert, Stirlingshire. The following details, of genealogical interest, occur in the building :—

In the south wall there is a blind window of renaissance design which bears the initials WB•RI, and the date 1622 ; also, in the same wall, is a stone bearing the same initials interlaced into a monogram surrounded by a wreath ; these details refer to Sir William Bruce, first Baronet, and his second wife, Rachel Johnston.

A sculptured stone built into the front wall of the old house bears the following arms : a saltire and chief with a mullet in dexter chief, impaled with a coat bearing a heart and in chief three mullets ; the date 1655 and the initials W<sup>S</sup>B•H<sup>D</sup>D being those of Sir William Bruce, second Baronet, and his wife, Helen Douglas of Cavers.

On the ceiling between the dining and morning rooms may be seen the following arms : a saltire and chief with a mullet in dexter chief, impaled with a coat bearing a fess chequy between three mullets, with the date 1698 and the motto, “ Doe well and Doubt not.”

A sculptured stone which was taken from an old house in the park when it was demolished, has been built into the inside of the wall of the billiard-room. It bears the following arms : a saltire and chief impaled with a coat bearing a fess chequy, on a chief a mullet in dexter chief, the initials W<sup>S</sup>B•M<sup>D</sup>B, the date 1710, and the motto “ Do well and doubt not.” These two last-mentioned stones bear the arms and initials of Sir William Bruce, fourth Baronet, and his wife, Margaret Boyd of Trochrigg.











## BRUCES OF NEWTOUNE

PATRICK, youngest and third surviving son of William Bruce, apparent of Airth, by his wife, Jean, second daughter of John, fifth lord Fleming, and sister to John, first earl of Wigton, was very young when his father died ; he was still under age at his grandfather Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth's death in 1600, as on 3 June of that year his uncle, Mr. Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, was appointed his guardian.<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Cumming-Bruce states<sup>2</sup> that Patrick had from his grandfather, Sir Alexander, the lands of Newtoun of Bothkenner, his widowed mother, Dame Jean Fleming, holding them for life. Dame Jean Fleming, lady Airth, resided during her widowhood at Newtoun, and her youngest son, Patrick, appears to have lived there with her till her death in October 1630. In her will and testamentary letter it is recorded<sup>3</sup> that the will is given up by herself on 6th August 1630, and that the inventory of her debts and credits are appointed to be, and were, given up by Patrick Bruce, her son, whom she leaves sole executor and legatee. Patrick is mentioned in several transactions of a public and private nature,<sup>4</sup> and a crown charter<sup>5</sup> was granted to him and his intended wife, Jonet Jacksoun, second daughter of the late John Jacksoun, merchant in Edinburgh, and the longest liver of them, with remainder to the heirs begotten of the marriage, of the lands of Newtoun, 5th July 1627. This charter recites pre-nuptial contract between Patrick Bruce and Dame Jean Flemyng on the one part, and Jonet Jacksoun, with the consent and approval of Rachel Johnstoun, her mother, and William Bruce of Stenhous, her husband [afterwards Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart.], and of Sir James Skene of Curriehill, kt., President of the College of Justice, and William Brown, merchant in Edinburgh, her guardians, on the other part ; by virtue of which contract the said Dame Jean Flemyng obliges herself to

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. x.

<sup>2</sup> "Brucses and the Cumyns," p. 322.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cvii.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. xxxix., xlix., l., cvii., cviii.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. cviii.





infeft in the estate of Newtounne the said Patrick Bruce and Jonet Jacksoun, his intended spouse, etc. etc., with remainder, failing the issue of the marriage, to William Bruce of Stenhous [Patrick's next eldest brother], etc. etc. The charter stipulates that a proper mansion shall be kept up at Newtounne, with hall, chamber, policies, dovecot, etc. etc., suitable to the estate. Rachel Johnstoun, mother of Patrick Bruce's wife, was daughter<sup>1</sup> of Joseph Johnstoun of Hiltoun, County Berwick; after her first husband's [John Jacksoun] death, she married, as his second wife, William Bruce of Stenhous, elder brother to Patrick, who was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia, 26th June 1629. Thus mother and daughter married two brothers. Patrick Bruce was nominated in the will<sup>2</sup> of his brother, Sir William Bruce, as one of the tutors of his children failing his wife. The exact date of Patrick Bruce's death is not known, but from the special return<sup>3</sup> of William Bruce of Newtounne, as heir to his father, Patrick Bruce, dated 3 January 1655, it appears that the lands of Newtounne "are and have been," since the death of Patrick Bruce, in the possession of Jonet Jacksoun, his relict, so that, in January 1655, Patrick was dead and his widow living. Patrick married, 1627, as before mentioned, Jonet Jacksoun, and by her had issue three sons, viz. :—

1. Patrick, who must have died without issue before January 1655, as his next brother, William, was their father's heir; there is no authority for the existence of this Patrick except Mrs. Cumming-Bruce.<sup>4</sup>
2. William, succeeded in Newtounne.
3. Mr. Michael, minister of Killinichy, County Down, ancestor of the Bruces settled in Ireland.

WILLIAM, eldest surviving son, is retoured heir<sup>5</sup> to his father, Patrick Bruce of Newtounne, 3 January 1655. This was probably on his coming of age, for he did not get possession of the estate till after his mother's death, she being at that date alive and liferentrix of it. William Bruce obtained a crown charter<sup>6</sup> of Novodunus from Charles II., dated

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. cvi. cx.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cx.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cx.

<sup>4</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyngs," p. 381.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. cx.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. cxvii.



21 September 1669, by which the Newtoun estate, with sundry fisheries and other property, is erected into a free barony, to be called for ever the barony of Newtoun, in favour of William Bruce, for good and faithful service rendered by him and his ancestors to the king and his predecessors in time past. William was a steady royalist, and suffered much in that cause, as did his chief, the Laird of Clackmannan, and his relations, the Lairds of Kennet and Kinnaird. A letter from William Bruce to Lord Livingston, dated 10 December 1644, is given in the Appendix.<sup>1</sup> In 1677<sup>2</sup> the disorder of his affairs appears to have got to such a pass that he thought it advisable to dispoise his own proper estate in favour of his own proper creditors with a view to prefer them to his cautionary, and therefore dispoised his estate in favour of his cousin, the Earl of Wigton. The mortgage on the estate of Newtoun appears to have passed into other hands later, for on 16 December 1695, it was held as security<sup>3</sup> for £13,362, 15s. by one John Wright. 21 September 1677 William writes as follows to David Bruce of Kennet:—

“SIR,—Kinnaird and I will, God willing, be at Stirling upon Tuesday next attending to the Justiciary, where I should be glad to see you and your uncle Garland, and shall then impart what passed between my Lord Tarbet and us at our last meeting, when we will have occasion to meet these with several of the creditors with whom we must deal to sign the articles of the last agreement. I need not use arguments to persuade you to meet us concerning your interest. Will you present my service to the lady, your mother, and to the children? I wish you all well, and am your affectionate cousin,

WM. BRUCE.

Newton, 21 September 1677.

William Bruce had a crown charter<sup>4</sup> of confirmation, 1 February 1678, ratifying an obligation made to him by David Bruce of Clackmannan, 14 September 1677, in which the said David binds himself to relieve the said William of certain debts therein mentioned due to different persons, and for which the said William had bound himself as cautioner, and in security of which obligation binds himself to infest the said William in the whole Barony of Clackmannan, etc. etc.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. cxx.

<sup>2</sup> “*Bruces and the Cumyns*,” p. 385.

<sup>3</sup> *Inquisitiones Speciales*, Stirling, No. 321.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. cxvii.



William Bruce was alive on 19 July 1709, as appears by an indictment of his eldest son. He is mentioned in many transactions.<sup>1</sup> In a register of arms at the Lyon Office, Edinburgh, from 1672 to 1678 is the following entry:—"William Bruce of Newtoun bears argent a saltire gules and chief embattled of the second, above the shield ane hehnet befitting his degree, mantled gules, doubled argent, and wreath of his collours, as sett for his crest an eagle's head coupéd proper. The motto in ane scroll, Spes mea superne." William Bruce married Katherine Shaw,<sup>2</sup> probably of Sauchie, as the deed in which she is mentioned is dated at Sauchie, 8th September 1657, and is witnessed by George Shaw of Sauchie.

William had issue ~~three~~<sup>two</sup> sons, viz. :—

1. William, of Auchenbowie. *2nd son of William Bruce 24.6.1692*
- 3 James [given by Mrs. Cumming Bruce; there is no other authority for him], ob. s.p. *Called Sir James Bruce of Auchenbowie 24.6.1692*
- 4 Alexander, succeeded in Newtoun. *Called youngest son of William Bruce of Auchenbowie 19.1.1702*

WILLIAM, the eldest son, married Janet,<sup>3</sup> daughter and heiress of entail of her father, John Bruce, of Auchenbowie. William Bruce, in right of his wife, was styled of Auchenbowie, and on the penult day of April 1699 killed Charles Elphinstone of Airth. The story is told in the indictment<sup>4</sup> against him. He appears to have escaped abroad, and to have returned in 1709, when the warrant<sup>5</sup> was issued against him. Nothing further is known about him, but the following act of his wife appears to prove that they had no children, and his younger brother, Alexander, succeeding to Newtoun would further corroborate this. A disposition<sup>6</sup> is preserved in which Janet Bruce [wife of this William] assigns to Margaret Bruce, her second lawful sister, next heir after her to their father, and to Major George Monro, her husband, the Auchenbowie property, dated 21 February 1702. This resignation in favour of her younger sister must have been in consequence of her husband's outlawry, and there being no issue of her marriage, for had there been she could not have alienated the Auchenbowie property from them. There is also a

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. cxviii., cxvii., cxv., cxvi., etc.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cxvii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvi. cxv.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, pp. cxx., cxxi.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. cxx.

<sup>6</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvi.

*Act of Res. Bruce & Monro 17.8.1702 22.1.1706*  
*Act of Res. Bruce & Monro 17.8.1702 22.1.1706*  
*Act of Res. Bruce & Monro 17.8.1702 22.1.1706*



return<sup>1</sup> of special service of Margaret Bruce as heir of tailzie to the said Janet her sister, dated 29 December 1708, so that Janet must have died in or before that year.

*L. and M. Cumings*

ALEXANDER, ~~third~~ son of William Bruce of Newtoun, succeeded his father in Newtoun, and was his executor.<sup>2</sup> He died rather early in life. He ~~married Isabel d. of Rhy's daughter~~ *married Isabel d. of Rhy's daughter* and had two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. William, succeeded in Newtoun.
2. Alexander, *ob. s.p.*
3. Katherine, was older than her brothers, and the arrangement of her father's and grandfather's affairs to a great extent devolved upon her. She was a woman of great character and energy. Mrs. Cumming-Bruce states<sup>3</sup> that Katherine lived at Kinmaird with her cousins there, till her marriage with Henry Bruce, fifteenth and last Baron of Clackmannan. She survived her husband nineteen years, and, attaining a patriarchal age, formed the connecting link between old manners and modern usages, and she is still remembered as the type of ladies of that school in which her relative and dear friend, Lady Strange, wife of Sir Robert Strange, had been trained.<sup>4</sup> "The venerable lady of Clackmannan was one of those women not unfrequently met with amongst the Scottish gentry, who seemed to live into a new generation, to teach it a suitable respect for the physical and mental vigour of that which has departed. Though she lived to the age of ninety-five, the universal tyrant rather surprised than subdued her, for her death was owing to an accident. She kept a hospitable board in the old tower, had troops of friends, and was ever ready in good-natured pride to show the trophy of her house, the helmet and sword of King Robert Bruce, to the patriotic pilgrim of whatever degree. On the guest of gentle blood she would sometimes confer the honour of knighthood with the two-handed sword; nor did she consider the ceremony entirely

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. lxxvi.

<sup>2</sup> "Brucés and the Cumings," p. 384.

*5 Bruce office of Recd. Vol 90, 25<sup>th</sup> Dec 1698  
6 City of Edinburgh Register 17-3-1701*

<sup>3</sup> "Brucés and the Cumings," p. 384.

<sup>4</sup> Billings' Baronial Antiquities of Scotland.

*William Alexander Bruce  
Esquire to their Lordships*





jocular or barren of distinction, though conscious that it went for nothing in the heralds' college." Accordingly, when Burns, the poet, visited Lady Clackmannan in 1787, the venerated heirloom was called into requisition, and was applied to the bard's shoulder, with a hint that this act was no infringement "on the assumed rights of some folk," meaning the Hanoverian family. In her Jacobite parlance the reigning family were, of course, thus indicated, and in like spirit her daily first toast was "Hooecennos," the howl used by the Scottish shepherd to repel an intruding flock, but with her signifying "Awa wi' the strangers set owre us." Another of her knights was Henry Dundas, afterwards Lord Melville, who, when a winsome youth, bent his head before the sword of Bruce, and on rising begged in courtly phrase to kiss the hand that had conferred upon him so great an honour. "What ails ye at my mon, man?" replied the blunt holder of the royal blade, a challenge which the future statesman was too gallant to evade. This anecdote is from *Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange*, by Dennistoun, 1865, and he derived it from Mr. Keith Milnes, who was the last survivor of the Clackmannan Chevaliers. The following obituary was drawn up by Andrew Lumsden, private secretary to the Stuart princes, for one of the journals of the period. "Mrs. Katherine Bruce, daughter of Mr. Bruce of Newton, and widow of Henry Bruce of Clackmannan, Esq., died at the castle of Clackmannan on Friday, 4 November 1791, in the 95th year of her age.<sup>†</sup> Long as this lady's life was, alas! it was too short for those who had the happiness to know her! Possessed of every virtue and every amiable quality that adorns her sex, she was a pattern worthy to be imitated by all. Her conduct through life, her hospitality and dignity of character reflected a new lustre on the ancient and noble family of Bruce." This venerable dame was, when 78 years of age, portrayed in a rare etching by David Allan, with the Bruce arms and supporters, and a representation of the sword and helmet of King Robert beneath the portrait. Katherine Bruce had no issue,<sup>1</sup> except two daughters who died young. She had a life-

<sup>1</sup> "Bruce and the Cumyns," p. 281.

It is unlikely that she was so old, if she was in her 95<sup>th</sup> year in 1791 she could not have been the child of King? It must have been King Bruce daughter by a former marriage of which there is no record but from not having been termed "Sister George" in her father's will and therefore she must have been in the same mother. The Will of William Bruce of Glamis and documents relating thereto Katherine Will was recorded in the Sheriff's Court Books of the Clackmannanshire W. Volume 1791



rent of the house of Clackmannan, the estate having been sold subject to it. Letters<sup>1</sup> are preserved at Kinnaird addressed to her at that place from her two brothers, William and Alexander, begging her to attend to their interests in their grandfather's estate; these letters are dated 1724.<sup>1</sup> "They write like young boys, and say they had lately returned from the coast of Guinea, and are about to sail to the Indies." Nothing more is known of the younger brother, Alexander.

WILLIAM, eldest son of Alexander Bruce, third of Newtoun, succeeded to the estate, but in such an impoverished condition that it was necessary to sell it. It was sold about 1731, probably soon after William Bruce came of age,<sup>1</sup> to David Bruce of Kinnaird and Mr. John Hamilton [brother to Wishaw].<sup>†</sup> This William is generally called Dr. William Bruce; he married Janet, daughter of Henry Bruce, fourteenth, and sister of Henry Bruce, fifteenth and last Baron of Clackmannan, on whose death, July 1772, without issue, the lineal representation of the House of Clackmannan passed to Janet and her descendants, and the male representation [as far as is known] passed to the Earl of Elgin.<sup>‡</sup>

William Bruce had issue by Janet Bruce of Clackmannan two sons and two daughters, all of whom are mentioned in the will<sup>2</sup> of their uncle, Henry Bruce, fifteenth Baron of Clackmannan, dated 6 June 1768:—

1. Henry, of Cowden.
2. William, of Cowden.
3. Jean, died unmarried.
4. Sarah, died unmarried.

HENRY, eldest son of William Bruce, fourth of Newtoun, and afterwards of Cowden, is mentioned in the will<sup>2</sup> of his uncle, Harry Bruce of Clackmannan, as "eldest son of William Bruce of Cowden, his brother-in-law." Mrs. Cumming-Bruce erroneously states<sup>3</sup> that this Henry Bruce married and was father of William Bruce of Cowden, whereas he died unmarried, and was a captain H.E.I.C.S.

<sup>1</sup> "Brucés and the Cumyns," p. 385.

<sup>2</sup> "Brucés and the Cumyns," p. 384.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cxxvii.

*† He afterwards bought the estate of Cowden near Dollar in Perthshire  
 ‡ He appears to have had a 2<sup>d</sup> wife Rachel daughter of Henry Maule who  
 died ordinary Scots Magazine 12<sup>th</sup> May 1781*



WILLIAM, second son of William Bruce, fourth of Newtounne, afterwards of Cowden, is mentioned as youngest "son of William Bruce of Cowden, his brother-in-law," in the will of Harry Bruce, last of Clackmannan. He was a captain in the Royal Artillery, and seems to have been his father's successor. He died 22 January 1807, having married Margaret, daughter of Dr. Robert Oliver, and by her had issue one child:—

MARGARET BRUCE, who succeeded her father in Cowden, and through him became heir-of-line of the Newtounne-Cowden branch, and through her grandmother, Janet Bruce of Clackmannan, was heir-of-line of the House of Clackmannan. She married, 15 November 1838, as his second wife, David, eighth Earl of Airlie, and died, 17 June 1845, leaving issue four sons:—

1. William Henry Bruce Ogilvie, heir-of-line of the families of Clackmannan and Newtounne.
2. James Bruce Ogilvie.
3. John Bruce Ogilvie.
4. Donald Bruce Ogilvie.

## NEWTOUNE

The old house of Newtounne stood in the parish of Bothkenner, near Falkirk, Stirlingshire. The greater part of the house fell, or was pulled down, about forty years since; but portions, such as the entrance door and tower with turnpike stair, still remain, the walls being of considerable thickness. The house is surrounded by a very large orchard, most of the trees being of great age. There is an old orchard house at some little distance, and some of the woodwork of the house is lying about. Attached to a door of great thickness was found a latch of curious design—a fine piece of early seventeenth century iron-work.<sup>1</sup> On the farm of Towncroft close by may still be seen the curious old "Doocot" mentioned in the family papers, over the doorway of which is a much-worn sculptured stone, bearing the following arms:—a saltire and chief, with the date 1772,

<sup>1</sup> At present in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.



which date has evidently been added at a later period. This stone was probably removed from the old house and placed in its present position at the latter end of the eighteenth century, when the date referred to was added. The church of Bothkenner, close by, was built in 1789, and into its walls are built two stones which were evidently taken from Newtoun. One of these bears the following arms:—a saltire and chief, in dexter chief a mullet, with the date 1654, and the initials W.B., being those of William Bruce, the second laird of Newtoun. The other stone built into the same wall bears the same initials and date. The remains of an old sun-dial and some sculptured stones are still to be seen lying about near the house.





## BRUCES SETTLED IN IRELAND DESCENDED OF NEWTOUNE

MICHAEL, youngest son of Patrick Bruce of Newtounne and Jonet Jackson, became a minister of the Church of Scotland, and was ordained minister of Killinchy, County Down, Ireland, 1657, succeeding Mr. John Livingston after an interval of twenty-two years. It has been stated by Sir Bernard Burke<sup>1</sup> that he was one of the Presbyterian ministers expelled in 1651-52 from their churches by Colonel Venables, the commander of the Parliament Army in that part of Ireland, for loyalty to the king; this, however, could not have been the case, as Mr. Michael was only ordained to the ministry of Killinchy in 1657, and in 1661 is spoken of as being only a youth and only lately ordained in the following extract.<sup>2</sup> "This essay failing [*i.e.* their petition to Parliament, 1661], the ministers generally took themselves to the houses that they had either formally of their own, or had lately built in their several parishes, and judged it their duty as far as possible to stay among their people and to take such opportunities for their edification as the times could admit." "They thought it more suitable to their case and more profitable to their flock to do somewhat among them in a private way without noise or alarming the magistrates, and thus continue among their people, than to oppose publicly in preaching in the fields, which could have lasted but a very short time, and would have deprived them of the opportunity of ordinarily residing among their people, which, in the case of some who took another course, came to pass; for at this time there were two or three young men who had come from Scotland, and had been but lately ordained by the

<sup>1</sup> Peerage and Baronetage; Bruce of Downhill.

<sup>2</sup> "Adams' true narrative of the rise and progress of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland," edited

by Rev. Dr. Killen, 1866, pp. 258-261, 296-297, and Introduction, p. 11.



Presbytery here, and who, intending to return to Scotland and put themselves out of the Bishop's reverence in this country, resolved to do some good before they went; they therefore called the people to solemn and great meetings. Sometimes in the night and sometimes in the day, in solitary places, whither the people in great abundance and with great alacrity and applause flocked to them, there they spoke much against the Bishops and the times. This matter of preaching [as it was in itself commendable and faithful, when rightly managed] did exceedingly please most people. These men were cried up as the only courageous, faithful and zealous ministers by the common sort of people, and by those who had great zeal and little judgment and experience, though not approved by the most serious, prudent and experienced Christians. The manner of it in daring the magistrate openly, and calling great assemblies together in despite of authority, was by that sort of people thought stoutness and gallantry. The people upon this, not only countenanced and cried them up, but liberally contributed for them, generally neglecting their own ministers who laboured more privately, and in some sort with greater difficulty among them. Thus they continued for a considerable time going from one place and from one parish to another, as well from one country to another, under disguise and oft in the night-time. Although the magistrates heard, and took great notice of it, yet they were not for a long time owned, in order to see if the rest would follow their steps, which many were longing for, that so they might have greater ground to accuse the whole Scotch Presbyterians of designs of rebellion, etc. I am far from judging these young men or questioning the integrity and good intentions of any of them. I am persuaded one of these, Mr. Michael Bruce, who was most noticed, and, indeed, did most good at that time, that he was a person singularly gifted, truly zealous and faithful, and also peaceable and orderly in his temper and conversation with his brethren, and in his whole life a very Nathanael, of all of which he hath given proof in the Church of Christ for many years since that time; this I judge a duty to say, lest any blot should remain on that truly godly and worthy brother: he was then but a youth, and so were the rest; they considered not what hazard their way brought on the whole brethren from the magistrate in depriving them of the small opportunity they had to do good among their people."—"For within a short time they were forced to flee the country



without the benefit of their presence, and labouring among them as others did to the great advantage of their flocks, etc. I only except that worthy brother before mentioned, who did what he did in the singleness of his heart, and who, after long suffering, both in Scotland and in England, returned to this church and was eminently useful in it."

Mr. Michael Bruce was finally driven into Scotland by Jeremy Taylor, Bishop of Down, for nonconformity after the Restoration in 1662. The next we hear of him is on June 23, 1664.<sup>1</sup> "The council being informed of the seditious and factious doctrine and practices of Mr. John Crookshanks and Mr. Michael Bruce, pretended ministers, fugitives from Ireland, and their preaching in several places of this kingdom without licence and contrary to the laws, ordain letters charging them at the market cross of Edinburgh and pier and shore of Leith to appear the 27 July next, and give power to the officers and commanders of the forces to seize them." "These were two worthy Presbyterian ministers come from Ireland. This is the first time I have observed the phrase 'pretended ministers' used by the council; I do not find that they appeared upon this charge, all their fault was preaching the Gospel, and 'tis a question if they got notice of this citation. We shall afterwards meet with Mr. Bruce, who was a very useful minister, and did much good by his awakening and rousing gift in many places."

The next we hear of him is in 1666, when Wodrow says:<sup>2</sup> "I may well begin with the Reverend Mr. Michael Bruce. This worthy, useful and affectionate preacher had been some years ago forced out of Ireland where his charge and relations were,<sup>3</sup> being a person of great boldness and much love to souls, he adventured to preach to great meetings in houses and sometimes in the fields likewise. He ventured into several places of the nation where few other Presbyterian ministers had preached to any number for some years. About the 2 or 3 June 1668 Captain G. Erskine in Stirling Castle, having orders from some counsellors, apprehended Mr. Bruce in his own hired house not far distant, where, to his great surprise, he found the house beset with armed men. According to his usual courage and briskness he endeavoured to escape, but was sore wounded

<sup>1</sup> Wodrow's History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, book i. chap. v. p. 215.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* book i. chapter v. p. 290.

<sup>3</sup> Wodrow was mistaken here, he had no relations in Ireland then.



by the soldiers, and taken and brought prisoner to the Castle of Stirling. No care was taken of his wounds and he lost a vast deal of blood."

The story of Michael Bruce's sufferings from this time till he was sent up to London by sea in September 1668, and of his arrival there and committal to the prison of the Gate House, Westminster, is told in the Acts of the Privy Council of Scotland, in the Appendix.<sup>1</sup> Beyond the record of his being committed to the Gate House no further mention of Michael Bruce is found in the Privy Council Records of England, so it is probable that the after steps taken with regard to him were irregular, and by connivance, and so were not officially recorded. Wodrow<sup>2</sup> says: "Whether this [his being sent for to London] was owing to an application from the Bishops in Ireland, who had a particular spite against him, or to some other cause, I know not; but when he came up to London he was immediately sent to the Gate House, and after he had remained some time he was sentenced to go to Tanjier in Africa. I have no distinct account whether he underwent any trial at London, or how his sentence came to be altered. It appears odd enough to overturn a sentence passed by the Council of Scotland, or to judge a Scotsman for crimes committed in Scotland, at London, after the affair had been judged at home. I hear this good and pious man with great difficulty obtained a connivance and returned to Ireland."

So far Wodrow's account is correct, but while lying in prison in the Gate House he had the petition<sup>3</sup> given in the Appendix prepared for presentation to the king; but there is no certainty whether it was ever presented or not, except tradition, which has handed down that it was presented by his wife. Tradition also informs us, that by the intercession of one of the King's mistresses, who was attracted to his prison by the fame of his preaching, he was allowed to choose the place of his banishment, when he named "the wild woods of Killinichy," his former parish, now called "Killinichy-in-the-Woods." The petition given in the Appendix is in the possession of Mr. William Robert Bruce of Thorndale, County Antrim, and Rockford, County Dublin, Master of the Queen's Bench in Ireland, his heir-male. Another draft petition, apparently in his own hand, was in 1805 in the possession of Sir Henry Hervey Bruce, Bart. of

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, pp. exxviii., exxix., cxxx., cxxxi.

<sup>2</sup> Wodrow's History, book II. p. 291

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxi.





Downhill, County Londonderry, also a descendant of Mr. Michael; this petition is addressed "To the King's Most Excellent Majesty and the Lords of his Most Honourable Privy Council." It is styled the petition of Michael Bruce, Scottish Minister, and states that by an order of the Privy Council of Scotland of the 2 July 1668, he was sentenced to be banished and was willing to have transported himself, but, by a subsequent order, was sent up prisoner into England, and now for no other cause stands committed prisoner in the Gate House, by an order of the Most Honourable Board, dated 24 September last, to his unsupportable charge and endangering of his life and health, having nothing left him to maintain himself and wife and poor children. He concludes by praying for his enlargement, and obliges himself not to return to Scotland without special licence. The petition is signed "M. Bruce," but is not dated.

A writ<sup>1</sup> of "Nolo prosequi" was obtained for him, and he returned to Killinchy about 1669, and remained there till 1688-89, when, being subjected to further persecution he again retired into Scotland, settling at Anwoth, Wigtownshire, where he died and was buried in the parish church, 1693. Mr. Reid, who, with the intervention of one, succeeded him in the ministry at Killinchy, has left this account, and as he succeeded him with such a short interval he was probably well informed. There is no mention of his death or that of his wife on the tombstone<sup>2</sup> at Killinchy, which records the death of three of their children, so it is very unlikely, as has been stated by some, that he died and was buried there; at the same time there is no record at Anwoth of his death or burial. One of Michael Bruce's contemporaries describes him as "a thundering, broken-hearted, and most affecting preacher." Mr. Michael Bruce married,<sup>3</sup> between 30 May and 10 November 1659, Jean, daughter of Robert Bruce, second of Kinnaird, by Margaret, daughter of Sir William Menteith of Karse. Jean's father was eldest son of the famous Mr. Robert Bruce of Kinnaird; he was a party to his daughter's marriage contract, 30 May 1659, therefore it is impossible [as stated by Mrs. Cunningham Bruce<sup>4</sup>] that he was killed at Naseby in 1645. Her eldest brother, Colonel Robert Bruce, of the Life Guards of Charles II., died<sup>5</sup> of the wounds he received

<sup>1</sup> Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, vol. ii. p. 318.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cxli.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxii.

<sup>4</sup> "Bruces and the Cumyus," p. 362.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix, p. cxiii.

*Original in the possession of the  
Rev. Mr. Bruce of Kinnaird  
in the year 1659.*



at Worcester, and her younger brother, Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, was also severely wounded<sup>1</sup> in the royal cause, and served through the whole of the civil war. The marriage contract<sup>2</sup> between Mr. Michael Bruce and Jean Bruce of Kinnaird is dated 30 May 1659, and is registered in the Mackenzie office of Deeds, vol. ii., 1 August 1695. A deed of release<sup>3</sup> executed by Mr. James Bruce, son and heir of Mr. Michael Bruce, late minister of Killinchy, Ireland, brother-german of the deceased William Bruce of Newtounne, is preserved at Kinnaird. This deed recites contract of marriage betwixt the said deceased Mr. Michael Bruce and Jean Bruce, lawful daughter of the deceased Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, with consent of Robert Bruce, her father, and Alexander Bruce, her brother, who, in contemplation of said marriage band,<sup>4</sup> obliged themselves to content and pay the said Michael Bruce in name of tocher [marriage portion] the sum of £1000, as the said contract of the date of 30 May 1659 more fully bears. This deed makes over the reversion of said marriage portion in consideration of a sum of money paid to the said Mr. James Bruce by Mrs. Margaret Hay [a grand-niece of the said Jean Bruce].

Subscribed at Belfast in Ireland, the 15 day of June 1722, before these witnesses :—

“ Mr. Michael Bruce, my son, minister in Hollywood.

“ Mr. Samuel Smith, jun., merchant in Belfast.

“ By me, James Bruce.”

This document proves that Mr. Michael Bruce, minister of Killinchy, was brother-german of William Bruce of Newtounne, that he married Jean, daughter of Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, that Mr. James Bruce was their son and heir, and that Mr. Michael Bruce, minister in Hollywood, was son to Mr. James Bruce. By his wife, Jean Bruce, Mr. Michael had several children, of four of whom we have record, viz., three sons and one daughter :—

1. Mr. James, son and heir.
  2. Robert, died 1684, aged 15.
  3. Michael, died June 1672 aged 1½ years.
  4. Anna, died January 1683.
- } recorded on a tombstone  
at Killinchy.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. ciii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxi.

<sup>3</sup> “ Bruces and the Cumyns,” pp. 362-381.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix, p. cxli.



JAMES BRUCE, son and heir<sup>†</sup> of Mr. Michael Bruce of Killinchy, was ordained Presbyterian minister of Killyleagh, County Down, Ireland, in 1685, and continued in that charge till his death in 1730, a ministry of forty-five years in one place. He appears to have been in close relationship and friendship with the Traill and Hamilton families. In an agreement<sup>1</sup> about the division of the Killyleagh estate between the Hamilton and Stevenson families, dated 6 September 1697, mention is made of ground and a house in Killyleagh "possessed by Mr. Bruce." This document is witnessed by Mr. James Bruce. An agreement,<sup>1</sup> also between the Hamiltons and Stevensons, to support a school at Killyleagh, dated 4th May 1697, is witnessed by him. The tradition at Killyleagh [according to a statement made by the Rev. Andrew Breakey in 1878, then Presbyterian minister there] was that Mr. James Bruce and family were buried outside the episcopal church at Killyleagh in the east angle, but there is no tombstone. The will<sup>2</sup> of Mr. James Bruce was dated February 1725. In it he desires to be buried at Killyleagh. He mentions his *eldest* son, Michael, and that he [Michael] had received his portion at his marriage, and had given him [the testator] a discharge for it; he leaves Michael his large house-Bible. He also mentions his eldest daughter, Mary Fleming, and his sons, Patrick and William, and his daughters, Eleanor and Magdalen. He appoints his sons, Michael and Patrick, executors, and Captain James Reid of Tollychin, Mr. James Traill of Marybrook, and Rev. Mr. James Fleming, his son-in-law, overseers. Mr. James Bruce married, 25 September 1685, Margaret, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel James Traill of Tollychin, near Killyleagh. Sir Henry Hervey Bruce, first Baronet of Downhill, in a letter to his cousin, and then head of the family, William Bruce, D.D., of Belfast, says, "I have here the marriage settlement of James Bruce with Margaret Traill, but it does not mention her father, it only states her to be the youngest daughter of Mary Traill<sup>3</sup> of Tollarchin, County of Down; they were married 25 September 1685." This settlement cannot be found. Sir H. Hervey Bruce, present Baronet of Downhill, supposes it was destroyed when Downhill was burnt down some years ago. "Mrs. Bruce died May 26, 1706," this entry occurs in

<sup>1</sup> Hamilton ass., edited by T. K. Lowry, pp. 151-153.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> Burke's landed Gentry, article "Traill of Ballylough," states that she was daughter of James, first Viscount of Clanaboye.

*Further proof of Mr. James Bruce having been son and heir of Michael Bruce is the form of Service of Debt 18th Decr 1697 and the Shilling Bidens 18th Decr 1697*



a memorandum book of Gilbert How, a confidential agent of the Hamiltons of Killyleagh, the original is in the possession of the Marquis of Dufferin. By Margaret Traill James Bruce had issue, ten children, of whom we have record of seven, six of whom, mentioned in his will, survived him or left issue :—

1. Mr. Michael, of Hollywood.
2. Mr. Patrick, ancestor of the Downhill family.
3. Hans, died young, March 1700.
4. William, born 6th September 1702, went to Dublin and engaged in literary pursuits. In 1735 he accepted the offer of Mr. Henry of Stradlin to travel with his son, spending some time with him both at Oxford and Cambridge. He returned to Dublin before 1746 and was then much occupied in literature and in private and public business and works of philanthropy. He was the originator of the widows' fund of the Presbyterian church in Ireland, an institution which is now established by Act of Parliament and has a large capital. He also took a prominent part in promoting the welfare of the linen manufacture of Ireland, and shortly before his death, in 1755, he published a pamphlet on the subject; his writings had a great effect in preserving the protective duties. One of his particular friends, Alexander Stewart of Newtonards, father of the first Marquis of Londonderry, was anxious to have one of these pamphlets re-printed in London, and wrote a preface for it, which however was not published. On William Bruce's death Mr. Stewart was his executor, and to him the greater part of his property was bequeathed in trust, to be applied in accordance with the directions contained in the accompanying letter<sup>1</sup> and memorandum [which has unfortunately disappeared]. His will<sup>2</sup> is in the Public Record office, Dublin, dated 3 July 1755, proved 15 July 1755. In it he mentions his two sisters-in-law, Mary<sup>3</sup> and Margaret Bruce;<sup>4</sup> his niece, Eleanor, and his nephew, William Bruce, children of his sister-in-law,<sup>2</sup> Mary Bruce; his nephew,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxviii.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> Wife of his brother Michael.

<sup>4</sup> Wife of his brother Patrick.





James Bruce, eldest son of his brother, Michael; his nephew and niece,<sup>1</sup> Dr. Samuel Fleming, and his wife, Mary Bruce; his niece, Magdalen Fleming, sister to Dr. Samuel Fleming. The executors were Rev. Mr Samuel Bruce of Dublin, and Alexander Stewart, Esq. of Newtonards, County Down. On 21 October 1789 Rose Rainey, widow and sole executor of the will of Rev. Samuel Bruce<sup>2</sup> deceased, who was, while living, the nephew and one of the next of kin of William Bruce, deceased, was sworn with Lord Londonderry executor to the will of his father Alexander Stewart, to administrate to William Bruce's will and codicil, the original executors being dead.

Some of William Bruce's intimate friends and correspondents were his cousin, Professor Hutcheson of Glasgow, Mr. Abernethy, Dr. Duchal, Dr. Haliday of Belfast, Alexander Stewart of Newtonards, and Gabriel Cornwall. An epitaph is still extant, written in Latin for Francis Hutcheson and William Bruce, who were buried in the same grave in St. Mary's churchyard, Dublin, and attributes the erection of the monument to Alexander Stewart of Newtonards, County Down; the intention, however, was never carried out. Dr. Haliday wrote a poem on William Bruce's death entitled "Beatus" in the *Monthly Review*, vol. xix. pp. 351-56. William Bruce was left guardian by his eldest brother, Michael, to his children on his death in 1735; some of these children were very young, and all under age. To them and their mother he acted the part of a most kind and generous guardian, as well as to the widow and children of his brother, Patrick. William Bruce died, unmarried, in Dublin 1755, and was buried<sup>3</sup> in St. Mary's churchyard, Dublin.

5. Mary, married Rev. James Fleming.
6. Eleanor, died unmarried.
7. Magdalen, died unmarried.

MICHAEL BRUCE, eldest son of Mr. James Bruce of Killyleagh, was born 27 July 1686; he is mentioned in his father's will as his *eldest* son.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Fleming and his wife were first cousins.

<sup>2</sup> Second son of his eldest brother, Michael.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cxlii



He was ordained Presbyterian minister of Hollywood, County Down, in 1711, and in 1727, having adopted anti-Trinitarian views, separated with his congregation from the Synod of Ulster. A letter<sup>1</sup> of his to his cousin Mr. James Traill of Marybrook, Killyleagh, written just before his death, is preserved. No will of his can be found, but he is known either to have left his brother, William, guardian to his children, or to have commended them to his care, by whom the two eldest sons, James and Samuel, were sent to Glasgow to be educated there under the care of their relative, Professor Hutcheson. A funeral sermon<sup>2</sup> on him is preserved, also one of his own sermons. Mr. Michael Bruce died and was buried at Hollywood, County Down, December 1735, having married, 7 June 1716, Mary Ker, and by her had issue three sons and one daughter, viz. :—

1. James, mentioned in his uncle William's will as his brother Michael's eldest son. He is said to have married and died in England, leaving only one daughter, Anna.
2. Samuel.
3. William, mentioned in his uncle William's will, died unmarried in Dublin 1764.
4. Eleanor, also mentioned in her uncle's will.

SAMUEL BRUCE, second son of Mr. Michael of Hollywood, was born 17 March 1722, and must have been about 13 years of age at his father's death. He was, as before stated, sent to Glasgow for his education, and became Presbyterian minister of Wood Street [afterwards Strand Street] congregation, Dublin. He was a confidential correspondent of Mr. Wood, under Secretary of State to Lord Clatham on the affairs of Ireland. He married, March 1751, Rose, daughter of Robert Rainey of Magherafelt, County Londonderry, and died 12 February 1767, and was buried<sup>3</sup> in St. Mary's churchyard, Dublin. His will<sup>4</sup> is in the Public Record Office, Dublin, proved 19 February 1767. In it he leaves his wife, Rose Bruce, otherwise Rainey, sole legatee and executrix: he mentions his share of his uncle William's property. By Rose Rainey he had issue four sons and three daughters, viz. :—

1. Michael,<sup>4</sup> drowned, *s.p.*, 1779, on his voyage to Jamaica, where he

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxix.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cxlii.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, p. cxl.

<sup>4</sup> "Bible Christian," vol. iii. p. 112, 3d Series.

*5<sup>th</sup> degree in possession of late William Bruce Esq of Belfast & now in possession of his son*



was about to establish himself as a merchant. He might have saved himself from the wreck, but lost his own life in endeavouring to save a fellow passenger : some accounts say a lady, others a cabin-boy. The shipwreck took place off Carrickfergus.

2. William, of whom presently.
3. Robert, a merchant in Bristol, resided at Frenchay, married Mary, daughter of Joseph Edye of Bristol, and had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

(1) Robert, a merchant in Bristol, married Isabella, daughter of Arthur Palmer, and had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

[1] Robert, married, first, Rosa Boulton, and has issue a son,<sup>†</sup> Robert Arthur. He married,<sup>1</sup> secondly,<sup>2</sup> December 1882, at Beachley, Cheltenham, Lucy Blanche, daughter of Tudor Castle.

[2] Arthur William, *ob. s.p.* at the Cape Colony.

[3] Mary Anne Isabella.

(2) William, barrister-at-law, died at the Cape Colony, 31 December 1877; he married at Edinburgh, Eliza Dovey, but had no legitimate issue.

(3) Anne, married her cousin, Haliday Bruce.

4. Samuel, founded the firm of Bruce and Symes of Dublin. He died unmarried at his residence, Elmfield, Dundrum, County Dublin, 18 January 1835, and was buried<sup>2</sup> at St. Mary's, Dublin.
5. Elizabeth, died unmarried.
6. Mary, died unmarried.
7. Eleanor, died unmarried.

The will of Rose Rainey, widow of Mr. Samuel Bruce, dated 1807, is in the Public Record Office, Ireland. In it she mentioned her sons, William, Robert, and Samuel, and her daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, her other children, Michael and Eleanor, not being mentioned, they were presumably dead, without issue, at that date, 1807. Rose Bruce *née* Rainey was buried<sup>2</sup> in St. Mary's churchyard, Dublin.

<sup>1</sup> Times of 6th December 1882.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, p. cxlii.

<sup>†</sup> He married 7 Aug. 1897, Miss Emily, daughter of Edward Vaughan, of the 1st Life Guards, and first wife, Alice, dau. of 29 Dec. 1898, Miss Anne, dau. of 10th Dec. 1902.



WILLIAM BRUCE, second son of Rev. Samuel Bruce of Dublin (his elder brother, Michael, having died without issue), carried on the line of the family. He was born in Dublin, 30 July 1757, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship, 1775, and graduated in Arts in the University of Dublin, 1776. He became Presbyterian minister at Lisburn, 1779, and received an invitation in 1782 from the Presbyterian congregation of Strand Street, Dublin, which he accepted. In 1783 he sat at the celebrated Convention which assembled at the Rotunda, Dublin, in the month of November of that year, as delegate for the county of the town of Carrickfergus; he was the last surviving member of that Convention. In 1786 the University of Glasgow, unsolicited, conferred upon him the Degree of D.D. In October 1789 he was invited by the first Presbyterian congregation of Belfast to be their minister, which at that time he declined, but accepted a second invitation, 11 March 1790; he was at the same time elected by the proprietors to the lucrative appointment of Principal of the Belfast Academy. In 1798 he sent his wife and young family to Whitehaven during the disturbances of that year, but remained at his post himself, and performed the duties of a private in the Belfast Merchants' Corps of Volunteers, in which regiment he continued till it was disembodied, and on 25 September 1803, he preached a sermon to the regiment, which attended in uniform. In the year 1800 he carried on an active correspondence with the principal members of the Government, for the purpose of securing proper consideration for the general Presbyterian community on the formation of the Union, and had the satisfaction of obtaining advantageous arrangements for the body at large. Dr. Bruce drew up the addresses which were presented to George IV. in Dublin by the three bodies of the Presbyterians in Ireland, and, as Moderator of the Presbytery of Antrim, was one of the deputation that presented the addresses to the king at Dublin Castle.

In 1822 he resigned the situation of Principal of the Belfast Academy, and retired into greater privacy, where he devoted himself to literary pursuits, and produced many valuable works and essays. In 1831, in consequence of the decay of his sight, he resigned the ministry, and on the marriage of his daughter, Maria, with her cousin, Dr. Edward Hutton, Dr. Bruce removed to Dublin, and died there, 27 February 1841, in the 84th year of his age, and was buried in the burying-ground of





St. George's parish, Dublin.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Bruce married in Dublin, 25 January 1788, Susannah, daughter of Mr. Robert Hutton of Dublin, by whom, who died 1819, he had issue four sons and four daughters, viz. :—

1. Samuel, of Thorudale, Belfast.
2. Rev. William, of the Farm, Belfast, born 16 November 1790, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a Scholarship, and graduated in 1809 in the University of Dublin, taking the degree of M.A. subsequently. He was minister of the first Presbyterian congregation of Belfast, and Professor of Greek in the Royal Belfast Academical Institution. He died 25 October 1868, and was buried at Hollywood, County Down, having married, 20 May 1823, Jane Elizabeth, daughter of William Smith of Barbadoes, and by her had issue three sons and six daughters, viz. :—

- (1) William, succeeded his uncle, Haliday, in the firm of Bruce and Symes, and died in London, unmarried, 7 November 1868, and was buried at Hollywood.
- (2) Samuel, died unmarried at Belfast, 6 March 1871, and was buried at Hollywood.
- (3) Henry, died, unmarried, at Belfast, 1 December 1889, and was buried at Hollywood.
- (4) Margaret, married Lucius O. Hutton.
- (5) Susannah.
- (6) Jane Elizabeth.
- (7) Elizabeth.
- (8) Maria, married Herbert D. Derbyshire.
- (9) Charlotte.

3. Haliday succeeded his uncle, Samuel, in the firm of Bruce and Symes, resided and died at Glennageragh House, County Dublin, 1856, and was buried at Rathfarnham, County Dublin, having married, 17 January 1822, his cousin, Anne, daughter of Robert

<sup>1</sup> Of the many portraits of Dr. Bruce, one three-quarter length, by T. C. Thompson, has been engraved in mezzotint by T. Hodgetts. There is also another half-length engraving by G. Adcock. In a large and important picture by Robinson,

pupil of Romney, at present in the Board-room of the Harbours Office, Belfast, representing a review of the militia and yeomanry in that town, by the Earl of Hardwick, K.G., in 1804, Dr. and Mrs. Bruce are represented as amongst the spectators.



Bruce of Bristol, and by her had issue one son and three daughters, viz. :—

- (1) Robert, died young; buried at Rathfarnham.
  - (2) Elizabeth, died young; buried at Rathfarnham.
  - (3) Elizabeth, married John Couch Adams, Fellow of Pembroke College and Professor of Astronomy in the University of Cambridge.
  - (4) Emily Rose, died young; buried at Rathfarnham.
4. Henry was born, some say, in Belfast, 1797, but is generally believed in the family that he was born during the time that the family were absent in Whitehaven during the rebellion of 1798. He went out early in life as a merchant to Demerara, where he became a member of the Government, and was Councillor of the Supreme Court of Civil and Criminal Justice, and was financial representative of Georgetown; he left the Colony in July 1833, and settled in London, where he died, 31 August 1864. He was chairman and director of several railways and banks, and his opinion was much valued in financial circles. He married in Dublin, 22 June 1835, Mary, daughter of John Swanwick of Liverpool, and died 31 August 1864, and was buried at Highgate. He had issue by his wife, Mary Swanwick, three sons and five daughters, viz. :—
- (1) Henry Michael, born 13 April 1839.
  - (2) Alexander, died unmarried April 1868; buried at Highgate.
  - (3) William Wallace, born 18 January 1846, Major of the Artists' Corps of Volunteers, a merchant in London. Married at Leicester, 23 July 1885, Agnes Mabel daughter of T. F. Johnson, J. P. of Brookfield, Leicester, and has issue ~~five~~ <sup>and three sons</sup> daughters :—
    - [1] Marjorie, born 3 August 1886. <sup>[5] 3 daughters</sup>
    - [2] Geraldine, born 16 August 1887.
    - [3] Rosalind, born 22 February 1890.
    - [4] Eileen, born 12 October 1891.
  - (4) Anna Maria, died unmarried; buried at Highgate.
  - (5) Emily. ~~not married~~ <sup>17 Dec 1894</sup> <sub>to</sub>



- (6) Mary Louisa.
  - (7) Clara, married Russell Swanwick, and has issue.
  - (8) Katherine.
5. Elizabeth, married William Curry, Q.C., M.P. for Armagh, and a Master in Chancery, Ireland, died *s.p.*
  6. Emily, married John Strong Armstrong, and had issue, the eldest of whom is the author of this work.
  7. Maria, married Edward Hutton, M.D., died *s.p.*
  8. Susannah, died unmarried.

SAMUEL BRUCE, eldest son of William Bruce, D.D., of Belfast, was born in Eccles Street, Dublin, 1789, baptized 5 January 1790; resided at Thorndale, near Belfast, and died there 4 May 1845, and was buried at Hollywood. He married, 20 December 1832, Annette, daughter of James Ferguson of White Park, County Antrim, and by her had issue three sons, viz.:—

1. William Robert, of whom presently.
2. James, of Benburb, County Tyrone, High Sheriff of that County, 1886, J. P. and D. L., <sup>born 13.12.1838</sup> married at Lisburn, 4 January 1877, Mary Hogg, daughter of William Thompson, M.D., of that place, and widow of George Mitchell. <sup>born 12.6.1838 May. 493</sup>
3. Samuel, born 19 August 1838, of Norton Hall, Gloucestershire, J. P., married at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, 17 June 1878, Louisa Julia, daughter of Sir George Conway Colthurst, Baronet of Ardrum and Blarney Castle, County Cork, and by her has issue three sons and <sup>seven</sup> daughters, viz.:—

- (1) George James, born 3 June 1880, at Blarney Castle, County Cork.
- (2) Robert William Vesey, born 23 January 1882, at 5 Lower Berkeley Street, London. <sup>born 1.12.1882</sup>
- (3) Patrick Alexander, born 4 July 1888, at Norton Hall, Gloucestershire.
- (4) Maye Emily, born 3 May 1879, at 14 Merrion Square, Dublin.
- (5) Nora Alice, { twins, born 13 January 1884, at 5
- (6) Annette Edith, { Seymour Street, Portman Square,
- (7) Annette Marguerite { London.



WILLIAM ROBERT BRUCE, eldest son of Samuel Bruce of Thorndale, born 1 October 1833; of Rockford, County Dublin, and Thorndale, Belfast; is a barrister-at-law and Master of the Queen's Bench in Ireland; married at Marylebone Church, 11 August 1870, Florence Helen, daughter of Alexander Osborne of Dorset Square, London, and by her has issue three sons and four daughters:—

1. Nigel William, born 1 June 1883, died 8 October 1883.
2. Thomas Robert, born 1 July 1885.
3. Reginald James, born 7 April 1887.
4. Enid, born 11 April 1872; married, 9 July 1891, Thomas Stoker,

B.O.S. **CS1**

5. Lilian Florence, born 14 April 1873. *Ad. Dec. 10. 1890 (24th June 1891) 35C*
6. Louie Mary, born 29 March 1876.
7. Mabel, born 12 December 1877.

*Master Bruce died at Rockford Blackrock in Dublin 25 June 1882 his pedigree from Sir Hugh Bruce of Airth was proved and registered in the Ulster office May 1895 and a confirmation of arms was granted him by Ulster King of Arms 4 January 1896 as upon page opposite*







Book Plate of Master W. R. Bruce  
by George Gre. 1898-



# BRUCES OF NEWTOUNE.

PATRICK BRUCE = JANET JACKSON.

of Newtoune, youngest son of William Bruce,  
apparent of Airth, by Jean, daughter of the  
5th Lord Fleming.

PATRICK, *ob. s.p.*  
*et. pat.* WILLIAM BRUCE = KATHERINE SHAW  
of Newtoune. of Sauchie.

WILLIAM BRUCE = JANET, daughter and heir of Patrick JAMES,  
of John Bruce of Auchenbowie, *ob. s.p.*  
*et. s.p.*

WILLIAM BRUCE = JANE, daughter ALEXANDER, KATHERINE = HENRY BRUCE, 15th Mr. MICHAEL BRUCE, = MARY  
of Newtoune. Sold of Henry Bruce, *ob. s.p.* Minister of Kellyteagh, = MARY Minister of Kellyteagh, = ROSE, daughter of  
that Estate and 14th Baron of Wickhamman. Ireland. wood, Co. Down. KEE. Minister of Holly- Robert Kamey  
bought Cowden. Clackmannan. Ireland. of Magherafelt.

HENRY BRUCE, Capt., H.E.I.C.S., *ob. s.p.* WILLIAM BRUCE, = MARGARET OLIVER. SARAH, JEAN, ANNE.  
Captain Bengal Artillery, of Cowden. *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.*

MICHAEL, drowned of Carrickfergus, *s.p.*

WILLIAM BRUCE = SUSANNAH, ROBERT = MARY, daughter of daughter of daughter of Joseph of Robert Bristol. Fedge. Hutton. *b* *c*

SAMUEL, ELINOR, MARY, *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.*

Mr. MICHAEL BRUCE, = JEAN, daughter of Robert Bruce, Minister of Killybeg, 2d of Kinnaird. Co. Down, Ireland.

Mr. JAMES BRUCE = MARGARET, daughter of ROBERT, MICHAEL, ANNA,  
Minister of Kellyteagh, Lieut.-Col. Traill of *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.*  
Co. Down, Ireland. Tollychin, Co. Down.

Mr. PATRICK, HANS, MARY = Rev. ELINOR, *ob. s.p.*  
Minister of Kellyteagh, WILLIAM, FLEMING. MAGDALEN,  
ancestor of the Bruces of *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.*  
Downhill.

JAMES = SAMUEL BRUCE, = ROSE, daughter of WILLIAM, ELINOR,  
Minister of Dublin. Robert Kamey *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.*  
of Magherafelt.







## BRUCES OF DOWNHILL

PATRICK BRUCE, second son of Mr. James Bruce, minister of Killyleagh, was born 11 April 1692. He became Presbyterian minister of Drumbo, County Down, 1717, and is said to have taken refuge in Scotland, from what cause is not known; he there became Presbyterian minister of Kilallan, 1728. He is mentioned<sup>1</sup> in his father's will as his second son, and was one of the executors to it. In 1731 he succeeded his father in the ministry of Killyleagh, but died 9 April 1732. It would seem that he could hardly have entered upon his duties there, as in the account of the succession of Presbyterian ministers in that place he is not mentioned. He married, 10 March 1718-19, Margaret, daughter of James Hamilton of Ladyland, Galloway, by a daughter of Sir John Shaw of Greenock, and by her had issue three sons and four daughters, viz. :—

1. James, of whom presently.
2. Michael, died unmarried.
3. Patrick, died unmarried.
4. Margaret, married William Dunn, D.D.
5. Sarah, died unmarried.
6. Helen, married Robert Hunter, minister of Kirkc<sup>eween</sup>owan, Scotland.
7. Mary, married her cousin, Samuel Fleming, M.D.

JAMES BRUCE, eldest son of Mr. Patrick, was born 1720, he resided at both Killyleagh and Newtonards, County Down, Ireland.

He married, 23 September 1762, at Aston Hall, Cheshire, Henrietta Hervey Aston, daughter of Hon. Rev. Henry Hervey Aston, D.D., fourth son of John, first Earl of Bristol, by Katherine, sister and heiress of Sir Thomas Aston of Aston Hall, Cheshire, Bart. James Bruce died at Newtonards, County Down, 8 June 1783, and with his wife, who died 1768, was buried there; they had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. :—

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, p. cxxxvi.





1. Sir Henry Hervey Aston Bruce, created a Baronet 29 June 1804.
2. Sir Stewart Bruce, created a Baronet <sup>12 Feb 1812</sup> 1812. Was genealogist of the order of St. Patrick and gentleman-usher to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. He died without issue, 19 March 1841, having married Emma, daughter of James Ramsbottom of Clewer Lodge, Windsor, who remarried, in 1849, Colonel Bernard de Koetteritz of the Russian Imperial guard.
3. Fridiswid, married Daniel Mussenden of Larchfield, County Down.

HENRY HERVEY ASTON BRUCE, the eldest son, was in holy orders of the Established Church of Ireland, ~~but does not appear to have ever held any benefices~~. He was left by his relative, Frederick, fourth Earl of Bristol and Bishop of Derry the estate of Downhill, County Londonderry, and much other property. He married, 10 November 1786, Letitia, daughter of Rev. Henry Barnard, D.D., son of William Barnard, Bishop of Derry, and was created a Baronet 29 June 1804. He graduated in the University of Dublin 1785, and took the degree of M.A. in 1809. He died, 1822, leaving issue four sons and five daughters, viz. :—

1. Frederick Hervey, born 20 August 1787, *ob. s.p.*
2. Sir James Robertson Bruce, succeeded.
3. Sir Henry William Bruce, K.C.B., Admiral R.N., born 2 February 1792; married, first, 9 February 1822, Jane, second daughter of Admiral Hon. Sir Alexander Inglis Cochrane, K.C.B., and by her, who died 22 June 1830, had issue two sons and two daughters, viz. :—

(1) Henry Stewart Berresford, born 1824, Lieut.-Colonel Lancashire Militia, formerly in Rifle Brigade, of Ballyscullion House, County Londonderry, J.P., D.L. Married, 1846, Marietta, daughter of John Hill of Bellaghy Castle, County Londonderry, and had issue :  
*3 sons and 4 daughters*

(2) Alexander Hervey, Lieut.-Colonel B.S.C., died 1874; married Miss Mackinnon, and by her had issue one daughter:



4 September 1788, and succeeded his father as second Baronet in 1822. He died 22 April 1836, having married, 20 September 1819, Ellen, youngest daughter of Robert Bamford Hesketh of Gwrych Castle, Denbighshire, and by her, who died 14 July 1864, had issue four sons and three daughters, viz. :—

1. Sir Henry Hervey, succeeded.
2. James Andrew, Rector of King's Sutton, Banbury, born 13 April 1822.
3. Robert, colonel late 23 Fusiliers, late Inspector General Royal Irish Constabulary, born 17 February 1825; married, 1 February 1859, Mary Caroline, only daughter of Sir John M. Burgoyne, Bart., and has issue a daughter :  
Lillian Amy.
4. Lloyd Stewart, born 1 August 1829, in holy orders, Rector of Carlton-in-Lindrick, Notts, Canon of York, and Chaplain to the Archbishop of York; married, 6 October 1863, Jane, daughter of James H. Skene, Consul at Aleppo, and by her, who died 30 September 1880, had issue four sons and seven daughters, viz. :—
  - (1) Robert Douglas, born 30 March 1867 *See also in the list of Sir H. L. Bruce*
  - (2) Lloyd Hervey, born 21 April 1868.
  - (3) Francis Rosslyn Courtenay, born 14 August 1871.
  - (4) Wilfrid Montagu, born 26 October 1874.
  - (5) Ellen Mary.
  - (6) Zoe Mary.
  - (7) Irene Mary.
  - (8) Grace Gwendoline.
  - (9) Rosamond Hilda.
  - (10) Helen Jane Theodora.
  - (11) Edith Agnes Kathleen.

Rev. L. S. Bruce married, secondly, 1 June 1881, Ann, widow of Samuel Parker, F.R.C.S., of Sheffield. He died 19 March 1886.

5. Ellen Letitia, married, 16th April 1857, Rev. Albert Boudier.
6. Frances Anne Helen, Superior of All Saints, Baltimore.
7. Louisa Elizabeth Margaret, married 30 October 1866, Rev. John Edwards, Vicar of Prestbury, who has since taken the names of Baghot de la Bere.



*Vice Right Honorable*

HENRY HERVEY BRUCE, eldest son of the second Baronet, succeeded his father as third Baronet, 22 April 1836; was born 22 September 1820; was an officer in the First Life Guards, and sat in Parliament for Coleraine for some years; is Hon. Colonel Londonderry Militia, and Lord Lieutenant of that county. <sup>P.C. 1840.</sup> He married, 12 July 1842, Marianne Margaret, only daughter of Sir T. G. Jukes Clifton, Bart. of Clifton, Notts, and by her has issue two sons, viz. :—

1. Hervey Jukes Lloyd, late Captain and Lieut.-Colonel Coldstream Guards, born 5 October 1843; married 1872 Ellen Maud, daughter of Percy Ricardo, and by her has issue :—

- (1) Hervey Ronald *Hervey Ronald & Percy Robert, twins, born 9 December 1872.*
- (2) Percy Robert *the elder of Percy Ricardo, Esq. & Ellen Maud, Esq.*
- (3) William, born 12 July 1876.
- (4) Henry James, November 1880.

- Sr* 2. James Andrew Thomas, *KCMG, Hon. General* born 15 July 1846; married, 27 June 1877, Catherine Mary Philippa, daughter of Colonel Edwin Wodehouse, C.B., R.A., grandson of John, first Lord Wodehouse.



# BRUCES OF DOWNHILL.

Mr. PATRICK BRUCE = MARGARET, daughter of James Hamilton of Lady-land, Galloway, by a daughter of Sir John Shaw of Greenock.

2d son of Mr. James Bruce, Minister of Kilflynagh, Co. Down, Ireland.

JAMES BRUCE = HENRIETTA HERVEY, daughter of Hon. MICHAEL PATRICK, MARGARET = WILLIAM DENN, SARAH, HELEN = Rev. R. HUNTER, MARY = SAMUEL FLEMING, of Kilflynagh, Co. Down, Ireland. *ob. s.p.* *D.D.* *ob. s.p.* *ob. s.p.* *M.D.*

REV. SIR HENRY HERVEY BRUCE = LETITIA, daughter of Rev. Henry created a Baronet 1804, of Downhill, Bernard of Downhill. *ob. s.p.*

FREDERICK SIR JAMES ROBERTSON = ELLEN, daughter of STEWART = HELEN, daughter JULIA. ELIZABETH, HERVEY, BRUCE, 2d Baronet of Downhill. Robert B. Hesketh, of Lwyrych Castle, Co. Denbigh. BRUCE, K.C.B., Admiral R.N. Admiral Hon. MARY Crawfurd, of William Alves, FRANCES, HARRIET, Lt.-Col., of Eglam Place, FREDSWIDE, ANNE, J.P., D.L. Haits.

HENRY = MARIETTA, ALEXANDER = MISS MAC- JANE J. R. ALLEN, HELEN = Rev. H. V. MARIETTA = Rev. E. STEWART daughter HERVEY, KINSON, LETITIA ANDER, HERVEY, BECHER, SARAH, TACKLE, MAR- BLEWES, of John Lt.-Col. Troop. Commander Major. ELLEN, STON. Ford, Hill, of Co. Lon- derry. Lt.-Col., of Co. Lon- derry. J.P., of Bally- scullion, Co. Lon- derry.

7. 1804

a





2

2

ETHEL  
CAROLINE

Rev. JOHN

—

daughter of

EL MARY  
A, daugh-

HENRY



# THE BRUCES OF AIRTH, ETC.

---

## APPENDIX



# THE BRUCES OF AIRTH, ETC.

## APPENDIX.

*Extracts from* INQUISITIONUM AD CAPELLAM DOMINI REGIS RETORN-  
TARUM QUAE IN PUBLICIS ARCHIVIS SCOTIAE ADHUC SERVANTUR  
ABBREVIATIO.

### EDINBURGH.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(72) Jan. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Alexandri Bruce de Airth militis avi, in 26  
bovatis terrarum de Wester Bengour et Qulhytlaw in baronia de Calder per annexationem.  
ii. 137.

(81) Dec. 30, 1601.

Robertus Bruce de West Bynnie, et nunc vocatus de Dunmaway, haeres Roberti Bruce  
de Bynnie avi, in pecia terrae cum pecia prati eidem contigue adjacente juxta lapidem  
vocatam Four aikeris stane in territorio de Tortreven infra baroniam de Melville. ii. 125.

### FIFE.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(108) Oct. 14, 1601.

Willielmus Bruce de Erlishall, haeres Alexandri Bruce de Erlishall patris, in bina  
parte tertiae partis terrarum et villae de Pursk . . . . Una tofta et crofta  
vulgariter vocatis Lampland infra baroniam de Leuchers-forbes, tofta et crofta vulgariter  
vocatis Philipscroft infra dictam baroniam.  
ii. 118.



(329) Mar. 20, 1623.

Joneta Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce junioris de Pitlithie patris, in tertia parte terrarum ecclesiasticarum de Pitlithie cum decimis, in parochia de Lewcharis et regalitate Sancti Andreae. viii. 292.

(330) Helena Bruce. Same as above. viii. 293.

(331) Margareta Bruce. Same as above. viii. 294.

(647) Maii 10, 1643.

Dominus Andreas Bruce de Earlishall miles, haeres Gulielmi Bruce de Earlishall patris, in dimidietate quatuor partis villae et terrarum de Rademie, etc., . . . . . omnibus jacentibus in regalitate Sancti Andreae. xvii. 157.

(648) Maii 11, 1643.

Dominus Andreas Bruce de Earlishall, haeres Gulielmi Bruce de Earlishall patris, in terris de Catholok vulgo Deanbrae, etc., . . . . . terris de Kittadie, etc., . . . . . tertia parte terrarum de Strathburne, etc., . . . . . terris de Moncurrlands, etc. Tofta vocata Lampland, etc. xvii. 158.

(865) Jan. 27, 1657.

Johne Bruce, heir of Alexander Bruce of Wester Abnie his father, in a tenement and croft of land, called the Kingsgait, now Wester Abnie, etc., . . . . . and 5 aikers of land called Justingland. xxiv. 93.

(975) Feb. 21, 1665.

Andreas Bruce de Earlishall, haeres masculus Domini Andreae Bruce de Earlishall patris, in terris et Baronia de Leucharis Bruce, etc. xxviii. 91.

(411) Feb. 21, 1665.

Andreas Bruce de Earlishall, haeres masculus Domini Andreae Bruce de Earlishall patris, in villa seu terris de Wallace Craigy. xxviii. 91.

#### LANARK.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(26) Jun. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Alexandri Bruce de Airth militis avi, in terris de Gartverie et Garluscan in dominio de Newbottle et baronia de Monkland, etc. ii. 137.





## LINDLITHGOW.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(26) Dec. 11, 1500.

Robertus Bruce, haeres masculus Roberti Bruce de Binning patris, in 2 tertiis partibus et 1 quarta parte terrarum de Wester Binning, etc., . . . . 1 bovata terrae in Easter Binning. ii. 71.

(28) Jun. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Alexandri Bruce de Airth militis avi, in terris de Caldecoittis infra baroniam de Kerse et regalitatem de Brochton . . . . terris de Kincavel in dominio de Lindlithgow. ii. 137.

(30) Jan. 25, 1601.

Robertus Bruce de Bynning, haeres Roberti Bruce de Bynning patris, in terris de Eister Bynning, Wester Bynning, etc., . . . . terris ecclesiasticis vicariae de Bynnings, etc. ii. 105.

## PERTH.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(78) Jun. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce, haeres domini Alexandri Bruce de Airth militis avi, in dimidietate terrarum de Auchernsyde, in baronia de Carubo. ii. 137.

## STIRLING.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(16) Aug. 29, 1598.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Roberti Bruce de Airth militis abavi, in terris de Qulhyttis quarter, etc. etc., infra baroniam de Playne. ii. 139.

(19) Oct. 17, 1599.

Marjoria Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce de Greinsyid patris, in occidentali media parte terrarum de Auchenbowie, etc. ii. 34.

(20) Oct. 17, 1599.

Susanna Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce de Greinsyid patris, in terris, etc. predictis. ii. 34.



(27) Jan. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Alexandri Bruce de Airth militis avi, in 5 Bovatis terrarum de Airth, etc., . . . . dimidietate terrarum de Mummerelles, etc., . . . . terris de Garyald, etc., terris de Stenhous, etc., . . . . terris de Kynmaird, etc., . . . . 8 Bovatis terrarum de Mungwallis, etc., . . . . 1 Bovatis terrarum de Over Mungwallis, . . . . 1 Bovata terrae in Hill de Airth, . . . . 13 Bovatis terrarum antiqui extentus de Stenhous, etc. ii. 137.

(38) Maii 28, 1603.

Thomas Bruce de Lachberscheillis, haeres Roberti Bruce de Lachberscheillis, patris in terris de Lachberscheillis, etc. iii. 38.

(40) Nov. 19, 1603.

Jacobus Bruce de Powfoullis, haeres Archibaldi Bruce de Powfoullis, patris in 3 bovatis terrarum vocatis Baifoullis, etc. iii. 50.

(41) Nov. 19, 1603.

Jacobus Bruce de Powfoullis, haeres Andreae Bruce de Powfoullis avi, in 11 parvis terrarum vulgo rigis Lugdail nuncupatis, etc. iii. 51.

(65) Maii 10, 1609.

Dominus Joannes Bruce de Airth miles, haeres Domini Alexandri Bruce de Airth militis avi, in 3 Bovatis terrarum antiqui extentus in Monte de Airth, iv. 234.

(98) Jul. 17, 1619.

Marjoria Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce portionarii de Hallis de Airth patrueis, in  $4\frac{1}{2}$  Bovatis terrarum de Hallis de Airth . . . . dimidia bovatae terrarum de Genesyde, etc. vii. 183.

(103) Jan. 22, 1620.

Marjoria Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce portionarii de Hallis de Airth filii patris, in terris de Castletoun de Kilsyth. vii. 238.

(104) Jan. 22, 1620.

Susanna Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce portionarii de Hallis de Airth filii patris, in terris predictis. vii. 239.

(131) Mar. 10, 1629.

Susanna Bruce haeres portionaria Alexandri Bruce patris, in dimidietate  $5\frac{1}{2}$  bovatarum terrarum in Hill de Airth, etc. x. 253.

(132) Mar. 10, 1629.

Susanna Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce filii patris, in dimidietate terrarum de Castletoun, in baronia de Kilsyth. x. 254.



(134)

Susanna Bruce, haeres portionaria Roberti Bruce de Greensyde patris, in dimidietate annui redditus, 20 m. de terris de Kynnauld, in baronia de Monckland. x. 255.

(140)

Dec. 28, 1630.

Willielmus Bruce, haeres Domini Willielmi Bruce de Stanchous militis baronett, patris, in terris de Stanchous, etc. xi. 176.

(141)

Apr. 2, 1631.

Alexander Bruce de Auchenbowie, haeres Joannis Bruce de Auchenbowie, in terris de Auchenbowie, etc. xi. 210.

(167)

Oct. 20, 1638.

Robertus Bruce de Kinnaird, haeres Magistri Roberti Bruce de Kynnauld patris, in 6 bovatis terrarum in Grange de Bothkynner, etc. xiv. 248.

(168)

Oct. 20, 1638.

Robertus Bruce de Kynnauld, haeres Magistri Roberti Bruce de Kynnauld patris, in terris de Kynnauld, etc. xiv. 250.

(174)

Mar. 13, 1641.

Archibaldus Bruce de Powfoullis, haeres Domini Jacobi Bruce de Powfoullis patris in 3 bovatis terrarum de Powfoullis, etc. . . . omnibus unitis in baroniam de Powfoullis. xvii. 190.

(183)

Apr. 25, 1646.

Robertus Bruce de Auchenbowie, haeres Susannae Bruce, filiae legitimae Roberti Bruce de Greinsyd, filii tertii geniti Roberti Bruce de Auchenbowie fratris proavi filiae, in dimidia bovata terrarum de Greinsyde, etc. xviii. 267.

(204)

Sep. 23, 1653.

James Bruce, heir of James Bruce of Powfoullis his father, in 3 oxgate of land called Powfoullis, etc. . . . all united into the barony of Powfoullis. xvi. 295.

(212)

Jan. 3, 1655.

Alexander Bruce of Kynnauld, heir of Robert Bruce of Kynnauld younger, his brother german, in the lands of Kynnauld, etc. xxii. 8.

(243)

Jan. 3, 1655.

William Bruce of Newtonne, heir of Patrick Bruce of Newtonne his father, in 7½ oxengait of land of Newtonne, within the Barony of Bothkenner, etc. xxii. 30.

(242)

Feb. 13, 1666.

Jeanna Bruce, haeres Alexandri Bruce de Airth patris, in terris et baronia de Airth, etc. xxviii. 160.



(318)

Jul. 10, 1694.

Janeta Bruce, haeres talliae et provisionis Roberti<sup>1</sup> Bruce de Auchinbowie patris, in terris de Auchinbowie, etc. xlv. 115.

## SUPPLEMENTA. NAIRN.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(44)

Jun. 7, 1602.

Wilhelmus Bruce de Erlischall, haeres Alexandri Bruce de Erlisall patris, in 5 aratris vulgo Plewis de Moynes, etc. E. 3.

## SUPPLEMENTA. STIRLING.—INQUISITIONES SPECIALES.

(369)

Jun. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Roberti Bruce de Airth militis abavi, in terris de Qulhittis quarter, etc. E. 1.

(381)

Dec. 1, 1638.

Robertus Bruce de Kynnauld, haeres Magistri Roberti Bruce de Kynnauld patris, in terris de Monte de Arthe, etc. H. 30.

(386)

Sep. 3, 1680.

Grisalda Bruce, filia Gulielmi Bruce fratris germani Roberti Bruce de Auchenbowie, haeres dicti Gulielmi Bruce patris, in anno redditu 300 m. de terris et baronia de Auchenbowie. I. 99.

## INQUISITIONES GENERALES.

(76)

Jun. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Alexandri Bruce de Airth tritavi ii. 139.

(77)

Jun. 18, 1601.

Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Roberti Bruce militis abavi. ii. 139.

(111)

Mar. 15, 1609.

Alexander Bruce, haeres Alexandri Bruce de Bangoure. iv. 244

<sup>1</sup> Probably a mistake for John.





(511) Dec. 15, 1609.

Willicmus Bruce de Erlishall, haeres Joannis Seryngeour, Constabularii de Dundie, patris, abavi ex parte matris. iv. 415.

(1575) Feb. 24, 1630.

Willicmus Bruce de Earleshall, haeres Domini Alexandri Bruce de Birgiam militis abavi. xi. 65.

(1797) Feb. 19, 1631.

Alexander Bruce, haeres ex conquesta Joannis Bruce, filii legitimi quondam Domini Joannis Bruce de Airthie militis, fratris immediati junioris. xi. 166.

(3114) Apr. 25, 1646.

Robertus Bruce de Auchinbowie, haeres Sasannae Bruce, filiae Roberti Bruce de Greinsyde, qui fuit filius tertii genitus Roberti Bruce de Auchinbowie, filiae patris proavae. xviii. 267.

(3978) Jan. 3, 1655.

William Bruce of Newtown, heir of Patrick Bruce of Newtown his father. xxi. 31.

(6240) Sep. 3, 1680.

Grisabla Bruce, haeres Gulielmi Bruce fratris germani Roberti Bruce de Auchinbaie patris. xxxv. 179.

(7145) Maii 18, 1691.

Joannes Bruce, haeres Joannae Heiggin, sponsae Alexandri Bruce, filii Jacobi Bruce, fratris germani Domini Gulielmi Bruce de Stenhous, matris. xlii. 171.

(7151) Jan. 18, 1691.

Jacobus Bruce de Poufouls, haeres Michaelis Bruce fratris avi xlii. 171.

(8048) Dec. 22, 1698.

Alexander Bruce, filius Andreae Bruce de Earlsall, haeres Annae Bruce, filiae Magistri Roberti Bruce Ministri Verbi Dei apud Balingrie, matris. i. 44.

(8219) Apr. 16, 1700.

Archibaldus Bruce, haeres conquestus Roberti Bruce, filii legitimi quondam Domini Gulielmi Bruce de Stenhous, fratris immediate junioris. liii. 112.



## INQUISITIONES GENERALES. SUPPLEMENTA.

- (8331) Oct. 14, 1581.  
Alexander Bruce, feoditarius de Erlishall, haeres portionarius Mariotae Stewart aviæ. A. 170.
- (8459) Jun. 18, 1601.  
Joannes Bruce de Airth, haeres Domini Roberti Bruce de Airth militis aviæ. E. 2.
- (8552) Mar. 13, 1622.  
Alexander Bruce, haeres Katharineæ Hamilton matris. G. 8.
- (8629) Apr. 28, 1638.  
Alexander Bruce de Garvahl, haeres Roberti Bruce de Garvahl patris. H. 29.

## INQUISITIONES DE TUTELA.

- (3) Jun. 3, 1600.  
Magister Robertus Bruce de Kynmaird, Minister Verbi Dei, propinquior agnatus, id est consanguineus ex parte patris Wilhelmo Bruce, filio legitimo quondam Wilhelmi Bruce junioris de Airth, fratris germani dicti Magistri Roberti. ii. 67.
- (4) Jun. 3, 1600.  
Magister Robertus Bruce de Kynmaird, Minister Verbi Dei, propinquior agnatus, id est consanguineus ex parte patris Patricio Bruce, filio legitimo quondam Wilhelmi Bruce junioris de Airth, fratris germani dicti Magistri Roberti Bruce. ii. 67.

## INQUISITIONES DE TUTELA. SUPPLEMENTA.

- (1359) Feb. 7, 1651.  
Michael Bruce, frater germanus quondam Capitani Jacobi Bruce de Powfowles, propinquior agnatus, id est consanguineus ex parte patris Helenæ Bruce, filiae legitimæ dicti quondam Capitani Jacobi Bruce, legitime procreatæ inter illum et Annam Bruce ejus sponsam. B. 210.



## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE BRUCES OF AIRTH.

In presens of the Chancellare and Lordis of Consale

Robert Brois of Arthe has drawin himself his landis and guidis lawborgh, that William Menteth, son to the lard of Kers, sal be harmles and seathles of him and all that he may lat, but traud or guile, bot as law will under the pain of law; The said Robert Brois of Arth has likewise becomen lawborgh that William Menteth of Kers and Archibald his brother sal be harmles and seathles, etc., under the pain of the law forsaid; The Erle of Bothuile and Robert Brois forsaid has drawin thaim lawborgh that William Menteth of Kers, William his son, and Archibald his brother, sal be seathles, etc., of Alexander Brois and all that he may lat, etc. . . . The said Robert Brois has becomen likewise borch for Edward the Brois and Lucas Brois, etc., that the lard of Kers, his son and brother forsaid, sal be seathles of thaim, etc.

William Menteth of Kers has drawin him, his landis and gudes lawborgh, that the said lard of Arthe, Edward, and Lucas Brois sal be harmles and seathles of him, etc.

George Lauder, son and apparent heir to Alexander Lauder of Halton, has becomen borch that Robert the Brois of Arthe, Edward, and Lucas the Brois, sal be seathles, etc.

William Menteth of Ratho has becomen and drawin his landis, etc.; and Adam Crichtoun, son and apparent air to James Crichtoun of Ruthven, has becomen lawborgh, etc.<sup>1</sup>

In presens of the Lordis of Consale

William Menteth of the Ker, Archibald Menteth his brother, Alexander of Menteth, for thaim, their kyn and frendis, on the ta pairt, and Robert Brois of Arthe, Alexander Brois, Lucas Brois, Robert Brois, for thaim, their brether kyn and frendis, on the tother pairt, ar bundin and oblist to stand and abide at the deliverance and ordinance of thir lordis underwritten tuiching the making of amendis for (the slaughter of unquhill John the Brois of Arthe), and all accions, unkindness, and displessor done by the said William, Archibald, and Alexander, and their frendis, to the said Robert, Alexander, Lucas, and Robert, their kyn or frendis, and tuiching the making of amite, huff, and tendines to be haid betwixt baith the said pairties, their kyn and frendis, in time to cum; that is to say, reverend faideris in God, Robert bishop of Glasgow, William bishop of Aberdeen, noble and mighty lordis, Colin erle of Ergile chancellor of Scotland, Archibald erle of Angus, Patrick erle of Bothuile, venerable faideris in God, John prior of St Andris, Henri abbot of Cambuskenneth, and Sir William Knolles commandour of Torfichen; and thir lordis has taken on thaim to deliver in the said materis betwix this and the fest of Whitsunday nixt to cum, or viii dayes thaireftir, and that either of the said pairties specially assour utheris by thair lettres under ther scdes, etc.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bruce and the Cumyns, p. 597. *Ex Acta Dominorum Auditorum*, p. 129, 17 January 1488-9.

<sup>2</sup> Bruce and the Cumyns, p. 597. *Ex Acta Dominorum Concilii*, 28 January 1488-9.



At Edinburgh the xviii day of October the yere of God 1<sup>st</sup> <sup>th</sup> lxxxx yeiris: In the presens of the Lordis of our soverane Lordis Consale under writen; that is to say, reverend faderis in God, Robert bischop of Glasgow, William bischop of Aberdeen, and venerable fader, John prior of Sanct Andrie, privy sele, and maister Alexander Inglis archdeacon of Sanct Andros, noble and mighte lordis Patrick erle of Bothwile and lord Hales, William lord of Sanct Johns, Gret Maister of Household to our sovrane Lord, and Robert lord Lile. It is appointit, agreeit, concordit, and finally endit betwix William Menteth of the Cars, knt., Archibald of Menteth, and Alexander his brether, with uthers their kyn and frendis on the ta pairt, and Robert Brois of Arthe, Schir Alexander Brois, and Louk the Brois, his unnis,<sup>1</sup> and uthers, their kyn and frendis, on the tother pairt, ament the ded and slaughter of mapohill John the Brois, fader to the said Robert, and for anendis, kynbute and frend-ship to bestand betwix the said pairties in tyme to cum in manner as follows: In the first place the said Archibald Menteth, and so many as are now present in this town that were committaris of the said slaughter, sall upon Tuisday the xx day of the said moneth now instant cum to the mercat cross of Edinburgh in their lynng clathes withther swordis in their handis, and ask the said Robert and his frendis forgevaunce of the deth of the said Johne, as the maner is usit therof, and to remit to thaim the rancour of thair hartis, and sall for the saule of the said Johne seek or gar seek the four head pilgrimage of Scotland, and thare say mess for the saule; and further the said Robert the Brois sall within xx daies nixt to cum enter and prest to singe in the kirk of Anth, for the space of two yeres, the said Robert paying the tane half of his fee and the said Archibald of Menteth the tother half. The quhilkis two yeires being past, the said Robert sall gar and prest sing in the samyn kirk for the said saule.<sup>2</sup>

From the proceedings of the Lords of the Council of this date,<sup>3</sup> it appears that Lucas Bruce was husband of Katherine Barbour, who was then dead. Katherine was heiress of half Culmalundie, and Henry Bruce was son and heir of Lucas and Katherine. Lord Ruthven and his eldest son William, the overlords, are directed to infeft Henry Bruce in the half of the lands of Culmalundie which had belonged to his mother Katherine Barbour, and that Lucas Bruce is to enjoy the said lands for his life, giving Henry Bruce a certain sum for his maintenance; and the Ruthvens are to have the disposal of Henry Bruce in marriage.

Sir John Hamilton, knight, James Murray, and John Stewart, swear that the late Henry Bruce was slain "at salt [assault] at the town of Brais [Bray in France], with ane culvering by the space of ane yeir by past." Hector Bruce of Colpmalundie, mother's sister's son of said Henry, succeeds as his heir. 23d July 1517.<sup>4</sup>

Robert of Crichton is decremed to restore, content, and pay to Robert Brois of Arthe, the gudis underwritten or the avail of them [here follows the inventory], quhilkis gudis

<sup>1</sup> Uncles.

<sup>2</sup> Bruces and the Cunyns, p. 598. Ex Acta Dom. Conc., 18 October 1490.

<sup>3</sup> Acta Dom. Conc., 4 November 1490.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxx. fol. 107, 23 July 1517.





above written were spulzet and taken be the said Robert Crichton and his complices out of the place of Airthe, as was sulliciently predit before the lordis, and ordains our Soveran lordis lettres be direct to distrenze the said Robert his landis and guidis therefor.<sup>1</sup>

11 July 1492 : The Lords of the Council ordain that Sir William Stirling, as heir to Sir William Stirling, his father, should warrant to Agnes the Brois, spouse of unquhile David Blair of Adamtoun<sup>2</sup> and her hairis, certain sums on the lands of Monyvyloustoun and Kynwader, etc.<sup>3</sup>

Robert the Brus of Erth protested that the action between Robert Hamilton of Preston and James Lord Hamilton about the lands of Rosaven should not prejudice his rights.<sup>4</sup>

Action by the King against Robert Bruce of Stanchous anent the right to Lethbert scheilles and Stanleigh.<sup>5</sup>

Robert the Brus of Stanchous against Walter Drummond.<sup>6</sup>

Agnes Bruce lady Perestounne against William Stirling of the Keir, knut., for with holding 40 merks due to her by bond from the late William Stirling of the Keir, knight, and for the maills of the lands of Monyvye and Loustoun, in terms of decret in her favour, of 11 July 1492.<sup>7</sup>

Action by Robert Bruce of Stanchouse, knight, against Duncan Forrester of Gardin, knut., anent possession of Airth. 1505.<sup>8</sup>

Robert Bruce of Erth, son and heir of the late John Bruce of Erth.<sup>9</sup>

Action by Robert Bruce of Erth versus James Murehead of Lachop, anent tack of part of Stanchouse.<sup>10</sup>

Action by Hew, earl of Eglington, versus John Stirling of Ridenhall, Agnes Bruce lady of Pierston, William Barclay of Pierston, etc.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bruces and the Camys, p. 599. Acta Dom-inorum Concilii, 26 March 1491.

<sup>2</sup> Agnes was probably sister of Alexander Brus of Stanchous and Airth. She married, first, as his third wife, Sir William Stirling of Keir, who died 1471. She married, secondly, David Blair of Adamtoun, who died ante 1492, when she is called "Agnes le Brois, a daughter of Erth, spouse of unquhile David Blair." She probably married a third time (as she is in 1502 called Lady of Pierston) Barclay of Pierston.

<sup>3</sup> Bruces and the Camys, pp. 595-6. Ex Acta Dom. Conc., 11 July 1492.

<sup>4</sup> Ex Acta Dom. Conc., vol. viii, fol. 132, 1499.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. x, fol. 98, 1 April 1501.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. x, fol. 182, 26 July 1501.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii, fol. 122, 7 February 1502-3.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xvi, fol. 233.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xx, fol. 190, 9 May 1509.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxi, fol. 5, 16 October 1509.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxi, fol. 86, 21 January 1509-10.



Action by Henry Sinclair, son of the deceased Oliver Sinclair of Roslyn, knight, and Dame Isobel Livingston, his mother and tutrix, against Robert Bruce of Stanchous for withholding the maills of the lands of Crawnish in Stirlingshire, of which the said Isobel had her terce.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Bruce of Arth, son and heir of the deceased Robert Brus of Arth, knight, sues George Colquhoun of Glen, son and heir of the late Patrick Colquhoun of Glen, for proper infeftment of the pursuer in lands of Wester Baborane, in the earldom of Lennox, in terms of Charter dated at Baddorane, 24th October 1496, by the said deceased Patrick Colquhoun to the said deceased Robert Brus and Euphane Montgomery his spouse.<sup>2</sup>

Margaret Erskine, daughter of the late Elizabeth Menteith, spouse to Robert Bruce of Arth, and William Gaw husband to said Margaret, against said Robert Bruce for deterring to pay 12 score merks of her mother's part of goods which was due to her in June 1524.<sup>3</sup>

Action by Robert Bruce of Arth against Margaret Erskine, daughter of the late Elizabeth Menteith, now spouse to William Gaw, for wrongful spoliation from the place of Arth of certain goods the tyme the said unquhile Elizabeth Menteith, moder to the said Margret, and then spous to the said Robert, lay seik in her deid bed in the said place, quhilk wes in the moneth of June the yeir of God jmy<sup>c</sup>xxi yeiris.<sup>4</sup>

The quhilk day the said Commissaries of Parliament chargit Johne the Brois of Erth, Constable depute in that parte, to call Alexander duke of Albany, erle March, etc., Andro Hume, and others to comper the said day in our soveraine lordis Parliament to answer to their crimes of treason.<sup>5</sup>

In the action and caus persewit be Johne the Bruce of the Stanchous againis Robert lord Fleming and Andro Oliphant his baillie, for the vexation and inquietation of the said Johne in the peaceable bricking of xii merks worth of the lands of Dumballis, etc.<sup>6</sup>

A.D. 1473. Item gevin at the Kingis commande xj<sup>o</sup> Augusti, and deliverit to Schire Johne of Carlile, to gif to thaim that brocht Lucas the Brus and Douglas to the law for the schlechter of William of Murray, etc., iij ij.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ex Acta Dom. Conc., vol. xxxii. fol. 94, 1 Mar. 1519.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxxii. fol. 148, 18 March 1519.

<sup>3</sup> Acta Dominorum Concilii et Sessionis, vol. vi. fol. 151, 26 June 1535.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. vii. fol. 81, 26 January 1535-6.

<sup>5</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 596. Acta Parl. ii. 136, 6 November 1481.

<sup>6</sup> 10 December 1482.

<sup>7</sup> Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, vol. i. 1473 to 1498, p. 67.



A.D. 1490. Item to Lowke the Brwss at the Kingis commande to pay his gresum ix l<sup>j</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

A.D. 1488. Item to Robert Bruss of Ertht be a preep to the byggin of his place that was byrnt, c li.<sup>2</sup>

The Testament testamentary and inventory of the goods, gear, etc., pertaining to the deceased Marioun Bruce, lady Airth, sometime spouse to Magnus Sinclair of Kynnim-mounth, who died in the month of July 1575, given up by Robert Bruce, her son, whom she nominates her executor, with the said Magnus, her spouse, in her latter will, of the date at Disert the 18 June 1575. Amount of the inventory, with the debts, £2978. There was owing to the deceased by Robert Bruce, brother-german to Andro Bruce, iij lib for the rest of his males of Steinhous.

The latter will is dated at Dysart, 18 June 1575, wherein the said Marioun Bruce nominates the said Magnus Sinclair, her spouse, and Robert Bruce, her second son, conjunctly her only executors, giving them full power only after her decease to intronit with her whole goods and gear which shall happen to pertain to her, and also whatsoever debts shall be owing to her at the time of her decease.

Confirmed 11 August 1575. Cautiouner not named.

Eik to the above testament of the sum of £26, 13s. 4d. owing to the deceased by Henry Ireland and Robert Boswell, to which the said Robert Bruce is confirmed executor on 5 June 1577.<sup>3</sup>

The Testament testamentary and inventory of the goods, gear, etc., pertaining to the deceased William Bruce, apparent of Airth, within the sherrifdom of Stirling, who died in the month of February 1596, given up by himself upon the 30 January 1596, in presence of the Right Honourable Alexander, master of Elphinstoun, Robert Bruce, bar of Earberscheillis, Arthour Bruce, his brother, Mr. Henrie Laying, minister, and others. Amount of the inventory, with the debts, £400; no free gear. There was owing by the deceased to Robert Bruce, his brother, £80 for a "Bullfill Cott,"<sup>4</sup> which the deceased ordains to be delivered again to him for the said sum. Item, to John Bruce, the laird's brother, for naig, £50; item, to the old laird, his father, that he got from William Kempt, 100 merks, which he looks his father will discharge of his own courtesy, for the grey courser he got. In his will, dated at Airth, 30 January 1596, the deceased nominates Mrs. Jane Plenyng, his spouse, his only executrix, and leaves his whole bairns to

<sup>1</sup> Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, vol. i. 1473 to 1498, p. 134.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 90.

<sup>3</sup> Commissariot of Edinburgh, vol. iii. 11 August 1575.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. 5 June 1577. Wood's *Douglas Peerage*—"Lord Sinclair"—states that Magnus,

second son of William, second Lord Sinclair, had a charter under the Great Seal—"Magno Sinclair, filio legitimo Wilhelmi domini Sinclair et Mariote Bruce, spouse sue" of part of the lands of Kynnimmonth in Fife, dated 6 December 1561. She was daughter of Sir David Bruce, yr. of Clackmannan, and widow of Robert Bruce of Airth.

<sup>5</sup> Bull coat.



be ruled, guided, and kept by Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, his father, according to his pleasure and discretion. Item, he ordains the marriage betwixt his eldest son and the master of Elphinstoun's daughter to take effect in "the awin tyme" and "to be put presentlie to a point" by the advice of friends. Item, he makes special provision for the said Mrs. Jane Flemyng during her widowhood, humbly requiring his Father to suffer the said Mrs. Jane Flemyng to have the use during her said widowhood of the 500 marks yearly, paid by George Bryce for the "new pannies."

Confirmed 26th July 1598. Cautioner not named.<sup>1</sup>

The Testament testamentary and inventory of the goods, etc., pertaining to the deceased Dame Jonet Livingstoun, sometime spouse to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, within the parish thereof and shire of Stirling, who died upon the 1 October 1599, given up by herself upon the 12 September 1599, as concerning the nomination of executors, etc., and given up partly by Robert Bruce, their youngest son, whom she nominates her only executor. Free gear, £3761, 2s. 8d. The deceased was owing to the persons following, viz. to Mrs. Jane Flemyng, relict of William Bruce of Airth; item, to William Patrick and Alexander Bruce, their oyes [grand-children] of the duty of that "new pannis" intromitten with by them for the crops 1587, 1588, 1589; item, to George Bruce in Culross; item, to Anthone Bruce; item, to James Levingstoun, servant, for his fee; item, to William Bruce, servant, for his fee. The will is dated at Airth, 12 September 1599. Wherein Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, and Dame Jonet Levingstoun, his spouse, understanding they have, with God's providence, sufficiently provided their whole bairns forisfaillat by them, except Robert Bruce, their youngest son, and willing to keep him, that he may provide himself to a living, they constitute him their only executor and intromitter with their whole goods, gear, and debts pertaining to them, or that shall happen to pertain to them, or either of them, at the time of their decease.

Mr. Robert Bruce of Kynmaird, Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis, James Bruce, his son and apparent heir, and Captain James Bruce, are witnesses.

Confirmed 14 August 1600. Alexander Muir of Skaitlunuir is cautioner.<sup>2</sup>

Testament testamentary and inventory of the goods, etc., pertaining to the deceased Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, who died upon 16 March 1600, given up by himself upon the 20 of September 1599, as concerning the nomination of his executors, legacies, etc., and given up partly by Robert Bruce, his youngest lawful son, whom he nominates his only executor. Free gear, £1682, 17s. 6d. Archibald Bruce was owing to the deceased for the price of two firlots meal 5 merks; item, by the executors of the deceased Robert Bruce, £10. Deceased was owing to Mrs. Jean Flemyng, relict foresaid, and also the foresaid William Patrick and Alexander Bruce, his oyes, as in the previous testament; also to George Bruce in Culross, and to James Levingstoun, servant, for his fee. The will is dated at Airth, 12 September 1599, and is exactly similar in terms to the

<sup>1</sup> Commissariat of Edinburgh, vol. xxxii., 26 July 1598.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxxiv., 14 August 1600.





foregoing will of his wife, dame Jonet Levingstoun, and is subscribed by both the said Sir Alexander and his said spouse, in presence of the same witnesses.

Confirmed 11th August 1600.<sup>1</sup>

Lindlithgow, 10 July 1545.

The quhilk day my Lord Governor, with avise of the Lordis of Counsell, understand ing that John lord Erskin and Alexander lord Levingstoun hes the hale care and keeping of our Sovereane Lady's person in the Castell of Striveling, and it is necessar to thame for the more sure keeping thair of to have with thame substantious friendis, considering the danger and perill that apperis in this realm, and thairfor hes exenyt and dischargit and be thir presentis exenys and dischargis the said John lord Erskin and his friendis underwriten: That is to say, The lardis of Garden, Glenegask, Kers, Polmays, Estir and Westir Sauchy, Kilerath, Lekky, Awaly, Drumquhassil, Walter Setoun, Johnne Bachquhan- nane, John Setoun, Robert Bruce, David Bruce, Andro and John Callendar, of passing to any arrayis or raidis aganis our auld inymys of Ingland or ony uther conventionis inwith or outwith the realm, bot that tha remain with the said John lord Erskin, togidder with his and thairis household men, and for the sure keeping of our Sovereane Lady's person forsaid within the said Castell, etc. etc.<sup>2</sup>

And the same day and place, with the same preamble, discharges Alexander lord Levingstoun and his friends underwriten. That is to say, Master Alexander Leving- stoun of Donypace, Alexander Levingstoun, son to the laird of Kilsyth, Alexander Levingstoun of Errenterrane, Robert Bruce of Airth, and others, in the same way, as the friends of Lord Erskin.

Edinburgh, 19 October 1565. After preamble.

Appoint the keeping of the havynis and common passagis within the saidis boundis [*i.e.* Lothian, Fife, and Angus] to sic personis thair trew and faythfull subjectis as thai haif best opinion of [amongst others] For the ferry of Arth and all boundis betwix the samyn and Burrowstonness, Bruce of Airth.<sup>3</sup>

Stirling, 23 May 1568. After preamble.

"That the undermentioned had been disappointed of their treasonable designs, to deliver their houses and Castles to the bearers of these letters under pain of treason." Amongst many noblemen and gentlemen occur "Alexander Bruce of Airth, the tower and fortalice of Airth."<sup>4</sup>

Leyth, 27 February 1571-2.

That Cautioner sal be fund be Robert, lord Elphinstoun that his hous and castell of

<sup>1</sup> Commissariat of Edinburgh, vol. xxxiv., 14 August 1600.

<sup>2</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. i. p. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. i. p. 12.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 380.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 626.



Kildrymme sal be renderit and deliverit to oure soverane lord his Regent and authoritie, etc."

"Item a commissioun sal be gevin to Alexander Erskin of Gogar to rissave James Stirling of Keir, Alexander Bruce of Airth, James Cheisholme of Croulix, cautionaris and souerteis conjunctlie and severalie for fulfilling the conditions above writtin under the pane above specifit."<sup>1</sup>

Leyth, 4 April 1572.

"The quhilk day Alexander Bruce of Airth and Thomas Levingstoun of Hanyng are becom cautionaris and souerteis conjunctlie and severalie that the hous and castell of Callendar pertening to William lord Levingstoun sall be randerit and deliverit to owre Soverane Lord his regent and authoritie, quhen the saidis cautionaries sal be requirit and chargit upoun xv dayis warning."<sup>2</sup>

Edinburgh, penultimate of January 1572-3.

"The quhilk day Johne Meuteith of Kerse, Alexander Mure of Skethmure, and Robert Hamiltoun of Inchemauchane, become bund and obleist conjunctlie and severalie to entir and present James Bruce, broder germaine to Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Johne Day befor my Lord Regentis Grace and Lordis of Secreit Counsale, quhair they sal happin to be upoun the xxiii day of Februarie next to cum; and sic lyke that the saidis Johne and James sall not repair to the castell of Blaknes in the menetyne nor have intelligence with none of the personis being thairin, nor uther wayis with none of oure Soverane Lordis declarit tratouris, being within the castell of Edinburgh under the painis following. That is to say, the said James Bruce under the pane of ane thousand merkis, and the said Johne under the pane of fyve hundrith merkis, and the saidis James and Johne obleist thame to releif thair saidis souerteis of the premissis."<sup>3</sup>

Perth, 23 February 1572-3.

"Pacification in which it is stated" [page 199] "That the Capitaneis of men of weare underwrittin, with the memberis of thair companeis sal be comprehendit under this pacification, as alsu the suddartis and men of weare quhilkis servit under thair chargis, etc. etc." "Thay ar to say Capitane James Bruce, Johne Hamiltoun in Kilbowye his lieutenant, Johne Robeson in Braidwoodsyde, his Handsenye," with other Captains and their Subalterns.<sup>4</sup>

Edinburgh, 10 March 1572-3.

"The quhilk day James Striveling of Keir and Alexander Bruce of Airth become actit and obleist conjunctlie and severalie as cautionaris and souerteis for William Fleming Commendatour of Qulitheme, etc."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 123.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 130.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 183.

<sup>4</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii. pp. 193-199.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 206.



Edinburgh, 15 April 1573.

"The quhilk day Alexander Bruce of Airth become cautionn and sonertie for Dame Agnes Flemyng, lady Levingstoun, that scho sall compeir befor my Lord Regentis Grace and Lordis of Secret Counsaile quhen scho or he sall be requirit thairto on sex dayis warning, and als that the said lady sall behave her self in tyme cuning as ane obedient subject to our Soverane Lord and his authoritie, etc. etc., under the pane of fyve thousand pundis. Sic Subscribitur, Alex<sup>r</sup>. Bruce of Artht."<sup>1</sup>

Holyrood House, 17 February 1577-8.

Alexander Bruce of Airth and William lord Levingstoun are "cautionaris and souirteis" for William Menteith of West Kerse. Sic Subscribitur, Alex<sup>r</sup>. Bruce of Artht.<sup>2</sup>

In Index of names excluded from the text, the following entry occurs—Bruce of Airth, Alexander, surety, March 31, 1572.<sup>3</sup>

Letters to be issued commanding "Capitane James Bruce and Capitane — Ker" to appear before the King and Council within 12 hours after being charged, "to answer sic thingis as salbe inquit of thame at thair cuning under the pane of rebelloun." July 26, 1578.<sup>4</sup>

Registration by Alexander Menteith of Lochend appearing as procurator for William Menteith of West Kers as principal, and for Alexander Bruce of Airth as his surety, of an obligation executed at Airth the same day in conformity with the last order of Council. By this obligation, William Menteith as principal, and Alexander Bruce as his surety, bind themselves under a penalty of £2000, that James Cunninghame in Caverca, his wife, bairns, men-tenants, and servants shall be unmolested. The witnesses to the document so registered are Thomas Bruce of Laibertscheillis, Mr. Robert Bruce, son of the laird of Airth, and others, 2 September 1579.<sup>5</sup>

Captains James Bruce and William Stryngeoure are commanded to pass "with thair companyes of men of weir under thair chargeis" to the middle marches with all diligence for the King's service, according to the direction to be given them by William Ker of Cessford, warden of the middle marches, 12 July 1581.<sup>6</sup>

Captains Bruce and Stryngeour already ordered by the King to the Middle March, are commanded to assist the Warden in the execution of the premisses, 15 July 1581.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 672.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 712.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Privy Coun. Scot., vol. iii. p. 10.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 213.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 402.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 401.



Complaint by Colene earl of Ergile as follows, "Capitanis David Creichtoun, James Bruce, and William Scringecour, alleging that his Hienes hes assignit to thame for payment of thair soldiours for thair wages divers sowmes of money, etc. etc., 20 February 1581-2.<sup>1</sup>

Complaint, Johnne bishop of the Ylis as follows: He is charged by letters passed by the Council "to mak payment to Capitane James Bruce and his suddartis off the sowme of twa hundreth pundis money or thairby, etc. etc.," 13 October 1582.<sup>2</sup>

Caution by Harry Smyth, cutler burgess of Edinburgh, for Thomas Dukesown, Minister of Bowden, that he sall pay to Thomas Bruce, lieutenant to Captain James Bruce, the sum of £12, 13s. 4d., being his part of the late taxation for the common kirk of Lillishie, 28 October 1582.<sup>3</sup>

Complaint of Robert Bruce, brother of Alexander Bruce of Airth and Helen Drummond his spous, 11 April 1584.<sup>4</sup>

Alexander Bruce of Airth and others, sureties. Mr. Edward Bruce procurator for Alexander Bruce, 11 April 1584.<sup>5</sup>

Apud Holyrood House, 22 December 1595.

"The Kingis Maiestie, now thinking upon his awne estate and the estate of the common weill altogidder disordowrit and skaiken louse be rissoun of the deidlic feidis and contraversies standing amangis his henis subjectis of all degreis. And thairwithall calling to mynd quhat unnatural skautcheris, bludshed, barbarous cruelties and inconvenientis has occerit and is liklie yit daylie to occur and fall oute to the forder trouble and inquietation of his estate gif the same feidis sall not be removit and taken away in tyme. Thairfor as his Maiestie hes now taken the lyke resolution and conclusioun to have all the saidis feidis removit and takin up, and perfyte reconciliation and agreement had amangis all his henis liegis, and to interpone his Maiesties awn paces, and — to that effect quhairthrou they may be mair able to joyne with his hienes and ilk one of thame with uther to the advancement of his Maiesties auctoritie and service at all occasions. And cheiflie to withstanding of the publet and foreyne enemye quhairwith this haild Island is threatened to be invadit to the overthraw of the trew religioun," etc.

Letters were directed charging persons named, among whom there was deadly "feid and contraveris" then standing, to appear personally, each of them accompanied by their special friends, in quiet manner, not exceeding the number of persons specified, at Holyrood, or wherever the King might be at the time; and that they remain in their lodgings

<sup>1</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. iii. p. 451.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 517.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 522.

<sup>4</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. iii. p. 619.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 650.





after their arrival, until they were specially sent for, informing the King of their coming and the lodgings they occupied. The following names occur on the list:—Alexander lord Livingston, Sir Alexander Bruce eldair of Airth, and Alexander Colquhoun of Luss. "The said lord, accompanied with 60 persons and the kairds of Airth and Luss, not exceeding the number ather of thaim of xxij persons; befor his Majestie and Counsale the xvij day of the said month Februar following [1596], and attend to such order as should be taken concerning the removing of the said feid, and observing good rule in thine coming, under the pain of rebellion," etc.<sup>1</sup>

Abduction by Patrick, brother of Sir John Bruce of Airth, of a Miss Moreson.<sup>2</sup>

Edinburgh, 10 October 1609.—Dispute between the Elphinstones and Bruces of Airth, about the "tyndis of Lethame."<sup>3</sup>

Disputes between the Elphinstones and Patrick Bruce, brother to Sir John Bruce of Airth, and others, 7th December 1609.<sup>4</sup>

Bruces and Elphinstones again.<sup>5</sup>

Disputes between Elphinstones and Sir John Bruce of Airth and William and Patrick, his brothers, and others of the name of Bruce, 8 March 1610.<sup>6</sup>

Charter by Laurence lord Abernethy of Rothymay, knt., granting to Alexander Broys of the Stanchous a piece of land called Wyschart's Meadow, in the town and territory of Stanchous.

Scaled in duplicate at Edinburgh, 21 January 1449-50.<sup>7</sup>

Reversion by Robert the Broys, son to the deceased Alexander Broys of the Stanchous, to Thomas Forestar of Crumok, and Elizabeth Stewart, his spouse, of 21 shilling worth of land of Duryale.

Dated at Erth, 20 August 1487.<sup>8</sup>

Receipt for jewellery granted by James earl of Morton, as Regent, to the Earl of Huntley, which was "laid in wed" [pledge] to Alexander Bruce of Airth and others. Haylhyrd hous, 7 August 1573.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Records of Scotland, vol. v. p. 248.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Acta, vol. viii. p. 385.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. viii. p. 363.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. viii. p. 385.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. viii. p. 392.

<sup>6</sup> Records of the Privy Council of Scotland, Acta, vol. viii. pp. 437, 714, 715.

<sup>7</sup> Historical MSS. Commission, Ninth Report, Part II. p. 185. Muniments of the Lords Elphinstone.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* p. 186.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* p. 192.



Inventory of warlike munition, etc., in the Castle of Stirling, and receipt given therefor by King James vi. and his Council, 30 Novr. 1585, to Johane Bruce, Capitane of our Castell of Striviling, and the Laird of Airth, his father.<sup>1</sup>

Notarial instrument, narrating that on 4 October 1512 there publicly compeared Alexander, lord Elphinstone with a letter of obligation, in which an honorable man, Robert Bruce of Erth, knight, bound himself to pay 200*l.* Scots to Lord Elphinstone if he failed to implement his bonds in all points, because when Robert Bruce had been divested by the King of 8 oxgates of land of Erth, Lord Elphinstone, then the Royal bailiff, had obtained licence to let the lands in question to Robert Bruce, and restored the latter accordingly, who in return granted a bond of manrent and service to Lord Elphinstone; in this bond [which is given at length below] “unquhile Johne of Brus my Sone” is mentioned, and to it Robert Bruce, son and apparent heir of the granter, is a witness.<sup>2</sup>

Letter of reversion, by James Hamiltoun of Manerstown, in favour of Levingstoun of Manerstown, dated c. 1540, in which Robert Bruce of Airth is mentioned as a party to the transaction at a previous date.<sup>3</sup>

Charter of Apprising, 19 February 1499-1500, in which Robert the Bruys and Edward the Bruys are mentioned as on an assize.<sup>4</sup>

Bond of Manrent of Sir Robert Brus of Erth, knight, to Alexander, lord Elphinstone, as follows:—

“Be it kend till all men be thir present letteris, me, Robert Brus of Erth, knyecht, to be bundin and oblist, and be thir my present letteris and the faith and treuth in my body, lelly and trewly bindis and oblis me to aue noble and nichti lord Alexander lord Elphinstoun in manrent and service for all the daies of my life fra the day of the makin of thir presentis; and to tak aue afauld and plane parte with my said lord in all his actiouns, causis, and querelis movit, or to be movit, baith in peax and in were, als oft as I sal be chargit be the said lord, or in his name, with my men, servandis, kyn, and frendis, and specialie in tyme of hosting, at all my power, contrar and aganis all maner of personis, myne allegiance to oure Soverane lord and als my service to the Abbot of Halierudchous, and the lord of Sanct Johnis, in ony tyme quhen thai charge me except hosting, quhilkis all tymes I sal be redy to ryde with my said lord Elphinstoun, with my folkis, kyn, and frendis, and other tymes quhen he has ado, Exceptand quhen I am ewill disposit, and than to send my sone and servandis with my said lord in my absence; and gif my forsaid lord Elphinstone askis me counsale, I sal gif him the best counsale I can; and gif he schawis

<sup>1</sup> Historical MSS. Commission, Ninth Report, Part II. p. 192.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 190

<sup>3</sup> Historical MSS. Commission, Ninth Report, Part II. p. 234.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 189.



me his counsaile, I sall conseele it, and sall nothir wit nor here his lak, schame, harme, nor skaith, bot I sall warne him thareof als sone as I may, and sall lat sic thing to be done to him at al my power but fraude or gile, becaus my said lord Elphinstoun has recoverit and gottin to me agane the landis at the pull of Erth, the quhilkis I had of before and was dischargit be oure soverane lordis letteris of all intromitting or manurin thairof, Exceptand samkle land as I, the said Robert, has within the ward pertenyng to me, my hairnis, and wife. And als becaus he has given oure the foure oxingang of land of Bothkennar to me, frely to be put in oure Soverane lordis rentale thairof, quhilkis unquhile Johne of Brus. my sone, had of before; and als becaus of utheris divers gratitudis, supleis and helpis done and to be done by my said lord to me in my rownis, stedingis, and uthervais: to the observing, fullfillin, and keping of all and sindry the premissis, I bind and oblis me be the treuth of my body, the holy Evangelis tuchit, undre the painis of defannacion, periure, and inhabilitie. And mare atoure, gif it happinis me, the said Robert the Brus of Erth, knycht, as God forbeid, to cum in contrare this my forsaid band, or to brek or falzie in ony poynt hereof, in that cais I bind and oblis me faithfully to my forsaid lord, Alexander lord Elphinstoun, to content and pay him the soome of two hundreth pundis of usual money of the kinrik of Scotland, within twentie dais next eftir that it be knowne and undirstand that I have falyeit in the keping and observing of my said band, or ony parte thereof, for the causs abone expremyt, and brekin of faith of body band and oblisng, but ony process of law or impediment maid in the contrare be thir presentis: In witness of the quhilk thing, my sele is affixit with subscription of my hand, at Strivelin, the tent day of the month of September, the yere of God 1<sup>st</sup> V<sup>e</sup> and twelf yeris, befor thir witness, one richt noble and michti Lord, Archibald erle of Ergile, and Alexander Seton of Tulchfresale, knycht, George of Creechton, and Robert Calender of the Maner, and Edward Spetade, notar public, with uther divers."

Which letter of obligation of service Lord Elphinstone, with the granter's consent, desired the notary to insert and incorporate in an instrument "ad perpetuam rei memoriam," which was done; Robert Bruce, son and apparent heir of the granter, being one of the witnesses.<sup>1</sup>

Bond in usual form by Robert Bruce of Airth and Alexander Bruce, his son and apparent heir, to the Duke of Chatellherault, in return for a Bond of Maintenance by him. Dated 1552. Signed by Robert and Alexander Bruce. Seals attached.<sup>2</sup>

Gift to Robert<sup>3</sup> Bruce and Janet Livingston his spouse, of an annuity out of the lands of Clackmanan, 11 February 1550-1.<sup>4</sup>

Carta Confirmationis ad sustentationem unius capellani secularis imperpetuum celebraturi in capella seu insula situata ab australi parte ecclesie parochialis de Erth et

<sup>1</sup> Hist. MSS. Commission, Ninth Report, Part II. p. 490.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Part VI. (Hamilton MSS.), p. 39 No. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Robert is clearly a mistake for *Thomaspur*.

<sup>4</sup> Registrum Secreti Sigilli, vol. xxiv. fol. 67.



edificata per quondam Alexandrum Brois avum Roberti Brois de Stanchous, super cartam dicto capellano factam per dictum Robertum Brois, de data 11 die Octobris 1485—testibus Alexandro Brois, Luca Brois, Edwardo Brois, Roberto Brois, avunculis dicti Roberti Brois de Stanchous, et Thoma Besate de Quarrell.—de una domo sive tenemento orto et crofta terre ad finem de le Flacrag extendens annuatim ad firmam 20 solidorum, item de terris de Erthbeg 45 solidos annui redditus; item de una bovata terre de Polknafe, 26 solidos 8 denarios annui redditus; item de tenemento et orto in villa de Erth, nunc inhabitato per Joannem Grant, 13 solidos et quatuor denarios annui redditus; item de terris de Salterfield, 20 solidos annui redditus; item de tenemento Willelmi Carnis in villa de Blakness, 14 solidos annui redditus. Tenendis in puram et perpetuam elemosinam.

Apud Edinburgh, 14 Nov. 1485.<sup>1</sup>

Charter of James II., dated 26 December 1451, to Alexander le Bruse of the Stanchous and Jonete his spouse. This charter is printed at full length in the Minutes of Evidence in the Montrose Peerage Case, p. 117.

Charter of Confirmation of the above from James IV. to the king's lovite familiar Esquire, Robert Bruce de Stanchous, of the lands of Leithbertscheilles and Stanelethe, dated 29 June 1489, as follows:—

Jacobus dei gracia Rex Scotorum omnibus probis hominibus suis ad quos presentes litere pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis nos quandam cartam et concessam per quondam nobilissimum progenitorem nostrum bone memorie Jacobum secundum Scotorum regem illustrissimum, ejus anime propicietur Deus, cum consensu et assensu serenissime progenitricis nostri Marie Regine Scotie, sue consortis, quondam Alexandro Bruse avo dilecti familiaris armigeri nostri Roberti Bruce de Stanchouse, de terris de Lethberschelis et Staneleiche cum pertinentiis de mandato nostro, visam, lectam, inspectam, et diligenter examinatum, sanam, integram, non rasam, non cancellatam, nec in aliqua sui parte suspectam, ad plenum intellexisse sub hac forma.—Here the Charter of James II. is recapitulated.<sup>2</sup>

Alexander Brus apparent de Airth et Joneta Livingston, ejus conjux, de duabus bovatis terrarum de Airth.—Striveling, 1 Julii 1517.<sup>3</sup>

Alexander Bruce de Airth et Jonetta Livingston, ejus conjux, terrarum de Hill de Airth, etc., baronia de Calder in warrandice.—Edinburgh et Stirling, 12 October 1561.<sup>4</sup>

Alexander Bruce de Airth de annuis redditu de terris de Carnock.—Striveling, 12 Julii 1557.<sup>5</sup>

Alexander Bruce de Airth et Jonetta Livingston, ejus conjux, Roberto Bruce eorum filio secundo genito terrarum de grange de Bothkenner.—27 October 1561.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xi. No. 28, 14 Nov. 1485.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Lib. xii. No. 140, 26 December 1489. The Charter and Confirmation are all in one document in the Register

<sup>3</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., 30 100.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 31-487.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 31-459.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 31-538.





Alexander Bruce de Airth annuo redditu 100 merkis de terris de Carnock.  
Striveling, 12 Junii 1557.<sup>1</sup>

Alexandro Bruce de Airth terrarum de Roishill et Powknait.—Striveling,  
18 January 1580.<sup>2</sup>

Roberto Bruce fratri germano Alexandri Bruce de Airth et Helene Drummond  
ejus sponsae terrarum de Mydill-Bahig, Fife.—5 October 1585.<sup>3</sup>

Domino Alexandro Bruce de Airth Jonete Livingston ejus sponsae et Joanni Bruce  
eorum filio tertio genito terrarum de Craigtown.—Striveling, 1 February 1587.<sup>4</sup>

Sasine on disposition by John Wood to Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth, dated  
12 February 1658. James Bruce, brother german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse,  
baillie.<sup>5</sup>

Sasine on disposition by James Wright to Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth, dated  
19 March, and Sasine given 30 October 1661.<sup>6</sup>

Sasine on disposition by George Logane to Major Alexander Bruce of Airth, dated  
2 January 1662. William Bruce of Newtown, witness.<sup>7</sup>

Sasine on disposition by John earl of Ethie to Major Alexander Bruce of Airth,  
dated at Ethie 10 September 1661. Sasine given 10 April 1662.<sup>8</sup>

Renunciation by Dame Agnes Gray, Countess of Airth, to Major Alexander Bruce  
of Airth of the lands and Barony thereof, dated at Edinburgh 10 January 1663.<sup>9</sup>

Sasine on disposition by William Bruce, portioner of the Halls of Airth, to Major  
Alexander Bruce of Airth of 1 oxengait of the lands of Airth possessed by Patrick  
Hegyne, dated at Airth 6 August 1664; James Bruce and Mr. Michael Bruce induellers

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., 32-314

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 35-319.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 36-81.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 36-526

<sup>5</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. xii. fol. 47,  
14 July 1658.

<sup>6</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. i. fol. 67,  
12 December 1661.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. i. fol. 95, 20 February 1662.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. i. fol. 131, 22 May 1662.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. i. fol. 220, 30 January 1663.



in Airth are witnesses. Sasine given 27 August 1664. Alexander Bruce, eldest lawful son of Major Alexander Bruce, is attorney for his father, and James Bruce, brother german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, is bailie.<sup>1</sup>

Sasine on precept in favour of Jean Bruce, lawful daughter of the late Alexander Bruce of Airth, as heir to her deceased father of the lands and barony of Airth, dated 11 May, Sasine given 24 May 1666. William Bruce of Newtown, Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, and James Bruce, brother german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, witnesses.<sup>2</sup>

Sasine on Bond of Corroboration by "Jean Bruce onlie lawful daughter and aire servit and retourit to the late Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth," with consent of John Hamilton of Grange, her husband, in favour of Jean Bruce, relict of Major David Colyear and sister to the deceased Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth, dated at Airth, 28 September 1666. James Bruce, brother german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, is a witness. Sasine given 29 September 1666. Mr. Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird is a witness, Michael Bruce, uncle to James Bruce of Powfoules, bailie.<sup>3</sup>

Sasine on precept by Alexander lord Elphinstoun in favour of Jean Bruce as "onlie lawful daughter and as nearest and lawful aire to the deceist Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth," dated at Edinburgh, 14 December 1667. Sasine given on 48 of same month.<sup>4</sup>

Renunciation by Jean Bruce and John Hamilton of Grange, her husband, in favour of Lord Elphinstoun, dated at Stirling, 31 December 1667. James Bruce, brother german to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, a witness.<sup>5</sup>

Renunciation by Jean Bruce, relict of the late Major David Colyear, and Thomas Dunbar of Grange and John Nicholson for themselves and with consent of the said Jean Bruce, their mother. Dated 12th, 17th and 21th days of December and January 1667 and 1668.<sup>6</sup>

Sasine on precept by Lord Elphinstone in favour of Jean Bruce, lady Airth, dated 3 March 1668. Sasine given 11 same month. James Bruce, brother of Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, bailie.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. ii. fol. 29, 22 September 1664. *Note*.—The foregoing document shows that Alexander Bruce, younger of Airth, was alive in 1664. His father, Major Alexander Bruce of Airth, did not return from the Low Countries till 1665, in which year he died. The Mr. Michael Bruce mentioned as a witness was probably brother to William Bruce of Newtown, as he was in that neighbourhood at the time mentioned.

<sup>2</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. ii. fol. 231, 31 May 1666.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. fol. 282, 8 October 1666.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. fol. 79, 14 January 1668.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. fol. 80, 15 January 1668.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. fol. 96, 5 February 1668. *Note*.—Jean Bruce was mother-in-law to Dunbar and Nicholson, they having married her daughters.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. fol. 128, 4 April 1668.



Sasine on precept by William Baylie of Torwoodheid to Jean Bruce, lady Airth. Dated at Torwoodhead, 11 December 1668. Sasine given same day.<sup>1</sup>

Renunciation by J. and D. Kinnairs in favour of Jean Bruce, lady Airth, and John Hamilton her husband. Dated at Edinburgh, 30 June 1671.<sup>2</sup>

Sasine on heritable bond by Jean Bruce, lady Airth, with consent of the late John Hamilton of Grange, her husband. Dated at Airth, 22 January 1675. Sasine given 2 February same year.<sup>3</sup>

Contract between Alexander lord Elphinstone, Sir Robert Elphinston of Quarrell, Knight, and Dame Lillas Elphinston his mother, on the one part, and Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth, on the other part, anent the lands of Craigforth and fishings thereof, over which Mr. Robert Bruce, Minister of Aberdour, had a security for £7000. Dated at Elphinston, 15 Oct. 1656. Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse a witness.<sup>4</sup>

Discharge by Captain William Menteith of Wrae to Jean and Marion Bruces, heirs-portioners of the late Mr. John Bruce of Wrae. Dated 20 August 1669.<sup>5</sup>

Obligation by Jean Bruce, lady Airth, John Hamilton of Grange her husband, and others, to Andrew Wanchope of Niddie, for £1000. Dated at Edinburgh and Lindithgow 12 and 13 July 1672.<sup>6</sup>

Bond by William lord Livingston. Witnesses, Alexander Bruce of Airth and John Bruce, his father's<sup>7</sup> brother-german, 26 July 1560.<sup>8</sup>

List of Deeds belonging to Dairie of that ilk. There is a reversion by Andrew Bruce, son of the late Robert Bruce of Airth and Margaret Dudlingstone his wife. Dated 3 August 1572.<sup>9</sup>

13 August 1561. Contract between Alexander Bruce of Airth and Robert lord Elphinston for the sale of the Halls of Airth, Powknaf, and superiority of Powfouls, now held by Robert Bruce. John Bruce, brother of Alexander Bruce of Airth, a witness.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. iv. fol. 51, 18 December 1668.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv. fol. 269, 4 August 1671.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. v. fol. 161, 10 February 1675.

<sup>4</sup> Dairie Office of Deeds, vol. viii. 19 July 1661.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xxix. 4 March 1672.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xlviii. 5 August 1680.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*. The word "father's" is probably an error.

<sup>8</sup> General Register of Deeds, Edinburgh, vol. iii. fol. 381.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xvi. fol. 458.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv. fol. 361.



Contract between Alexander Bruce of Airth and Robert Drummond of Carnock, of date 10 March 1574-5, in which reference is made to marriage contract between Marion Bruce, daughter of said Alexander, and William Menteith, bar of Kerse, of date 13 May 1557.<sup>1</sup>

Deed dated 7 April 1576, to which James Bruce, brother to Alexander Bruce of Airth, is a witness.<sup>2</sup>

8th Nov. 1616. Obligation by Sir John Bruce of Airth, as principal—John Baillie of Braidshaw, William Bruce of Bakraw,<sup>3</sup> Alexander Bruce of Bengour, and Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, are cautioners—to James Hamilton in London for 33,000 merks. At Edinburgh, 1613.<sup>3</sup>

13 Nov. 1616. Obligation by Sir John Bruce of Airth, as principal, and William Bruce of Stanchouse and Patrick Bruce his brother-german, as cautioners, to Alexander Simson for 600 merks. Dated December 1615.<sup>4</sup>

Nov. 11. 1616. Obligation by James earl of Abercorn, Alexander lord Elphinstone, Sir William Menteith of Kerse, John Baillie of Lethame, William Bruce of Stanchouse, Alexander Bruce of Powknaive, and Patrick Bruce of Newton, for 10,000 merks. December 1615.<sup>5</sup>

15 Nov. 1616. Obligation by Sir John Bruce of Airth, as principal—William Bruce of Bakraw,<sup>6</sup> Alexander Bruce of Bangour, and Alexander Bruce, son of the late Captain James Bruce, as cautioners—to Robert Hamilton of Eaglesham, for 1000 merks. June 1615.<sup>6</sup>

3 December 1616. Obligation by Alexander Bruce, eldest son of the late Captain James Bruce in Airth, to Katherine Hamilton his mother, relict of said Captain James Bruce, for £160 yearly. The cautioners are Sir John Bruce of Airth, Sir James Bruce of Powfouls, and Alexander Bruce of Powknaif. Dated at Airth, 22 May 1613. Archibald Bruce, apparent of Powfouls, and George Bruce, the grantor's brother, witnesses.<sup>7</sup>

20 June 1617. Obligation by George Bruce, son of the late Captain James Bruce, for £80. Alexander Bruce, brother of said George Bruce, a cautioner.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> General Register of Deeds, Edinburgh, vol. xiv, fol. 21.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xv, fol. 99.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ccliii, fol. 150.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ccliii, fol. 174.

<sup>5</sup> General Register of Deeds, Edinburgh, vol. cclii, fol. 179.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ccliii, fol. 196.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. cclvii, fol. 29.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. cclvi.

*Identical with Sir William Bruce 1<sup>st</sup> Bart of Stanchouse*





Edward Brois is a witness to the execution, at Dunbar, of a summons of treason against John of Ellem of Batterden for withholding the castle of Dunbar from the king.<sup>1</sup>

The following document in Latin is taken from the protocol-book of Alexander Young, notary-public, preserved among the records of the burgh of the Canongate, Edinburgh. It shows that Lucas Bruce was present at the battle of Sauchie, 11 June 1488.

## TRANSLATION.

Personally appeared an honorable man, Lucas Brois, with his servant John Crosbie, which Lucas and John, from their certain knowledge, and to declare the truth, as they asserted, swore on the holy Evangelists of God that he, Lucas, captured Gilbert Mack Millane in the battlefield fought near Stirling on the Feast of St. Barnabas last elapsed before the date of the present instrument, and that he, Lucas, found no goods on the said Gilbert at that time, because he had on no clothes except his doublet and breeches, and that he detained the said Gilbert with him for two days after the said battle, and then let him go, leaving security, and that they, Lucas and John, did not take the said oath through entreaty, nor for a price, hatred or favour, but to declare the truth; and this they swore on their souls as they would answer to the Great Judge on the Day of Judgment, upon which oath and declaration the said Gilbert asked an instrument.

These things were done in the burgh of Edinburgh, at nine hours before noon, before honorable men, S. John Gordon of Lochmure, Alexander Stewart of Grenan, and other witnesses.<sup>2</sup>

Malcolm Drummond, 1st lord of Fitzallan, purchased that place from Sir John Bruce of Airth for £100 Scots money of dimes, groats, and 10 pennie groats, delivered at the High Altar of Stirling, as the deed bears. Date not given. This was probably the Sir John Bruce slain in 1483.<sup>3</sup>

Robert Brus of Airth, and Mr. Thomas Brus and James Brus of Mungowells, his brothers, received the King's respite for art and part of the stoutrief of certain Mangonels and Artillery, coming from the Castle of Stirling to the King's Majesty at his burgh of Edinburgh, for the defence of his person, and of the art and part of stoutrief of the King's letters from his officers, and the laying violent hands upon them.<sup>4</sup>

In the month of July it fortunit a gentleman callit Forrester, aunc of the baillies of the town of Stirling, to be violently murthrit and slain by the clauit men of Levingstone and Bruce of the Kerse, the cause of his slaughter wes this—Twa gentlemen, the aunc callit Forrester, the other Bruce, hapnit baith to loove ae woman, and as the aunc pressit to

<sup>1</sup> *Bruces and the Camys*, p. 596, 13 June 1479.

*Viscount Strathallan*, 1681. Privately printed.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 599, 11 June 1488.

1831. P. 55.

<sup>3</sup> *Genealogy of the House of Drummond*, by 1st

<sup>4</sup> *Bruces and the Camys*, p. 602, 11 July 1526.



prevail abuve the uther the factions of thir twa drew frendis to parties and factions, and so at a meeting Bruce was hurt, and the rest of the Bruces understanding this uther Forrester (albeit he was na way a medler in that quarrel), to be on his voyage fra Edinbro to Stirling, they belayed all his wayis for his return, and thus wrauguslie on his journey slew him with shots and straiiks, and because he was a special servant to the Earl of Marr it was concludit that he should be buried with solemnite in Stirling, altho he was slain in his passage near Edinbro, and from that place he was cariet to Lindlithgow. The Earl of Marr came with many of his frendis in fear of war with displayit banners upon the 12th day of that month from Lithgow to Stirling, and cariet the corps thro the lands of Livingstone and Bruce, and causit make the pictur of the defunct on a fair canvess paintit with the nombre of shots and wounds to appear the mair horrible and ruthful to the beholders. In this way they completit his burial. And by reason this form is rare, and was never usit in Scotland before, I here insert the same for the noveltie thereof, and that the rather because I suppose some certayne revenge will insue therefrom.<sup>1</sup>

For another account, with similar details, vide *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, by Robert Chambers, vol. i. p. 260.

---

Proclamation, December 3, 1595.

"That nane accompany the Erl of Marr and Lord Livingstone. It is stated that it is understood to the Kings Majestie and lordis of the council that there is a gret nowmer of his heines leiges of all Estatis of personis quhilk are warnit and requirit be John earl of Marr, lord Erskine, Alexander Forrester of Garden, and uthers of kyn of unquhile David Forrester, burgess in Stirling, on the ain pairt, and John Livingstone of Dunipace, Bruce of Airth, and uthers of thair colleges on the uther pairt, to be present at a dyet appointed to be holden within the Tolbooth of Edinbro upon the 20th day of December for the slaughter of the said unquhile David, amangst quilkis personis there being deidlie feud and controversie presently standing at least amang the greater nowmer of them, it is to be fearit that upon the first occasion of their meeting some great inconvenient sall fall out, to the brek of his heines peax."<sup>2</sup>

---

Nov. 24, 1567.—"At 2 afternoon the Laird of Airth and the Laird of Wemyss met upon the Hie Gait of Edinburgh, and they and their followers faught a very bluidy skirmish, where there was many hurt on both sides with shot of pistol." From Diary of Robert Birrel from 1532 to 1605, page 13.<sup>3</sup>

Apparently in consequence of this affair, there was, on the 27 November, "a strait proclamation discharging the wearing culverins, dags, pistolets, or sic other fireworks," with injunctions that any one contravening should be seized and subjected to summary trial "as gif they had committit recent slanchters." From Privy Council Records.

<sup>1</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 602. Historie of King James Sext, p. 346, July 1595.

<sup>2</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 603.

<sup>3</sup> Domestic Annals of Scotland, by Robert Chambers, vol. i. p. 267.



"William Graham, 7th Earl of Menteith, obtained the lands of Airth from Alexander earl of Linlithgow by disposition dated 5th April 1632, the terms of which have not been ascertained, and of those lands he received one charter under the Great Seal from King Charles on 11th April of that year.<sup>1</sup> The charter, which is dated at Holyrood, gives to the earl and his spouse, in joint infeftment, and their heirs-male, whom failing to the heirs-male and assignees of the earl, the lands and barony of Airth and the Pow of Airth, formerly belonging to John Bruce of Airth, with tower, fortalice, etc., in the shire of Stirling, and formerly granted by King Charles the First on 14th February 1627, to Alexander earl of Linlithgow, who now resigned the barony for a new infeftment to the Earl of Strathearn. The charter contains a novodamus and re-erection into a new barony of Airth, the tower, fortalice, and manor place to be the principal messuage.<sup>2</sup> Alexander earl of Linlithgow made resignation of the lands again in favour of William earl of Strathern and Lady Agnes Gray his spouse, who received from King Charles a charter thereof, dated at Holyroodhouse, 14th April 1632,<sup>3</sup> which confirmed the previous infeftments."<sup>4</sup>

It appears that some discord occurred betwixt "the Clannit men of Levingstone and Bruce," as the following letter, found amongst the papers of Mr. Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, appears to have been prepared by him for his mother, Dame Janet Livingston, lady Airth, to send to her nephew Lord Livingston.

#### SCROLL OF A LETTER, LADY AIRTH TO LORD LIVINGSTONE.

"Forasmekle as the Lard of Kerss, my son-in-law, hes at my desyr oft and sindrie times insisit with your lordship for the taking away of thir . . . lyk to fall out betwix your lordship and me be reason of the hurt and skayth done by my son William to Thomas Jurdan, servand to the Lard of Playne upon accident in the quhilk cause, quhatsoever the Lard of Kerss has spoken and promisit in my name I am willing to perform, and gif your lordship think yourself thereby interestit in honour or nderways, or gif I or any of my sons or frendis hes hurt or prejunit your lordship, or oney of your name or dependaries in oney sort, satisfaction sall be made at your lordship's sight, according to the fact, your lordship causing your frendis and dependaries to do the lyk to me and my frendis gif they have offendit to us.

"As to the paticular touching the hurting of Thomas Jurdan, servand to the lard of Playne, I am content for my pairt that reasonable and discreet frendis be chosen for baith our pairts, and the matter referrit unto thaim by Submission, and your lordship to be the oversman. And as to my dewtie and friendship to your lordship, your house and frendis, in all things, I am content, and sall, God willing, keep sic friendship to your lordship, your frendis and house, as I have done befoir, your frendis doand your mutual dewtie and friendship to me and my frendis in lyk manner."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Airth Writs.

<sup>2</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. iii. No. 10.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* Lib. liii. No. 216.

<sup>4</sup> The Red Book of Menteith, by William Fraser, vol. i. p. 348.

<sup>5</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 603.



"Bruce of Airth Or, ane chiefe and saltire g with ane mullet [evidently intended for mullet] in the dexter cantone for the difference of the third brother; his motto Doe Weel doubt nought."<sup>1</sup>

"Alexander Bruce of Garvell, descended of the familie of Airth, Bears Or, a Saltire gules on a chief embattled of the second a mullet, argent. Above the shield ane helmet befitting his degree. Mantled gules doubled, argent. Next is placed on ane torse for his crest a hand holding a sword proper. The motto in ane scroll, Venture forward."<sup>2</sup>

## AIRTH WRITS.

William Dundas, who married Elizabeth Elphinstone, heiress of Airth, became involved in the rising of 1715, was taken prisoner and confined for some time in London. On his release he and his wife found it necessary to sell Airth, which was bought in 1717 by Judge Graham, to whom the following documents, called the "Airth Writs," were handed over, as evidents of property, with the estate which still remains in the possession of the Graham family. Mrs. Cumming-Bruce having been permitted to examine them gives the following extracts from them in her work:—

Charter by Archibald, abbot of Holyrood, and his convent, to "Alexandro de Broyse de Stanhous," and his heirs, of 5 oxgates of Erth in the barony of Kerse and shire of Stirling, to hold of them in feu for 5 merks yearly. Dated at the Monastery, 23 March 1452. The seal of Alexander de Broyse is appended: a saltire, and on a chief two stars [mulletts 1], S. Alexandri Broys.

Charter by king James II. to "Alexandro Broise de Stanhous" of 3 oxgates of Erth on the north of the Peel, etc., to hold to Alexander and Jonet his spouse in feu farm for £4, 2s. yearly. Dated at Stirling, 8 January 1456.

Charter to the same by the abbot of Holyrood of 6 oxgates of Erth, and confirmed under the Great Seal 1464.

Precept by Archibald, abbot of Holyrood, commanding that Robert Brus should be infeft as heir of the deceased John Brus his father in the 6 oxgates of Erth. Dated at Holyrood, 8 October 1488.

<sup>1</sup> Stacey's MS., Lyon Office, 1674; Bruce of Airth.

<sup>2</sup> Lyon Register, . . . 1-254; Bruce of Garvell, 1672 to 1678.

<sup>3</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 636.





Precept of Clare Constat by George, abbot of Holyrood, for infefting Robert Bruce as heir to the deceased Robert Bruys of Erth, senior, his father, in 6 oxgates of Erth, 4 March 1513.

---

Charter by Queen Mary, with consent of the Regent Arran, to Alexander Bruce, son and heir apparent of Robert Bruce of Arth, and Jonet Livingston his spouse, of part of Erth, on Robert's resignation, reserving his liferent and reasonable terce to Marjory Bruce [of Clackmanan], his then spouse, if she should survive him. Dated 1 July 1547.

---

Charter by Robert Bruce of Airth to Robert Bruce, his son and apparent heir, and Jonet Livingston his spouse, of the Mill of Airth, reserving Robert's liferent, and a terce to "Mariote Bruce sponse mee moderne." At Airth, 14 May 1548. Witnesses, Mr. Thomas Bruys, James Bruys, etc.

---

Precept of Clare Constat by Robert, commendator of Holyrood, for infefting Alexander Brus, son of the deceased Robert Bruce of Erth, his father, in the lands of Erth held of Holyrood. Dated 8 March 1552.

---

Charter by John de Sandilands of Calder to Alexander Bruce of Arth, and Jonet Levinston his spouse, of the lands of Hill of Airth. Confirmation of the same by Queen Mary. Dated at Dundas, 21 August 1561.

---

Sasine in favour of Alexander Bruce of Arth, of the 6 oxgates, called Royshall, dated 12 December 1580. Witnesses, John Bruce and Robert Bruce, brothers to the said Laird of Arthe, and William Bruce and Mr. Robert Bruce, his sons.

---

Sasine in favour of Alexander Bruce of Arth, of Rosehill, dated 1 May 1581. Witnesses, Robert Bruce of Inches, Mr. Robert Bruce son to the said Alexander, George Bruce son to David Bruce of Kinnaird.

---

Charter by King James VI. to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, and Lady Jane Levington his spouse, of the lands of the Halls of Airth, with the coals and coal-pits therein, the fishings belonging thereto in the Water of Forth, and the Pow of Arth, to hold in fenfarm for payment of £16 Scots. Dated at Haliernuid hous 5 June 1592.

---

Charter by Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, for the good and gratuitous service made and to be made to him in all time to come by his beloved brother Captain James Bruce, to the said Captain and Jean<sup>1</sup> Hamilton his spouse of the house in Airth and the

<sup>1</sup> She is sometimes called Jean, and sometimes Katherine.



garden adjacent thereto, formerly occupied by the deceased Malcolm Bruce, and then by the said Captain and his wife, and newly built by them, to hold in feufarm for payment of 5s. Scots. "Provided nevertheless that if the said Captain James Bruce and his heirs shall not serve me and my heirs in all time to come, when required by us, then and in that case this our present charter, and the sasine thereon, shall be of no force, strength, or effect to the said persons or their heirs as if the same had never been granted." At Airth, 8 October 1588.

---

Precept of Clare Constat by Sir John Bruce of Airth, knight, for infefting Alexander Bruce, son of the deceased Captain James Bruce, in the tenement of Airth [above mentioned]. Dated at Airth, 20 February 1618. Patrick Bruce, brother to Sir John, bailie.

---

Disposition by sale by [above mentioned] Alexander Bruce, with consent of Marjory Edmestone his spouse, Katherine <sup>1</sup> Hamilton his mother being dead, to Dame Jean Flemyng, lady Airth, in liferent, and Patrick Bruce, her youngest son, in fee, of said tenement in Airth. Dated at Newtoun of Bothkenner, 6 April 1621.

---

Charter by Alexander Iord Levingstoun, and Lady Eleanora Hay his spouse, to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, in liferent, and William Bruce his son and apparent heir, and Jean Flemyng his spouse, in fee, of 2 oxgates of Hill of Airth. Dated at Airth and Callendar, 19 May 1592. Witnesses, Archibald Bruce of Powfouillis, John Bruce, and Captain James Bruce, brothers of Sir Alexander.

---

Charter by Henry Hepburn of West Fortoun, in implement of a contract between Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, Alexander Bruce his fourth son, and said Henry, dated 24 December 1585, to said Sir Alexander, of 14 oxgates of Hill of Airth. Dated at Edinburgh, 25 December 1588. John Bruce, son of Sir Alexander, a witness.

---

Precept of Clare Constat by Sir John Bellenden, by consent of his curators, for infefting Sir John Bruce, then of Airth, knight, as heir of the deceased Sir Alexander Bruce, his grandfather, in lands of Airth and Caldecottis. Dated 18 February 1603.

---

Charter of Novodamus by King Charles I. to William earl of Stratherne and Mentieth, lord Kilpont and Kilbryde, etc. etc., and Lady Agnes Gray, countess of Stratherne, etc. etc., his spouse, of the barony of Airth, on the resignation of Alexander earl of Linlithgow. Dated 4 April 1632.

---

Renunciation by Patrick Bruce of Newtoun, son lawful to umquhile William Bruce, apparand of Airth, and one of the oyes [grandsons] of umquhile Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight; narrates contract whereby Sir Alexander infefted Patrick and William and Alexander, his brothers, in an annual rent of 300 merks from Airth, the death of Alexander

<sup>1</sup> See note on previous page.



without heirs of his body, the sale of Airth by Sir John Bruce to the Earl of Linlithgow, the sale by him to the Earl of Menteith, and in consideration of 4500 merks paid by the latter, Patrick renounces the annual rent. At Edinburgh, 12 June 1632.

Retour before Sir William Livingston of Westquarter, knight, Sheriff-Depute of Linlithgow, of Jean Bruce, daughter of Alexander Bruce of Airth, her father, who had died in September 1665, as his heir in the barony of Airth. 13 February 1666.

Disposition, registered in the Books of Council 24 December 1677, by Jeane Bruce of Airth, with consent of Richard Elphinstone, younger of Calderhall, her husband, to Mr. James Elphinstone, Writer to the Signet, of the barony of Airth, reserving the liferent of the granters and the longest liver of them. Dated at Airth, 13 March 1675.

Disposition, registered in the Books of Council, by Mr. James Elphinstone to Richard Elphinstone and Jeane Bruce, and their heirs, of the barony of Airth. Dated 1675.

Decree by the Lords of Council, dated 23 February 1678, in a summons at the instance of the tenants of Airth and the now deceased Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth, afterwards transferred to Jeane Bruce, his daughter and heir, and the deceased John Hamilton of Grange, her husband, and afterwards awakened against her and Richard Elphinstone, then her husband, reducing a decree in 1653 by the English Judges against Captain Bruce, "because he was not in Scotland bot in the Low Contreyis, where he and his family dwelt *animo remanenti*," i.e. with the intention of remaining.

Retour of Elizabeth Elphinstone, spouse of William Dundas, merchant in Edinburgh, as heir of Charles Elphinstone, her brother-german, who died in April last, in the barony of Airth, dated 16 April 1699.

### *Blair Writs*

The following documents, which formerly belonged to the Bruces of Airth, now in the possession of Mrs. Soady, the heiress of line of the ~~House~~ <sup>family</sup> of Airth, were lent me by her for examination. They are in the main the same documents called by Mrs. Cumming-Bruce the "Blair Writs," they having been taken from Airth to Blair, when the Dundas family sold Airth and purchased Blair.

Charter of Robert Duke of Albany, in favour of William of Crauford of Manuel, knight, of the land of Erth Chaumerlaine, dated 24 April 1417. This charter is given at length in Introductory Chapter.

Instrument of Resignation of Robert Bruce of Erth, knight, and John Montgomery, procurator of Euphemia Montgomery, spouse to Sir Robert Bruce of Erth, of the lands of Baldoran, into the hands of George Colquhoun of Glen, their superior, in favour of Sir Robert Bruce, and Euphemia his wife. Given in the chamber of the Earl of Levenax, at Holyrood, 25 April 1508.



Precept of Seisiu by Mathew earl of Levenax and lord Darnley, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, knight, and Euphemia Montgomery his spouse, of the lands of Baldoran. Dated 26 April 1508. Fine seal of the Earl of Lennox attached.

---

Discharge by Robert Cunningham to Robert Bruce, burgess of Stirling, and Margaret Sandilands his spouse, of the lands of Auchenbowie. Dated 28 April 1508.

---

Precept under the Privy Seal of James IV. to the Keeper of the Great Seal, to confirm the Charter of Mathew earl of Levenax of the lands of Baldoran to Sir Robert Bruce of Erth, knight, and Euphemia Montgomery his spouse. Dated 27 day of February, in the 22d year of his reign [1510].

---

Charter by Thomas Dunlop of Auchenskaith, and Marion Lindsay his spouse, of the lands of Dunlopsland, in the barony of Airth, in favour of Sir Robert Bruce of Airth, knight, and Euphemia Montgomery his spouse. Dated 9 October 1511.

---

Precept of Seisin, by Thomas Dunlop of Auchenskaith, and Marion Lindsay his spouse, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, knight, and Euphemia Montgomery his spouse, of the lands of Dunlopsland, following on previous charter, dated 9 October 1511. Witnessed by James Montgomery, brother-german to Hugh Earl of Eglintoun.

---

Seisin in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, and Jonet Forrester his spouse, of 2 bovates of land of Arthchalmerlan, by John Hepburn of West Fortoun and Erthchalmerlan. Dated 9 September 1523.

---

Seisin by John Hepburn of West Fortoun and Erthchalmerlan, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, and Jonet Forrester his spouse, of 1 bovat of land of Erthchalmerlan. Dated 11 September 1523.

---

Seisin by John Hepburn of West Fortoun and Erthchalmerlan, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, and Jonet Forrester his spouse, of 2 bovates of land of Arthchalmerlan. Dated 11 September 1523.

---

Charter of Sale by John Hepburn of West Fortoun, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, and Jonet Forrester his spouse, and their heirs-male, whom failing to the heirs-male of Robert, of 3 bovates of land of Erthchalmerlane. Dated 1 November 1524.

---

Charter by John Hepburn of West Fortoun, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, and Jonet Forrester his spouse, of 6 bovates of land of Erthchalmerlan. Dated 26 May 1527. Witnesses, Robert Bruce of Bynnyng and Mr. Thomas Bruce of Schelis.





Precept of Seisin, proceeding on the foregoing charter, by John Hepburn of Westfortoun, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, and Janet Forrestar his spouse, of 6 bovates of land of Erthchalmerlan. Dated 27 May 1527.

---

Instrument of Seisin by John Hepburn of Westfortoun, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, and Janet Forrestar his spouse, of 6 bovates of land of Erthchalmerlane, dated 27 June 1527. Mr. Thomas Bruce of Schelis, bailiff.

---

Duplicate of foregoing.

---

Instrument of Reversion by Andrew Bruce of Powfoullis, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, acknowledging that he has received from said Robert Bruce 35 merks, the balance for the relaxation of 2 oxgangs of land of his [Andrew's] lands of Powfoullis. Dated 17 August 1531. Mr. Thomas Bruce of Lethbertschelis and John Bruce, brother-german of said Andrew, are witnesses.

---

Tack of Teinds of the Parsonage of the Kirk of Airth, and the third part of the Parsonage of the Kirk called Falkirk, by Robert abbot of Holyrood to Robert Bruce of Airth, on the same terms as they were held by the deceased Robert Bruce of Airth, his father. Dated 31 January 1537.

---

Tack of Teinds of the parsonage of the Kirk of Airth, and the third part of that of the Kirk called Falkirk, by Robert, commendator of the Abbey of Holyroodhouse, in favour of Robert Bruce of Airth, to be held by him in the same manner as they were held by the late Robert Bruce of Airth, knight, his father. Dated 2 October 1551.

---

Charter by John Crauford in Bothkenner, and Elizabeth Livingston his wife, of 1 oxgate of land in Bothkenner, in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Janet Livingston his wife. Dated penultimate day of April 1552.

---

Precept of Clare Constat by Robert lord Elphinstone in favour of Henry Hepburn of Westfortoun. Dated 20 May 1555. Witness, Alexander Bruce of Airth.

---

Instrument of Sasine by Robert lord Elphinstoun in favour of Henry Hepburn of Westfortoun of 14 oxengaits of land of Erthchalmerlan. Dated 23 May 1556. Witness Alexander Bruce of Airth.

---

Instrument of Sasine by Robert lord Elphinstone in favour of James Bruce, attorney for Henry Hepburn of Westfortoun, of 14 oxengates of land of Erthchalmerlan, now called Elphinstone. Dated 23 May 1556. Witness, Alexander Bruce of Airth.



Instrument of Seisin by Henry Hepburn of Fortoun in favour of Alexander Bruce, lord of Airth, of 6 oxgates of land called Fortoun's land, situated in Hill of Airth, and barony of Erthchalmerlan. Dated 2 June 1556.

---

Disposition by Archibald Dunlop of Auchenskaith to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of 3 oxengaits of land of Hill of Airth, of which Lord Elphinstone was superior. Dated 12 October 1556.

---

Charter by Archibald Dunlop of Auchenskaith in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, of 3 oxengaits of land situated in Hill of Airth. Dated 4 November 1556.

---

Charter of Confirmation by Robert lord Elphinstone in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, of 3 bovates of land lying in Hill of Airth, in the barony of Erthchalmerlan, now called Elphinstone, sold by Archibald Dunlop of Auchenskaith to said Alexander Bruce. Dated 1 December 1556.

---

Precept of Seisin, proceeding on the foregoing Charters, from Archibald Dunlop of Auchenskaith, in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, of 3 bovates of land lying in the Hill of Airth, in the barony of Erthchalmerlan, now called Elphinstone. Dated 4 December 1556.

---

Seisin by Archibald Dunlop of Auchenskaith in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, of 3 bovates of land lying in the Hill of Airth, in the barony of Erthchalmerlane, now called Elphinstone. Dated 15 December 1556.

---

Licence granted by Robert lord Elphinstone to Harrie Hepburn of West Fortoun to sell the lands of Courrousrland, situated in the Hill of Airth, in the barony of Erthchalmerlane, now called Elphinstone, to Alexander Bruce of Erth and Janet Livingstone his wife. Dated 23 October 1558. Witness, John Bruce, brother-german to the said Alexander.

---

Seisin in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth of the lands of Mumerells. Dated 27 October 1559. Witness, Thomas Bruce of Lethbertschellis.

---

Reversion by Robert Bruce, son to umquhile Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, to Edward Bruce, fiar of Kynmaird, of an annual rent of 38 merks from the lands of Kynmaird, on payment of 350 merks. No date, circa 1560.

---

Reversion by Patrick Hogg in Lethem to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of an annual rent of 10 merks out of the Kirklands of Airth, in the barony of Airth, on payment of 100 merks. Dated 15 June 1560.



Reversion by John Bruce, son and apparent heir of Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of an annual rent of 40 merks out of the lands of Mumerells. Dated 6 November 1562. Witness, Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis.

Reversion by John Sandilands of Calder, and Jean Flemyng his wife, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of an annual rent of 400 merks from the lands of Airth, on payment of 4000 merks. Dated 30 May 1563.

Charter by Robert lord Elphinstone in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, of 3 bovates of land of Hill of Airth, commonly called Dunlopsland. Dated — 1565.

Tack of Teinds of the parsonage of the Kirk of Airth and the third part of the Kirk called Falkirk, by Robert, commendator of the Abbey of Holyrood House, to Alexander Bruce of Airth and his heirs, to be held on the same terms as by his deceased father, Robert Bruce of Airth, the tack to last for 19 years, on payment of six score pounds yearly. Dated 5 February 1566.

Reversion by John Bryce to Alexander Bruce of Airth of an annual rent of 16 merks from the lands of Stenhouse, on payment of 200 merks. Dated 29 October 1567. Witness, John Bruce, brother to said Alexander.

Charter by Andrew Bruce of Inches to Robert Bruce<sup>1</sup> his brother-german, and his heirs, whom failing to return to the granter and his heirs, of the half of his lands of Inches, in the barony of Herbertshire. Dated 11th November 1569.

Reversion by Adam Blackwood, burgess of Perth, and his wife, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of an annual rent from the lands of Ernesyde. Dated 31 October 1570.

Charter by John Robertstone, burgess of Edinburgh, in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Janet Livingstone his spouse, in liferent, and John Bruce, their third son, in fee, of part of the lands of Westbordland, in the barony of Denny. Dated 10 Jan. 1572.

Precept of Seisin following on foregoing Charter, by John Robesone, burgess of Edinburgh, and Jonet Fotheringham his spouse, in favour of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Jonet Livingstone his spouse, in liferent, and their third son, John Bruce, in fee, in the lands of Westbordlands, in the barony of Denny. Dated 10 January 1572.  
\*Witness, John Bruce, brother-german to the said Laird of Airth; Thomas Bruce of Lethbertscheilles, bailie.

<sup>1</sup> These parties cannot be identified.



Reversion by Archibald Haldane, Constable of the Castle of Stirling, and Christian Haldane his daughter, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Janet Livingstone his spouse, of an annual rent of 650 merks from land of Mongwallis, in the barony of Airth. Dated 26 May 1572.

Presentation by Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, patron of the chaplanrie of our Lady Aisle, founded and situated on the south side of the Kirk of Airth, then vacant by the death of Sir John Malcolm, last chaplain thereof, to Robert Bruce, younger, his lawful son. Dated penult October 1572.

Reversion by Janet Crichtoune, relict of George Drummond of Riccartoun, and her son, Henry Drummond, now of Riccartoun, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of the Kirklands of Airth, with the tower, fortalice, etc., the said property to be restored to Alexander Bruce upon his paying to the Drummonds two instalments of 500 merks each. Dated — 1572. Witness, John Bruce, brother-german to Alexander Bruce of Airth.

Reversion by Duncan Forrester, and Agnes his wife, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of an annual rent of 23 pounds from the lands and barony of Airth, and specially from 3 oxgangs of the mains and kirklands of Airth, with the tower and fortalice, etc., on payment of 300 merks. Dated August 1575. Witnesses, William Bruce, son and apparent heir of said Alexander, and Mr. Robert Bruce, brother to said Alexander.

Charter by Alexander Bruce of Airth to Robert Bruce, his brother, of an annual rent from the lands of Mumerillis. Dated 19 July 1577. Andrew Bruce of Newbirm a witness.

Reversion by Robert Bruce, brother to Alexander Bruce of Airth, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of an annual rent of 70 merks out of lands of Mumerells. Dated — 1577.

Charter by Robert Bruce, son and heir of the late Alexander Bruce, to Robert Bruce his uncle,<sup>1</sup> and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing to Robert Bruce, son of Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis, and his heirs whomsoever, of an annual rent of 40 merks for 4½ oxgates of Halls of Airth. Dated 21 July 1577.

Indorsed "Laird of Airth."

Warrant from ye Regent to ye laird of Airth and others abyding from a read  
w<sup>t</sup> ane ennumer<sup>o</sup>n of ye pundis lands.

We be the tennoure heirop, with avise and consent of our richt traist cousing James erll of Mortoun, lord of Dalkeith, Regent to us, our realme and liegis, gevis and grantis

<sup>1</sup> These parties cannot be identified.





license to our lovit Alexander Bruce of Airth, and his tennentis, inhabitantis, and occupiaris of his fourtene pund land of Airth, quhairof thair is ane pund land haldin few of the Abbay of Haliruidhous, The ane pund land of Bothkennare haldin few of us, The aucht pund land of Stanehous quhairof thair is foure pund land haldin few of my Lord St. Johnne, the thre pund land of Dennie, haldin few of the said lord, and ane half the foure pund land of Ogilface haldin few of the Abbay of Haliruidhous, The fourtie schilling land of Mungellis, and the thre pund land of Erinsyde. To Alexander Muir of Skeithmure, and his tennentis, inhabitantis, and occupiaris of his fiftie schilling land of Skeithmure, To Thomas Bruce of Lairberscheillis, and his tennentis, inhabitantis, and occupiaris of his fyve pund land and ane half of Lairberscheillis and Bothkennare, haldin in few of us, all liand within oure scheriffdome of Striveling, to remane and byd at hame fra our raid and army ordanit to convene and meit our said cousing and Regent at Drumfries, upoun the tent day of October instant, for persute and invasioun of the thevis and outlawes, perturbaris of the peace and quietnes of our realme, and to remane and await on service for the space of fourtie dayes thairefter, according to our proclamatioun maid thairanent, and will and grantis that the saidis personis, thair tennentis and inhabitantis of thair saidis landis for absence and not cuming to the said raid, sall incur na skaith nor danger in thair personis, landes or guides, nor sall not be callit nor accuseit thairfoir, criminalie nor civilie be ony maner of way in tyme cuming, notwithstanding our said proclamatioun, or onny painis contenit thairin, anent the quhilkis we dispens be thair presentis, discharging all our jugeis, officiaris, and ministeris of our lawes of all calling, accusing or unkwing of thame or onye of thame ffor the caus fairsaid, pointing, troubling, or onny wise intrometting with thame, thair landis or guides thairfoir, and of thair offices in that pairt for ever.

Gevin under our Signett, and subserivit be our said cusing and Regent att Haliruidhous the ix day of October, and our reigne the elevint yeir (1577).

Signet.

JAMES, REGENT.

---

Reversion by William Donaldson, merchant in Stirling, to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, of an annual rent of 10 merks out of the mains of Airth. Dated 4 September 1579.

---

Procuratory of Resignation of the lands of Blackness and others by William Bartillano of Caudleath, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Janet Livingstone his spouse. Dated 5 July 1579. Witness, Mr. Robert Bruce, son to said Alexander.

---

Reversion by James Lennox of a yearly rent of 20 merks out of the Kirklands of Airth, situated in the barony of Airth, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, on payment by him of 200 merks. Dated — 1579. Witnesses, Robert Bruce, son and apparent heir of Thomas Bruce of Lethbertscheillis, and Robert Bruce, brother to said Alexander Bruce of Airth.



Tack of Teinds by Adam, bishop of Orkney and Zetland, and commendator of the Abbey of Holyruidhouse, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, of the parsonage of the Kirk of Airth, and the third part of the parsonage of the kirk called Falkirk, to be enjoyed on the same terms as the late Robert Bruce of Airth his father held them, the tack to last 27 years. Dated 25 March 1579.

---

Seisin by Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, in favour of Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis, and Marjory Nepar his wife, of an annual rent of 10 merks out of Kirklands and Mains of Airth. Dated 24 March 1580. Witness, William Bruce, son and heir of said Alexander Bruce of Airth.

---

Seisin by Edward Bruce of Kynnairst, in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Jonet Livingstone his spouse, in liferent, and Mr. Robert Bruce, their son, in fee, of an annual rent of 20 merks out of the lands of Kynnairst, proceeding on a charter, dated 19 May 1580, from Edward Bruce to said parties. Dated 18 July 1580. Witnesses, William Bruce, son and heir of said Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Robert Bruce, his brother.

---

Procuratory of Resignation into the King's hands for new enfeftment by Alexander Bruce of Airth, of 1 oxengait of land in Polknaif, with the liberty of fishing in the Water of Forth, and of salmon-fishing in the Waters of Forth and Pow of Airth, opposite a piece of land called the "Dobis land" in the parish of Airth. Dated — 1580.

---

Instrument of Redemption of an annual rent of 300 merks from the lands of Stanelous from Robert Bruce of Baldrig, brother to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, in consideration of a sum of 3000 merks paid to him by Mr. Robert Bruce, son to said Sir Alexander. Dated 6 March 1581.

---

Tack by Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, with consent of Dame Jonet Livingstone his spouse, and William Bruce his son and apparent heir, to George Bryce, younger, of the lands of the Kirkraw of Airth for a term of 51 years, the same lands having been let on an unexpired lease of two nineteen years' terms to George Bryce, elder (the father of the present lessee), for the purpose of making a port, etc., for bringing ships and boats to the coal-pits at Airth. Dated 14 February 1582. Witnesses, John Bruce, brother-german to Sir Alexander, Mr. Robert Bruce, and John Bruce, his (Sir Alexander's) sons, Robert Bruce, apparent of Lethbertscheilles, etc. The tack is signed by Sir Alexander, knight, Jonet Livingstone his wife, his son and apparent heir William Bruce, and by Mr. Robert Bruce, and Robert Bruce younger of Lethbertscheilles, as witnesses. On the back of the document is the seisin, dated 4 March same year. John Bruce, brother-german to Sir Alexander Bruce, is bailie. Seal of William Bruce, apparent of Airth, appended.



Apprising at the instance of Alexander Bruce, son of Alexander Bruce of Airth, kn., of 2 oxengates of land in Hill of Airth and barony of Elphinstone, formerly called Erthchalmerlane. Dated 12 July 1582. This document mentions Edward Bruce of Kynaird, Thomas Bruce of Lethbertscheilles, and Robert Bruce of Greinsyde.

---

Charter by Alexander Bruce of Airth to Alexander Bruce of Earlsball, of an annual rent of 40 merks from Kirklands of Airth, dated 9 August 1582, mentions John Bruce, natural son of the late David Bruce of Kynaird, and is witnessed by John Bruce, brother to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Mr. Robert Bruce, son to Sir Alexander.

---

Instrument of Seisin proceeding on foregoing charter in favour of Alexander Bruce of Earlsball, dated 9 August 1582.

---

Instrument of Resignation by Alexander Bruce of Airth in favour of Alexander Bruce of Earlsball, dated 9 August 1582. This document refers to the two foregoing transactions, and mentions Robert Bruce of Woodsyde, John Bruce, natural son of the late David Bruce of Kynaird, and is witnessed by John Bruce, brother-german to the Laird of Airth, and Mr. Robert Bruce, his son.

---

Reversion by Alexander Scholt, merchant, in favour of Alexander Bruce of Airth, kn., of an annual rent of 50 merks out of the Kirklands of Airth, called mains of Airth. Dated 1582. Witnesses, John Bruce, brother of said Alexander Bruce of Airth; Alexander Bruce, son of said Alexander, and Robert Bruce of Lethbertscheilles.

---

Disposition by Alexander Bruce of Airth, kn., to Duncan Leischman, burgess in Stirling, and his spouse, in liferent, and others in fee, of an annual rent of 40 merks from the Kirklands of Airth, called mains of Airth. Dated — 1582. Witnesses, John Bruce, brother to Alexander Bruce of Airth, Thomas Bruce of Lethbertscheilles, and Robert Bruce, his son.

---

Charter by Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, kn., with consent of Dame Janet Livingstone his spouse, to John Stirling [brother-german to Ardoch], and Margaret Alexander, his spouse, of an annual rent of 100 merks from the lands of Airth. Dated 28 August 1588. Witnessed by William Bruce, son and heir of Sir Alexander. Instrument of Seisin proceeding on the charter, at the back, witnessed by Robert Bruce, son of Sir Alexander, and Patrick Bruce, son of Thomas Bruce of Lethbertscheilles.

---

Letters of General Charge under the Signet of James VI. Alexander Bruce, son lawful to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, kn., against Harry Hepburn of Westfououn. Dated 31 August 1588. This instrument commands Robert, lord Elphinstone, the



superior to enfeft Alexander Bruce in 8 oxgangs of Hill of Airth, lying in the barony of Erthichalmerlane now called Elphinstone, and in the superiority of 6 oxgangs of Hill of Airth.

---

Reversion of 1000 merks from the lands of Airth by Elizabeth Elsunder to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., and Dame Jonet Livingstone his spouse, dated 30 September 1588.

---

Charter [following on precept contained in last document but one] by Robert, lord Elphinstone and Alexander, master of Elphinstone, in favour of Alexander Bruce, son of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., of 8 bovates of land of Hill of Airth, and the superiority of 6 bovates of land in Hill of Airth. Dated 29 October 1588.

---

Instrument of Seisin following on foregoing charter in favour of Alexander Bruce, son of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, enfefting him in 8 bovates of land in Hill of Airth, and the superiority of 6 bovates of land in Hill of Airth. Dated 6th November 1588. John Bruce, son of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, attorney.

---

Reversion by John Wyld, his wife and daughter, in favour of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., and Dame Jonet Livingstone his spouse, of an annual rent of 40 pounds from the lands called Caldors quarter, situated in Hill of Airth, on payment by Sir Alexander of 600 merks. Dated 22 November 1589.

---

Charter by Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., with consent of Dame Jonet Livingstone his spouse, in favor of Alexander Scholt, of an annual rent of 200 merks from lands of Airth, in fulfilment of a contract made by said Sir Alexander, his wife and their son and heir apparent, William Bruce, and others, with said Alexander Scholt. Dated 5th May 1592; witnessed by John Bruce, fiar of Kincavel, and Alexander Bruce of sons of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth.

Seisin following on the back, witnessed by John Bruce, son of Sir Alexander, and Patrick Bruce, son of Thomas Bruce of Lethbertscheilles.

---

#### LICENCE BY KING JAMES VI. TO SIR ALEXANDER BRUCE OF AIRTH TO EXPORT COALS.

##### REX.

We, considering that owre trustie and weil lovit counsalour, Sir Alexander Bruce of Arth, knicht, hes sustenit and dispensit greit sounmes of money in casting and wyunning of his coillis and coilheuchis, this last wynter be the extraordinar waigis desbursit be him to men and women, laboraris of the saidis coilheuchis, the death of the number of thrie or foure score of horses, the continual drawing of water to keip thair saidis coilheuchis dry, and in the greit derth of furnessing of bread, corne, and stray to the saidis horses, and that it is impossibill to him be the seall of the coillis within owre realme to hald the saidis





coilheuchis gangand gif the samyn be sufferit to decay, not onlie will the said Sir Alexander be greitlie hurt in respect of his greit chargis sustenit, bot alsua the pure laboraris thair throw mantenit will be wrakit, and owre liegis prejudyit in ye common benefeit thair of, in consideration quhair of we have gevin and grantit, and be thir presentis gevis and grantis owre speciall licence to the said Sir Alexander to sell the number of thry . . . hundre . . . grit of his saidis coillis, and to cary and transport the samyn furth of this owre realme to quhatsomever part or cuntries the byeris pleissis and willis, and grantis that the said Sir Alexander, nor the personis byeris of the saidis coillis, nor the maisteris awneris and skipperis of the shippis . . . or . . . within the quhilkis, the samyn sall be transportit, sall thairthrow . . . pane skaith nor danger in thair personis landis guidis nor geir, nor sall not be callit nor accusit thairfore criminallie, nor in ony tyne cumming, notwithstanding of ony of ower actis of parliament, statutis, proclamacionis . . . maid or publishit in the contrair aient the . . . and panis quhatsomever thair in contenit, we dispens with thame for ever be thir presentis discharginge heirfore owre . . . and advocattis serviteris quhatsomever and thair deputis and all uthiris ower liegis quhome it . . . of all calling persewing . . . arreisitng or troubling of the said Sir Alexander or the personis byeris and transporteris of the saidis coillis, and of all molesting and troubling of thame thairin discharginge thame thair of and of thair . . . in that . . . for ever be thir presentis gevin under ower . . . signet and subscryvit with ower hand at Edinburge the twentie daye of May 1596.

Compositio fourtie punds.

JAMES R.

Several other signatures, probably Lords of Council.

Indorsed :

Resavit the compositione  
within contenit. HENRIE WARDLAW.

Document indorsed "Gift of the ward of 14 oxengate lands in Airth to Sir Alexander Bruce of Arthe, knight," 1 Sept. 1597.

#### GIFT OF THE WARD OF FORTOUNSLAND, 1597.

Be it kend till all men be ther present lettres We, Robert, lord Elphinstoune, and Alexander, maister Elphinstone, my sone, superiours of the landis underwritin, Forsamekle as be the deceis of unquhile Alexander Bruce of Bangour, sone lawfull of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knycht, last immediat tennent to me, the said Robert lord Elphinstoune, of fourtein oxingang of land lyand in the hill of Airth, callit Fortounsland, haldin be the said unquhile Alexander of me superiour of the samyne be service of waird and releiff the waird nonentres and releiff of the said fourtene oxingang of land ar fallin and becomm in my hande as superiour forsaidd, and at my gift and dispositioun during the minoritie of the air of the said unquhile Alexander Bruce of Bangour, Thairfoir and for fulfilling of ane claus of oure part of the Contract Matrimoniall and appointment maid betwix us the said Robert lord Elphinstone, Alexander maister Elphinstone, my sone, and I, the said Alexander maister Elphinston takand the burding upone me for the said Robert lord Elphinstone, and Margaret Elphinstoune, my therd lawfull dochtir, one the ane pairt ; and Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knycht, dame Jenat Lewinstoune, ladye Airth,



and John Bruce, thair oy, and eldest lawfull sone to umquhile William Bruce yonger of Airth, one the uther part, anent the dispositiounes of the ward releiff and nonentres of the landis forsaidis in maner underwrittin, as in the said contract being sundrie uther heidis and clauses to be fulfillit be ather of us parties to utheris off the dait at the placis of Elphinstoun and Airth, the xxvij day of Marche, the yeir of God j<sup>m</sup><sup>v</sup><sup>e</sup> foure seoir sewintene yeir, at mair lenth is contenit,—Wyth ane consent and assent to haiwe gevin, granteit and disponit lyk as we be ye tennour heirop gevis, grantis, and disponis to the said Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knyght, his aires maill and successoris to him in the lands and lewing of Airth,—All and haill the ward, releiff, and nonentres of the said xiiij oxingang of land, callit Fortounsland, lyand as said is haill maill fermis profeittis casualties and dewties of the samyne, and that of all yeirs and termis bygane sen the deceis of the said umquhile Alexander Bruce of Bangour, and sie lyk yeirlie and termelie in tyme to cume, ay and quhill the lawfull entrie of the rycheous air or aires thairto being of lawfull aige surrogating and substituand the said Sir Alexander and his aires maill forsaidis successoris to him in the land and lewing of Airth, in our rycht titell, acciounne, plaice, and possessiounne thairof durenng the spaiice forsaid wyth power to the said Sir Alexander and his forsaides to aske, craif, resaive, intromit with, and uptake the baill maille fermes profeittis and dewties of the said landis durenng the spaiice forsaid fra the personis addettit in payment of the samyne; And upone the resait thairof acquittancis and dischergis to gif, subserve, and delyver in thair awin names quhilk sal be as sutticient as we had maid, gevin, and subservyit the samyne oureselfis; And gif neid beis to call, follow, and persew thairfoir, compone, transact, agrie, and discherge thairanent, use and dispoine thairupone as thai sal think expedient sielyke, and als freele in all respectis as we mycht haif down before the making of thir presentis: In witnes of the quhilk thing, we haif subservyit thir presentis with or handis, written be Andro Cowye, notar publict, owre seillis are heiritto affixit, at Elphinstoun, the fyrst day off September the yeir of God j<sup>m</sup><sup>v</sup><sup>e</sup> foure score sevintene yeiris, befoore thir witnessis, Walter Leekye of that ilk, Robert Drumond of Cornock, William Innis and Alexander Leeky my servands, and the Said Andro Cowye, notar publict. (Signed by)

ROBERT LORD ELPHINSTON.

A. ELPHINSTOUN.

Walter Lekie of that ilk, witness.

R. Drummond, witness.

William Innis, wetnes.

A. Cowye, notar, witness.

---

Instrument of resignation by John Bruce of Kincavel, as procurator for Robert lord Elphinstone, and Alexander master of Elphinstone, his son, and also for Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., of the lands of Milholms, and others, in favor of John Bruce, eldest lawful son of the deceased William Bruce, apparent of Airth, and grandson of said Alexander Bruce, and the heirs male to be procreated of his body, whom failing, to his heirs whomsoever bearing the name and arms of Bruce, reserving the liferent of Sir Alexander Bruce. Dated 24 September 1597. Robert Bruce, tutor of Bangour, witness.

---

Charter by Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., in favour of Janet Lethen, relict of the late Robert Donaldson, and others, of an annual-rent from the lands of Airth. Dated



12 September 1599. Witnessed by Mr. Robert Bruce of Kynnauld, Archibald Bruce of Powfoollis, Captains James and Andrew Bruce, and William Bruce, son of said Andrew.

Gift by Alexander, master of Elphinstone, Treasurer to his Majesty, to his son and apparent heir, Alexander Elphinstone, of the ward, non entries, etc., of 3 oxgates of land called Dillapiskund, in the parish of Airth and barony of Elphinstone, held of him and his predecessors by umquhile Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., and now fallen into his hands by reason of the decease of said umquhile Sir Alexander Bruce, last tenant thereof, also the marriage of John Bruce, now of Airth, grandson and apparent heir to said umquhile Sir Alexander, or failing him, the marriage of any other heir or heirs that shall happen to succeed umquhile Sir Alexander Bruce in the said 3 oxgates of land. Dated 1 July 1600.

Tack of the Teinds of the third part of the parsonage of the Kirk called Falkirk to John Bruce, now of Airth, by John, commendator of the Abbey of Holyroodhouse, for nineteen years, with the same reservations as made to Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., gudesire to the said John. Dated 8 January 1602. Witnessed by Edward Bruce, commendator of Kinloss.

Tack of the teinds of the parsonage of the Kirk of Airth for 19 years by John, commendator of the Abbey of Holyroodhouse, to John Bruce, now of Airth. Dated 8 January 1602. Witnessed by Edward Bruce, commendator of Kinloss.

Precept of Clare Constat by Alexander, lord Elphinstone, enfefting Alexander Bruce, now of Bengoure, in 8 bovates of land and the superiority of 6 bovates of land in Hill of Airth. This document recites that Alexander Bruce of Bangour, father to the present Alexander Bruce of Bangour, died siezed in fee of 8 bovates of land in Hill of Airth, also the superiority of 6 bovates of said land lying in the barony of Elphinstone, and that the said Alexander Bruce, now of Bangour, is his lawful and next heir, and is of lawful age, and that said lands are held of Lord Elphinstone as superior, as the infetment shows, and because in virtue of a clause in a certain contract dated 27 March 1597, made between the former Robert lord Elphinstone, father of the Enfetter, and himself, the present lord, and Margaret Elphinstone, his daughter, and now spouse to Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., on the one part, and the late Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., and the said Sir John Bruce, his grandson, on the other part, concerning the marriage between the said Sir John and Margaret Elphinstone, then contracted and afterwards solemnised, the heir of the said Alexander Bruce of Bangour is entitled to enter into and take the aforesaid lands, Therefore in order to complete the said marriage contract in this respect, Lord Elphinstone commands that upon view of these presents the estate seisin inheritance and possession, etc., of said 8 bovates of land in Hill of Airth shall be delivered without delay to the aforesaid Alexander Bruce, now of Bangour, son of the deceased Alexander Bruce of Bangour. Dated 10 July 1609.

Duplicate of the foregoing unexecuted and undated.



Brief from the Chancery of James VI. to the sheriff of Stirling for the service of Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., as heir to the late William Bruce of Airth, his father. Dated 18 April 1609.

---

Extract of Retour of service before the sheriff of Stirling of Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., as heir of William Bruce of Airth, deceased, his father in 2 oxgait of land in Hill of Airth, subject to the liferent of Jean Flemyng, relict of the said William Bruce. Dated 10 May 1609.

---

Original Retour of service before the sheriff of Stirling of Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., as heir of the late Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., his grandfather in 3 Bovates of land in Hill of Airth, situated in the barony of Erthchahnerlane, now called Elphinstone, and which had been in the hands of Lord Elphinstone the superior since the death of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth in March 1600. Dated 10 May 1609.

---

Procuratory of Resignation into the hands of the King for new enfeftment by Sir John Bruce of Airth of his lands in Hill of Airth with the Salmon Fishing on the Water of Forth and Pow of Airth. Dated 7 April 1610, witnessed by Alexander and George Bruces, sons to Captain James Bruce: The new enfeftment to be in favor of himself and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to his heirs-male whatsoever bearing the name and arms of Bruce.

---

Document indorsed "Articles agreed upon between Sir John Bruce and Henry Gibb."

Articles of agreement indented, had, made, concluded, and agreed upon, the nyynth day of June 1614, and in the twelfth yere of the raigne of our Sovraigne lord James by the grace of God, King of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. and of Scotland seaven and fortieth, betwene Sir John Bruce of Erth in the countye of Striveling, within the realme of Scotland, knight, on the one partie, and Henry Gibb, esquier, one of the groomes of his Majesties bedchamber, Thomas M'ery of Walthamstowe in the countie of Essex, esquier, Bevis Thelwall of . . . in the countie of Essex, esquier, and Jaspas Dartnall, citizen and fishmonger of London on the other partie.

Extract from the above Agreement:—

It is agreed between said parties that Sir John Bruce shall from henceforth furnish yearly for twelve years to said parties, Scottish coals called "Great Pitcoals of Scotland" at such places within the river Thames, between Gravesend and London bridge, free of all charges, in the first year of said term 4,000 tons of said coals, in the second year 8,000 tons, and so from thenceforth from year to year 8,000 tons, and so many tons over and above 8,000 tons, not exceeding 10,000 tons in any one year, or so many tons less than 8,000, that the amount in any year shall not be less than 4,000 tons, as the said





parties may appoint, reckoning always that 22 tons of the greater sort of said coals shall be accounted as a store, and all the dust or smaller coal shall be cast and not accepted, and that the coal delivered shall be good, saleable, and well conditioned: And it is further agreed between said parties that if at any time during such term any more of the said greater pit coals of Scotland be brought, sold or delivered to any person within the river Thames or city of London or any suburb thereof, by the said Sir John or his agents, or by any other persons by their means, that the said Sir John shall pay to said parties for every such ton of coal the sum of 4 shillings English money to be allowed out of such sums as shall be due to said Sir John from said parties for such coals as shall have been delivered to them according to the present agreement. In consideration whereof, said parties agree from and after the first year of said term to take from said Sir John 4,000 tons of said coals at the least, the same being brought within the river Thames, and that they shall from time to time during such term, within 7 days after the arrival of any ship or ships laden with said coals sent by Sir John within the river Thames or so soon after 7 days as wind and weather shall permit, unlade such ships of such coal as often as they shall arrive. Also that said parties shall truly pay to said Sir John for every store of said coals delivered by him as aforesaid, the sum of thirteen pounds English money on the discharge of every ship laden with said coals within the river Thames, within one day at or aboard such ship on which such coals shall be brought and delivered, providing that if in any one year during said term there shall be brought and delivered to any person within the river Thames or city of London as aforesaid by said Sir John or his agents from his or their pits above, four ships laden with such coals, every ship containing forty tons of coals and no more, other than such as are hereby covenanted to be delivered to said parties, without their consent, then if the said parties shall at any time afterwards during the said term dislike to continue the bargain for coals hereby contracted they shall give one whole years notice to Sir John, and that then these presents and all covenants therein contained shall be null and void.

The document is signed and sealed by Henry Gibb, John Bruce, Bevis Thelwall, and Jasper Dartnall. The seal of Sir John Bruce is very indistinct, but was evidently a very ornate one, with helmet and mantling, the horse's head crest, and the chief and saltire in the arms can just be made out.

---

Seisin in favour of Alexander Bruce of Bangour, of 8 bovates of land and the superiority of 6 bovates of land in Hill of Airth. Dated 14 June 1617. Witnessed by Patrick Bruce, brother german to Sir John Bruce of Airth. This seisin follows on Precept of Clare Constat from Lord Elphinstone, given previously, of date 10 July 1609, and recites contract of 27 March 1597, as it does.

---

Procuratory of Resignation by Alexander Bruce of Bangour into the hands of Alexander lord Elphinstoun and Alexander, master of Elphinstone, his superiors, in favour of Sir John Bruce of Airth, kn., of 8 bovates of land, and the superiority of 6 bovates of land in Hill of Airth. Dated 21 June 1617. Witnessed by Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis and Alexander Bruce of Powknaiff.



Seisin in favour of Sir John Bruce of Airth, knight, grandson of the late Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, of 3 oxgates of land in Hill of Airth, lying in the barony of Erthchalmerlane, now called Elphinstone. Dated 14 June 1617. Witnessed by Patrick Bruce, brother-german to Sir John Bruce of Airth, knight.

---

Instrument of Resignation of Procuratory of 21 June 1617, by Alexander Bruce of Bangour in favour of Sir John Bruce of Airth, knight, of 8 bovates of land and the superiority of 6 bovates of land lying in the Hill of Airth. Dated 23 June 1617.

---

Charter by Alexander, lord Elphinstone, and Alexander lord of Kildrummie and master of Elphinstone, his son, in favor of Sir John Bruce of Airth, knight, of 8 bovates of land, and the superiority of 6 bovates of land in Hill of Airth. Dated 23 June 1617.

---

Seisin in favor of Sir John Bruce of Airth, Knight, of 8 bovates of land and the superiority of 6 bovates of land lying in the barony of Elphinstone. Dated 27 June 1617.

---

Charter of Alexander, lord Elphinstone, in favour of his son and heir Alexander, lord of Kildrummie and Master of Elphinstone, of part of the lands of Dunlops, lands formerly held by Sir John Bruce of Airth. 1617.

---

Copy of a letter from King James VI. to Lord Dunfermline setting forth that as Sir William Menteith of Karse, John Bailzie, and William and Alexander Bruisses were cautioners for the Laird of Airth, and were much harassed about his affairs, and directing the Chancellor, Lord Dunfermline, to summon Lord Elphinstone with parties aforesaid before him and cause Lord Elphinstone to take such order as they, the cautioners may be assured of relief. Dated at Hornebie Castill, 11 August 1617.

---

Copy of a letter from Lord Dunfermline to Lord Elphinstone, summoning him to bring with him the cautioners named in preceding letter, to Edinburgh, on 8 September 1617. Dated at Dunfermline, 2 September 1617.

---

Copy of a letter from Lord Binning to Lord Elphinstone, summoning him to bring with him a perfect note of all that proceeded between him and the Laird of Airth, and the rest of his cautioners at their last meeting. Dated at Edinburgh, 20 September 1617.

---

License from Sir John Bruce of Airth to Alexander, lord Elphinstone, to use the harbour and port of Airth for the transport of coal, salt, etc. Dated 9 October 1619.



Charter of Confirmation by Lord Balmerino, with consent of Lord Elphinstone and his son, Alexander, lord of Kildrummie and master of Elphinstone, in favor of Dame Elizabeth Drummond, wife of said Lord of Kildrummie, of 14 Bovates of land in Hill of Airth called Fortounslaid, and 3 bovates of land called Dunlopsland, which were formerly held by Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., of Alexander, lord Elphinstone. Dated 4 April 1623.

---

Seisin by Lord Balmerino, with consent of Lord Elphinstone and his son, in favor of Dame Elizabeth Drummond, wife of Alexander, lord of Kildrummie and master of Elphinstone, in lands granted in foregoing charter which were formerly held by Sir John Bruce of Airth. Dated 8 May 1623.

---

Disposition by Sir William Bruce of Stanehous, knt., son and heir, duly served of umquhile Sir William Bruce of Stanehous, knt., his father. Narrates contract of date, 6 May 1620, between umquhile Alexander, earl of Linlithgow, and Alexander, lord Livingstone, his son, now styled Alexander, earl of Linlithgow, on the one part, and his said umquhile father on the other part, by which, for 12,000 merks lent and delivered by his said father to them, the said earl and his son, sold and dispensed to his said umquhile father, his heirs and assigns, an annual rent of 1200 merks from the lands and barony of Airth, etc., sometime pertaining to Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., and then to the umquhile Earl of Linlithgow and his said son.

The disposition quotes a decree of the Lords of Council and Session of date, 17 December 1622, at the instance of Dame Margaret Elphinstoun, spouse to umquhile Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., and of Alexander, John, Michael, Jean, Helen, Christian, Marion, Janet, Margaret, Mary, Rebecca, and Elizabeth Bruces, their bairns, against said umquhile Sir William Bruce, his father, and others, decerning his said umquhile father to make and constitute the said Dame Margaret for the aliment of herself and sustentation of her said bairns after her decease heritably entitled so far as concerned the sum of 11,000 merks of said 12,000 merks, and to secure to said Dame Margaret and her said bairns the other 1000 merks which he was ordained to retain for the relief of his "cautionarie" for said umquhile Sir John Bruce, his brother, whensoever he shall be freed from said cautionarie, and forasmuch as said umquhile Sir William Bruce, his father, by his letters of assignation, dated 12 February 1623, relative to said decree of said Lords of Council and for obedience thereto, made and constituted the said umquhile Dame Margaret Elphinstoun for the aliment and sustentation of herself and bairns, as above ordered. And whereas, it appears by letter of disposition of date, 5th April 1632, registered in the books of Council 25<sup>th</sup> day of same month, that there then remained owing to Michael, Jean, Helen, Marion, Margaret, Rebecca, and Elizabeth Bruces, 7000 out of the 12,000 merks, and that the portion which belonged to John, who was then dead, now belongs to Alexander Bruce, now styled Captain Alexander Bruce, as his immediate elder brother and heir, and as the portions of Michael, Jean, Helen, Marion, Margaret, Rebecca, and Elizabeth Bruces were still unpaid, they with consent of Captain Collyear, spouse to said Jean, and Oliver Paplay, spouse to said Marion, and of Alexander



Stewart, merchant, burgess in Aberdeen, spouse to said Margaret, for their interest, and by the advice and consent of the curators of the said Michael, Helen, Rebecca, and Elizabeth, for their interests, dispone to Captain Alexander Bruce, their brother, the foresaid contract made between umquhile the Earl of Linlithgow and his son, and said umquhile Sir William Bruce, together with the two letters of assignation made to said bairns and their said mother by umquhile Sir William Bruce, for obedience to said decrees, etc. And seeing that the said umquhile Sir William, his (the disponent's) father, was the first and last person who was heritably infeft in said annual rent of 1200 merks, and that he had assigned his rights in the same by order and decree of Lords of Session to umquhile Sir John Bruce, his Lady and children, but had neglected to infeft them in proper form, and as he (the disponent) is heir of his said father, and is the proper person to accomplish his deed, and being willing to do all manner of duty which in reason or in the bounds of nature may be expected towards the said Captain Alexander Bruce, his cousin german, for securing of him in said annual rent, so far as it is assigned and disponed to him by his said brother and sisters, or as he has right by decess of said John Bruce, his brother, therefore in corroboration and completing of said deed done by his (the disponent's) father, he engages in all proper form to assign and seoure to said Captain Alexander Bruce said annual rent. Dated at Edinburgh, 14 September 1643.

(Signed) W. BRUCE.

---

Precept of Seisin from Alexander, lord Elphinstone, in favor of Captain Alexander Bruce, lawful son of umquhile Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., in an annual rent of 2545 merks from the lands and barony of Elphinstone called Hill of Airth, Airthbeg, and Craighorth, etc. Dated 10 April 1648.

---

Inventoir of the writts and evidents of the lands of Airth called Fortounsland and Dunlopslands, received be Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth from Alexander, now lord Elphinstoun, and Sir Robert Elphinstoun his tutor, in his name, conform to the contract passed between them thairanent, dated the fifteen day of October instant 1656 years in manner following :

Imprimis, a charter granted be John, lord Lyndsay of Byrs to Thomas Dunlop, of the land called Dunlopslands, lyand within the baronie of Airth, upon the said Thomas his own resignation, to be holden of the said lord, giving thrie sutes of court at the thrie courts of the said baronie, and reserving rights and services as dew befor, the chartour dated 16 November 1497. Item, ane instrument of seasing following thereupon dated . . . day of November 1499. Item, ane instrument whereby Marion Lyndsay, spous to the said Thomas Dunlop, did judicillie ratifie her husband's disposition of the thrie oxengates of land to Robert Bruce of Airth, dated 9th October 1511. Item, the said Thomas Dunlop his charter to the said Robert Bruce of the said oxengate and ane half dated 9th November 1511. Item, the precept of seasing theirupon of the the same date. Item, a precept of Clare constat granted by Robert, lord Elphinstoun, to Archibald Dunlop as air to the said Thomas his father of the saids thrie oxengates of land, dated 5 November 1556. Item, the instrument of seasing following theirupon dated 26 November 1556.





Item, a contract between the said<sup>1</sup> Alexander Bruce of Airth and the said Archibald Dunlop, whereby the said Archibald sells to the said Alexander the said thrie oxengates of land lyand in the hill of Airth dated 5 October 1556. Item, Margaret Lyndsay hir renuncecation of hir lyfrent right of the saids lands dated . . . day of . . . . . 1556. Item, a chartour granted by the said Archibald Dunlop to the said Alexander Bruce of Airth to be halden of the said Lord Elphinstoun by service of ward and relief dated 4 November, 1556. Item a precept granted by the said Archibald Dunlop for infetfing of the said Alexander Bruce in the said lands dated 4 December 1556. Item, the instrument of seasing given to the said Alexander of the said thrie oxengates of land dated 25 December 1556. Item, the Robert, lord Elphinstoun, his charter of Confirmation of the said Archibald Dunlop's charter to the said Alexander Bruce dated . . . Dec<sup>r</sup> 1556. Item, Sir John Bruce of Airth his retour as air to the said Sir Alexander his father<sup>2</sup> of the thrie oxengates of land dated 10 May 1609.

Followes the evidents of Fortuneslands. Imp, a precept direct be John, lord Lyndsay of Byrs to Margaret Currour of fourteen oxengate of land of Arthchamberlane, dated 29 August 1457. Item, ane instrument of seasing dated the nyynth of August 1457 from a precept of seasing be John, lord Lyndsay, and Margaret Currour his spous, of the said fourteen oxengate of land dated 22 September 1457. Item, a precept granted by Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, for giving seasing to John Hepburn as air to Margaret Currour his gudame<sup>3</sup> of the said fourteen oxengate of land dated 28 October 1519. Item, his instrument of seasing thereupon dated 29 October the said year. Item, ane precept of seasing granted by John Hepburn of Westfortoun of twa oxengate of Arthchamberlane to Robert Bruce of Airth, dated 9 September 1523. Item, the instrument of seasing following theirupon dated 22 September 1523. Item, a charter granted by the said John Hepburn to the said Robert Bruce of thrie oxengate of Airthchamberlane, dated the first day of November 1524. Item, the instrument proceeding thairupon of the date of the charter. Item, ane charter granted by the said John Hepburn to the said Robert Bruce of sex oxengate of land of Airth Chamberlane to be halden blench of the disponer dated 26 May 1527. Item, the precept of seasing thairupon dated 27 May 1527. Item, ane instrument of seasing of the saids lands dated 27 Junij 1527. Item, ane other seasing of the saids lands of the same date. Item, ane instrument of seasing granted be Henry Hepburn of Fortoun of sex oxengate of land in the hill of Airth called Fortounlands to Alexander Bruce of Airth dated 12 Junij 1556. Item, a precept of Clare constat by Robert, lord Elphinstoun, for giving seasing to Henry Hepburn as oy<sup>4</sup> and air to the said John Hepburn of the said fourteen oxengate of land dated 20 May 1555. Item, the instrument of seasing proceeding thairupon, dated 23 May 1556. Item, ane other seasing of the same date. Item, a license granted by the said Robert lord Elphinstoun to the said Henry Hepburn for selling of the said fourteen oxengate of land to the said Alexander Bruce dated 23 October 1558. Item, a contract between the Lord Elphinstoun and the Laird of Airth anent Fortounlands dated 3 July 1550. Item, a decreit of comprysing in parchment wherby aught oxengate of land of the hill of Airth wer comprysed at the instance

<sup>1</sup> "Said" is probably an error.

<sup>2</sup> Error for grandfather.

<sup>3</sup> Grandmother.

<sup>4</sup> Word in the original doubtful: looks like "oy," grandson.



of Alexander Bruce son lawfull to Alexander Bruce of Airth fra Henry Hepburn of Westfortoun dated 12 July 1582. Item, a charter granted by the said Robert lord Elphinstoun to Alexander Bruce, son to the said Alexander Bruce of Airth of the said oxengate of land in the hill of Airth comprysed fra the said Henry Hepburn dated 29 October 1588. Item, the instrument of seasing following therupon of the date of the charter. Item, ane gift of the ward and relief of the said fourteen oxengate of land called Fortounslan granted by Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, and Alexander, master of Elphinstoun, of the haill profitis thair of fra the deceass of Alexander Bruce of Bangour dated 5 Septemb. 1597. Item, a gift of the ward non entrie of Dunlops thrie oxengate of land granted by the said Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, being then treasurer to Alexander, master of Elphinstoun, his son and of the haill profitis thair of fra the deceass of Alexander Bruce of Bangour dated 5 September 1597. Item, a gift of the ward and non entrie of Dunlops thrie oxengate of land granted by the said Alexander lord Elphinstoun, being the treasurer to Alexander, master of Elphinstoun, his son, fallen in his hands by the deceass of Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth last tenant thair of and of the marriage of the said Sir John his son<sup>1</sup> dated 4 July 1600 years. Item, a procuratory wher Sir John Bruce of Airth gives power to resigne the hill of Airth with three oxengate thair of in the hands of the King for a new infetment to himself dated 7 Aprill 1610 years. Item, Alexander Bruce of Bangour his seasing of aught oxengate of land of the hill of Airth with the superioritie of sex oxengate of land of the said hill of Airth as air to Alexander Bruce of Bangour his father proceeding upon a precept of Clare constat ingrost in the seasing granted by Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, dated 14 Junij 1617. Item, a procuratorie wher the said Alexander Bruce resignes the saids lands in favor of the said Sir John Bruce of Airth in the hands of the Lord and Master of Elphinstoun dated 2 Junij 1617. Item, the instrument of resignation upon the back of the said procuratorie of the same date. Item, ane seasing of the saids thrie oxengates in the hill of Airth proceeding upon ane precept upon resone ingrost in the seasing granted by the said Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, to Sir John Bruce as air to Sir Alexander Bruce his father,<sup>2</sup> dated 14 Junij 1617, and the precept is dated 20 July 1610. Item, ane charter granted by Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, and Alexander, master of Elphinstoun, his son upon Bangours resignation to Sir John Bruce of Airth of the said fourteen oxengate of land of the hill of Airth maid by Alexander Bruce of Bangour whair upon the said charter proceids, dated 23 Junij 1617. Item, ane instrument of seasing to the said Sir John Bruce of Airth of the said seventeen<sup>3</sup> oxengate of land halden of the Lord Elphinstoun dated 27 Junij 1617. Item, a bond of ane hundreth thousand pund by Sir John Bruce of Airth to Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, dated 12 July 1617, registrat the 25 day of the said moneth and year. Item, ane decret of apprysing theirupon, wherely the legall reversionis theirin contenan and are apprysed off the lands and baronie of Airth and teyndis of the same, dated 19 July 1617, Thomas Crombie notar and John Oliver messenger. Item, a disposition by the said Sir John Bruce of Airth of the lands and baronie of Airth and teyndis of the same, dated 19 Junij 1617. Item, the charter thairupon to be holden of the disposer, dated 19 Junij 1617. Item, the copie of ane decret of apprysing led at the instance of James erle of Abercorn againes the said Sir John Bruce quhilk decret wants the seale and sign only the date. Item, ane great contract passed between the Erle

<sup>1</sup> Error for grandson.<sup>2</sup> Error for grandfather.<sup>3</sup> Error for 14.



of Lithgow and his son, the Lord Elphinstoun and his son and severall uther persons theirin contened on the ane pairt and the said Sir John Bruce on the other pairt, dated the fift sevent and tenth dayes of August, sixteen day of December, nynteen day of March 1618 and 1619 years. Regrat. upon the fourteen day of December 1619 years. The document is endorsed "Inventar of the Writts of the lands of Airth called Fortounsland and Dunlopsland boought by the Laird of Airth from Alexander lord Elphinstoun."

Rental of the lands of Airth sold by Alexander, lord Elphinstoun, to Alexander Bruce of Airth 15 October 1656. The rental is signed by Alexander, lord Elphinstone, his tutor Sir Robert Elphinstone of Quarrell, and Capt. Alexander Bruce of Airth, total annual rental 2,800 merks : these are the same lands referred to in foregoing inventory.

Charter of Confirmation by Alexander, lord Elphinstone, with consent of Sir Robert Elphinstone of Quarrell his tutor, and Dame Lilius Elphinstone, lady Elphinstone, his mother, in favour of Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth of lands which had been acquired from the late Sir John Bruce of Airth; these are the same lands referred to in the two foregoing documents. Charter dated 9 March 1657.

Sasine following on preceding Charter, infesting Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth in the lands therein mentioned. Dated 9 January 1658.

A Book described as "Compt Book for the lands of Airth" 1659, indorsed "Rental of the lands bought from my Lord Elphinstoun."

PASS TO MAJOR ALEXANDER BRUCE OF AIRTH.

Seal with legend  
Sigillum officii Conservatoris

SIR WILLIAM DAVIDSONE, Knight, etc.,  
Baronett, one off the Gentlemen of his Maj<sup>ty</sup>  
of Great Britanes most honble Privy  
Chamber in ordinary, Conservator and  
Resident for his Maj<sup>ty</sup> most ancient  
Kingdome of Scotland in the 17 Provinces,  
his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Sole comuissioner for England  
and Ireland in the city of Amsterdan, etc.

Whereas the bearer hearoff Major Alexander Bruce, baron of Airth, within his Majesties Kingdome of Scotland after many years being employed in the service of the States of the United Provinces, and was lately licentiated from their said service upon refusing a new oath requyred of al Scots and English officers continued now in their employment, is now out of his duty and allegiance to our Gracious lawfull Soverayne Lord and King (my master) willing to repaire for Scotland and England to attend his Majesties further pleasure, These are therefore to desire you to suffer and permitt him with his goods, servants, and



equipage to pass quietly and peaceably into any place of Scotland and England and thereafter to any place his Majestie shal happen to be without any lett or molestatione.

Given under my hand and seal of my conservatori office at Amsterdange, 9 of May 1665, in the seventeenth year of his Majesties raigne. WILLIAM DAVIDSON.

To all Admirals, Governors, Commandors off Shippes,  
and to all others whom this may concerne.

Indorsed "A note of what could be informed concerning the hous of Airth."

#### A NOT WHAT COULD BE INFORMED CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF AIRTH.

Alexander Bruce of Stenhous married first to the Lord Livingston's daughter, who had no succession, 2d he married Malcolme Forrester's daughter of Torwoodhead, who had six sonnes—John, Robert of Carnock, David of Kinnaird, Bruce of Mongath, Luke of Gortram or Alexander after of Earlshall. The said John married Monteith who had to him Robert, Mr. Thomas of Lairbertsheils. The daughters was Lady Karse, Lady Kilsyth, Lady Skethmuir. Robert married my Lord Mountgumerie's daughter, who had to him one sonne Robert, which Robert married Foster of Carden, who bore to him Sir Alexir John William and the goodwife of Perdovine, 2d he married Clackmanan's daughter, who bare to him Robert of Badrick, Andrew of Dysart, and the goodwife of Medhope. Sir Alexander married my Lord Livingstoun's daughter, who bare to him William, Mr. Robert, Sir John of Kineavell, Alexander of Bangour, Robert of Garvell, daughters the Lady Karse and another that died young. William married my Lord Fleming's daughter, who bare to him Sir John, William of Stenhous, Alexander, Robert, Patrick, and Alexander, and all died without succession but Sir John, William, and Patrick. Sir John married my Lord Elphinstoun's daughter, who bare to him Alexander, John, Michael, and ten daughters. Alexander married a Dutch woman named Anna Van-aik, who bare to him Alexander and Jeane.

Document indorsed "Memorandum for Captain Bruce, 12 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1662." States that Dame Agnes Gray, countess of Airth, did consent to the alienation of Airth with her late husband to the Laird of Airth; it is asked if her consent to the contract of alienation which she had not ratified judically will be binding upon her now that her husband is dead, except she offers to prove that she were a consenting party to the same deed. Item, to remember that the whole debts for which the estate of Airth was comprised and which is now in the person of Major Alexander Bruce, were old debts contracted either by Sir John Bruce of Airth or the Earl of Linlithgow, with the burden of which debts the Earl of Airth acquired the estate from the Earl of Linlithgow, so that the lady cannot come against the same for the benefit of her liferent. Item, it is asked seeing the Lord Elphinstone had disposed the lands of Airth so as to be free of all kinds of burden and the minister's stipend not excepted, whether or not Lord Elphinstone will be liable for said stipend or not. Item, to ask if the Laird of Airth, who now is, have right to the patronage of Airth, as also the Earl of Airth was infeft in the patronage,





also to remember that the Kirk of Airth is a Kirk of Holyrood house and that the Laird of Airth's predecessors were tacksmen of the whole<sup>1</sup> parish but never presented any minister to the said Church, but they were presented by the King.

Document indorsed "Disposition of the lands of Mongwell," recites that on 10 May 1571 Andrew Bruce of Nethermongall sells and dispones to his brother, Alexander Bruce of Airth, and his spouse Janet Livingstone the lands of Mongwell. Document is signed by Andrew Bruce and Alexander Bruce of Airth.

Testament dative and Inventory of the goods and money pertaining to umquhile Anna Vanneik, relict of the deceased Alexander Bruce of Airth, at the time of her decease, who deceased in the month [date blank], faithfully made and given up by Joana Bruce, relict of the deceased John Hamilton of Grange and now spouse to Richard Elphingstone, younger, of Calderhall, daughter to the said umquhile Anna Vanneik her mother, by decret of the Commissaries of Edinburgh the       day of December 1674,<sup>2</sup> and recites that Anna Vanneik had goods, geir, plenishing of her dwelling-house and personal ornaments, at the time of her death estimated at the sum of 2000 pounds Scots money.

NOTE.—The greater part of Anna Vanneik's large fortune went to redeem the Estate of Airth, so that there was not much left for disposal at her death.

Document indorsed "Submission between Airth and Stenhouse concerning Poplay," dated Edinburgh,       day of February 1683, recites that Jean Bruce, lady Airth, as heir and executrix to umquhile Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth, her father, with consent of Richard Elphingstone of Airth, her husband, on the one part, and Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse and William Bruce younger of Stenhouse on the other part, agree to submit themselves to the arbitration of Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird and Michael Elphingstone younger of Quarrell in their dispute concerning a bond granted by umquhile Olipher Popley,<sup>3</sup> indweller in Kirkwall, Orkney, dated 27 and last days of June 1648. This deed is signed amongst others by Jane Bruce, lady of Airth, Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, and William Bruce younger of Stenhouse.

Copy of a Bond of Alliance between Alexander 7th lord Livingstone, Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knt., and others, dated at Airth 9th May 1593 :—

"We Alexander, lord Livingston, for myself, and taking burden upon me for my kyn, friends, surname, and our successors, on the one part, Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, William Monteith of Kerss, and William Bruce, fear of Airth, for ourselves, and taking burden upon us for our kyn, friends, surname, and successors, on that other, understanding how the intertainments of friendship and of hearty love and kindness of old amongst all our predecessors has proven by experience to have tendit to the great advancement of all the honour and quietness of the friends, the dissolution thereof, as the samen has happened sometimes to fall out, has wrought the contrar effects, in respect quherof and of the consanguinity, affinity, naturall love, and kyndness presently

<sup>1</sup> "Teinds of the" should be inserted here.

<sup>2</sup> Anna Vanneik probably died that year.

<sup>3</sup> Oliver Poplay was husband of Marion Bruce, 4th daughter of Sir John Bruce of Airth.



standing amongst us, for conserving quherof, that through the unnatural dissolution of the same the like inconveniences shall not fall out as has fallen heretofore. Being also moved by divers others godly and honourable motives and considerations, and for sure uniting of us, the said Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, William Monteith of Kers, and William Bruce, fear of Airth, and our successors, to the said noble lord and his successors as said is, faithfully promiss, binds, and oblidges us to fortifie and assist the said noble lord and his successors in all lawfull and honourable particulars and affairs concerning themselves in ther honours, friends, persons, possessions, and commodities, and als concerning his lordships friends, kyn, and surname in all times coming, as it shall please the said noble lord and his successors to communicate the same to us and require us therto, and als to give our aufauld and true counceill 'heranent as we shall be required so far as we can, and maist to his lordship and his successors honours, and to conceill the same as it shall happen his lordship and his successors to shaw any to us, and to ryde together in company with his lordship and his successors in all raids and services concerning our sovereign Lord his highness auctoritie and crown to be appointed by his Majesties' proclamations in all tyme coming as the samen shall occur; like as on the other part I, the said lord, Alexander Livingston, for myself, and taking burden upon me for my kyn, friends, surname, and our successors, faithfully promises, binds, and oblidges me to maintain and defend the said Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, William Monteith of Kers, William Bruce, fear of Airth, and ther successors, in all the lawfull and honourable particulars and affairs concerning themselves in ther honours, friends, persons, possessions, and commodities, and als concerning ther friends, kyn, and surname, as it shall please them to communicate the same to me and my successors, and to require us therto, and als to give our afald and true counceill theranent to ther honours so far as we can, and to conceal likewise the same as it shall happen them and ther successors to open up and shaw any to us; and for better intertainment of our friendship, we and ilk one of us parties forsaid, for ourselves and our successors, and taking burden as said is ilk one of us for our kyn, friends, and surname, faithfullie promises, binds, and oblidges us and our successors that none of us or our forsyds for whom we accept shall take any rooms, takes, or possessions over others heads in any time coming, nor that any injury or wrong shall be done by any of us to others. And give ther be any injuries and wrongs for whatsomever cause bypast standand unreconciled amongst us or any of our forsaid for whom we accept, or if it shall happen us or them to contravene the premisses any time coming, quherthrow ther shall rise any discord or variance anyway among ourselves or our forsaid on either syde, we are content and consents for ourselves, and taking burden upon us as said is, the samen variance and cause therof be adjudged and decided by the said noble lord and of ther successors, vizt.

and failziand them by decease any others of the specials and discreetest of the said surnames to supply ther place, and two of us specials of the surname of Bruce, the said Sir Alexander, or failzeand him the said William his son, being one of them and of ther successors, or failziand them by decease, the speciall and two of the maist discreet of the said surname to supply ther place, and two of the specials of the surname of Monteith, the said William Monteith of Kers being one, and failzeand them by deceas, two of the specials and maist discreet of the said surname to supply the place; and howevir the said noble lord with the eight persons forsaid shall decide



and conclud theranent as well for repairing of wrongs bypast as yet standing unrepaired as for injuries and wrongs shall happen fall out in any time coming, we all parties forsaid, for ourselves and our successors, and accepting burden upon us as said is, shall abide therat, saulland always for us all and our successors our dutiful obedience to the Kirk of God, our Sovereigne Lord his Majesties auctoriti and service, and his highness successors.—In witness of the premisses we have subscribed thir presents with our hands as follows:—

At Airth the xix day of May the year of God j<sup>m</sup> v<sup>e</sup> four score thirteen years, befor thir witnesses George Livingston of Ogleface, my brother german, John Bruce, Captain James Bruce, brother to me, the said Sir Alexander, Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth, knight, Archibald Bruce of Powfouls, Thomas Livingston of Pantone, Alexander Livingston of Halls of Airth, Captain Alexander Muir, and Andro Ker, notar public. Sic subscribitur, Alexander lord Livingston, Artht, William Bruce. William Livingston of Kilsyth, witness, George Livingston of Ogleface, witness, Muer, Thomas Livingston, witness, Bruce of Powfouls, witness.

"The special  
man of a House  
being one Sult  
Livingston,  
Artht,  
William  
Bruce."

COMMISSION, AS MAJOR, TO ALEXANDER BRUCE, LAST OF AIRTH.

"CHARLES R

"Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc.

"To our trusty and well-beloved, Alexander Bruce, Esq<sup>r</sup>, greeting. Wee, reposing especial trust and confidence in your fidelity, courage, and good conduct, doe by these presents constitute and appoint you to bee Major of Our Holland Regiment of Foot raised or to be raised for our service whereof Robert Sidney Esq<sup>r</sup> is Colonell. You are therefore carefully to discharge the duty of a major by exercising the said regiment in armes, both officers and souldiers, to keep them in good order and discipline.

"And wee doe hereby command them to obey you as their Major. And you are to observe such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from us, our Generall of our forces, or other your superior officer, according to the discipline of warre, in pursuance of the trust Wee repose in you.

"Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 3<sup>d</sup> day of June 1665.

"By his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Command

ARLINGTON.

"Entered<sup>1</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the Commissary Gen.

"of Mustring, the 5 July 1665.

"J. Baynes."

The Commission is indorsed in a later hand, "Alex<sup>r</sup> Bruce Esq<sup>r</sup> of Airth his commission as Major, 23<sup>d</sup> day of June 1665."

Commission of Alexander Bruce as Captain, in Dutch. Indorsed in English, "Alex<sup>r</sup> Bruce, Esq. of Airth, his commission as Capt. of a Compagnie, 1635."

Disposition of the lands and barony of Airth. Dated 19 June 1617. By Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., and Dame Margaret Elphinstoun his spouse, to Lord Elphinstoun. Signed J. Bruce of Artht.

<sup>1</sup> Word doubtful.



Charter from Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., and Dame Margaret Elphinstoun, his spouse, to Lord Elphinstoun, of lands and Barony of Airth. Dated 19 June 1617. Signed J. Bruce of Airth.

---

Sasine, following on foregoing Charter from Sir John Bruce of Airth, in favour of Lord Elphinstoun, in lands and barony of Airth. Dated 21 July 1617.

---

Contract between Lord Elphinstoun and Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt. Dated 28 August 1617.

---

Precept of Clare Constat, dated January 1618. Signed by Sir John Bruce of Airth.

---

Contract of alienation of the lands and barony of Airth by Sir John Bruce of Airth, knt., and Dame Margaret Elphinstoun his spouse, to Alexander, earl of Linlithgow, and Alexander, lord Levingstoun, master of Linlithgow, his son. Dated 14 December 1619.

---

Contract between Capt. Alexander Bruce of Airth and his sister, Jean Bruce, relict of the deceased Major David Collyear, whereby he assigns her the Contract as to the lands of Craigforth, passed between him and Lord Elphinstoun. Dated March 1657. Signed by Alexander Bruce and Jean Bruce.

---

Letters of poynding, Earl of Abercorn against Sir John Bruce of Airth.

---

Two instruments of sasine infesting Captain Alexander Bruce of Airth in certain lands. Dated last day of March 1648.

---

Instrument of sasine infesting Captain Alexander Bruce in a portion of the lands of Airth, dated 16 September 1643.

---

Inventar of all Captain Bruce's writs disposed to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse. Dated 23 August 1648. Signed by Sir William Bruce.

---

*End of Black Writs*

---

RETOUR OF ALEXANDER BRUCE OF AIRTH TO HIS YOUNGER BROTHER JOHN AS HEIR OF CONQUEST, 19 FEBRUARY 1631. (Translation.)

“This Inquest was made in the Court house of the burgh of Stirling on the nineteenth day of the month of February in the year of the Lord a thousand six hundred and thirty-one, before Alexander Murray of Cambuskyneth, Sheriff-depute of the shire of Stirling, specially constituted by a noble and potent earl, John, earl of Mar, lord Erskyne and





Gareoch, Sheriff principal thereof, by these approved and faithful men of the country following, to wit, John Drummond of Carnok, Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, Michael Elphinstoun, servitor to our sovereign Lord the King, Henry Elphinstoun in Stirling, Patrick Bruce of Newtown, Thomas Bruce of Woodsyde, Thomas Bruce, provost of the said burgh of Stirling, Robert Johnstoun of Powmylne, Henry Levingstoun of Gardochie, Mr. Alexander Levingstoun, younger, of Eister Greinyards, Robert Levingstoun, younger of Wester Greinyards, Alexander Sympsone, portioner of Bothkenner, Alexander Callender, portioner there, John Sympsone, portioner there, and John Cowie, portioner there, who being sworn declare that the late John Bruce, lawful son of the late Sir John Bruce of Airth, knight, and immediate younger brother of Alexander Bruce bearer of these presents, died last vest and seized as of fee at the peace and faith of our late sovereign lord the King, and that the said Alexander Bruce is lawful and nearest heir of the said deceased John his brother by reason of conquest, and he is of lawful age. In testimony whereof the seals of several of those who were present on the said inquest, together with the royal breve within enclosed, and the seal of office of the said sheriffdom affixed on the back of the presents, day, month, and year, respectively aforesaid. Extracted from the Book of Causes of the said sheriffdom by me, Mr. David Forrester, notary public and clerk of the same, my sign and subscription manual attesting,

MR. D. FORRESTER.

---

Robertus Bruce de Arthit is on the inquest in the retour of George Striveling of Gloret, as heir of his father William Striveling of Gloret, 15 January 1537.<sup>1</sup>

---

In contract of marriage between Sir John Striveling, eldest lawful son of Sir Archibald Striveling of Keir, knt., and Margaret Monteith, daughter of Sir William Monteith elder of Kers, knt., dated 9 July 1613, Schir John Bruce of Airth, knyght, and Schir Johnne Bruce of Kincavill, knyght, are cautioners for Sir William Monteith.<sup>2</sup>

---

Maistres efter hartlie recommendatioun I wret to yow befor my fe[ild ganging] to haive givine that litill sowme to my vyf: Now seeing that it is nocht done I will re[quest] yow as to delyver it to this beirer my servand: the sowme beand vi quarters [ ] pund of lint extendand to v lib the steane at viij pund ij shillingis vj pence. Sa I dowt nocht bot ye will send it becaus I have to do at this tyme and Godis grace at my returning free Danskine ye sall haive beter geir nor ye gat gif ye pleis or yit on other that ye will send for the lint is gwid this yeir. Nocht trubling yow with further bot my hummle serveis remenbrit to the Caipthane yowr howsband and bairnis commitis yow all in Godis holie protectioun

of Lythquh the 4th June 1607

Yowris with serveis to his power

ANDRO BELL.

To the Honorable Kathring Hammiltone

Spows to Caipthane Brwis in Airth.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Stirlings of Keir, by W. Fraser, p. 356.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 440.

<sup>3</sup> Memoirs of the Maxwells of Pollok, by W. Fraser, vol. ii. p. 191.



Extract from marriage contract of Margaret Bruce of Kincavell and Sir John Stirling of Garden, knt. At Kincavell and Edinburgh the 13 day of October the year of God <sup>iii</sup> vi<sup>e</sup> and threttie aught yeires, it is appoyntit, etc., betwixt Sir John Stirling of Garden, knight, with special adveyse consent and assent of Archibald Stirling, fiar of Garden, his eldest son and apparent heir, on the ane pairt, and Margaret Bruce, lawful daughter of unquhile Sir John Bruce of Kincavell, knight, with special adveyse, consent, and assent of Dame Jeane Drummond, lady Kincavell, hir mother, Mr. Robert and Walter and William Bruces, for thain selves, and taking burden on them for the said Margaret Bruce their sister, on the other pairt, etc. This contract is signed by J. Stirling, M. Bruce, Mr. Robert Bruce, Jeane Drummond, W. Bruce, and others.<sup>1</sup>

Contract between Mr. Robert Bruce of Kincavill, with consent of Janet Watson his spouse, and Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, and others regarding the lands of Kincavill. Dated 1 July 1665.<sup>2</sup>

Obligation by Mr. Robert Bruce, minister at Aberdour, to Sir David Carnichael of Ballmedie for £1000, Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, his brother, cautioner.<sup>3</sup>

Obligation by Robert Whythead to Mr. Robert Bruce of Kincavill, minister of Aberdour for 6920 merks, and in liferent to Janet Watson his spouse, and their children in fee. Mr. Walter Bruce, his brother, consenting. Dated 26 June 1666.<sup>4</sup>

Assignment by Mr. Robert Bruce, minister at Aberdour to Janet Watson, his spouse, of his household plenishing as particularly described. Dated 31 January 1667.<sup>5</sup>

Assignment by Mr. Robert Bruce, minister of Aberdour, to his spouse, Janet Watson, of the whole victual due to him as stipend by the heritors of the parish of Aberdour. Dated 31 January 1667.<sup>6</sup>

Obligation by Sir John Drummond to Mr. Robert Bruce, minister of Aberdour, for 200 merks. Dated 17 January 1666.<sup>7</sup>

Assignment by Janet Watson, spouse to Mr. Robert Bruce, minister at Aberdour, to Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, her brother-in-law, of various bonds and rents due to her father and assigned to her by the deceased Mr. Andrew Aytoun, her first husband, and others. Dated 24 October 1640.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bruces and the Cumys, p. 379.

<sup>2</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xiv., 6 October 1665.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xvii., 7 December 1666.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xvii., 14 December 1666.

<sup>5</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xviii., 11 February 1667.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xviii., 14 February 1667.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xviii., 18 February 1667.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xix., 15 June 1668.



Obligation by Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, and others, to Robt. Kennedy for 1000 merks. Dated 8 July 1667.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by Marion Bruce, lawful daughter to Mr. John Bruce of Wrae, to Mr. William Hamilton. Dated 28 January 1668.<sup>2</sup>

---

Renunciation by Marion Bruce, lawful daughter to the deceased Mr. John Bruce of Wrae, in favor of Mr. William Hamilton, advocate, to enter as heir to her deceased father, which she renounces. Dated 1 September 1668.<sup>3</sup>

---

Contract between Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, and Jean Menzies, lawful daughter to Alexander Menzies of Rotenell, his spouse. Dated at Aberdour 29 April 1664. James Ralston, servitor to Mr. Robert Bruce, minister at Aberdour, a witness.<sup>4</sup>

---

Obligation by Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing. Dated 21 November 1666, James Bruce of Powfoulles a witness.<sup>5</sup>

---

Transfer by Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, of an obligation by the deceased Earl of Morton in favor of the deceased Mr. Robert Bruce, minister of Aberdour. Dated 27 November 1668.<sup>6</sup>

---

Tack between Peter Bruce and Jean Menzies, relict of the deceased Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing. Dated 24 April 1674.<sup>7</sup>

---

Contract between Mr. Robert Bruce of Kincavil, minister at Aberdour, and Janet Watson, his spouse, on one part, and Patrick Brash on the other part, for a tack to the latter of the lands of Kincavil in shire of Linlithgow. Dated Edinburgh, 30 November 1655.<sup>8</sup>

---

Obligation by Mr. Robert Bruce, minister at Aberdour, to Robert Givan in Longniddry for 200 merks. Edinburgh, 30 May 1662.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xxi., 15 June 1668.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxi., 23 June 1668.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxii., 3 August 1668.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxii., 27 November 1668.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxiii., 13 April 1669.

<sup>6</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xxviii., 22 February 1671.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xl., 18 December 1677.

<sup>8</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. iii., 27 November 1661.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. x., 1 March 1665.



Obligation by Mr. Robert Bruce of Kingscavell, minister at Aberdour, to Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, his brother-german, for 10,000 merks. Dated at Canongate, 6 November 1652.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by Mr. William Arthur, minister of the West Kirk, to Mr. Robert Bruce of Kincavell, for 5000 merks. Dated 27 September 1665. Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, and Sir Harry Bruce of Clackmanan, witnesses.<sup>2</sup>

---

Obligation by Annas Bruce of Powfouls and Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, to John Carleton, servitor of the Earl of Kincardine, for 500 merks. Dated at Powfouls 27 February 1656. Witnesses, William Bruce of Newtoun and Michael Bruce, son of the Laird of Powfouls.<sup>3</sup>

---

Contract of marriage between Gavin Hamilton, second son of Gavin Hamilton of Raploch, with consent of William Hamilton, his elder brother, on one part, and Grizzel Bruce, second daughter of the late William Bruce of Kincavill, with consent of Robert Bruce of Kincavill, minister at Aberdour, and Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, her uncles, and others, her curators on the other part: the provision is 10,000 merks. Dated at Edinburgh, Raploch, and Patrickholme 2, 7, and 11 June 1666.<sup>4</sup>

---

Obligation by Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, knt., to Mr. Robert Bruce of Kincavill, minister at Aberdour: Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan and Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, brother to the said Mr. Robert, are cautioners. Dated 24 June 1670.<sup>5</sup>

---

Sasine on disposition by Patrick Bellenden in favour of Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing. Dated 2 November 1655. Sasine given 11 October 1671.<sup>6</sup>

---

Sir John Stirling of Garden, married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Bruce of Kincavil and Dame Jean Drummond, lady Kincavil. Their contract of marriage is dated 13 October 1638. Her tocher was 8000 merks, and she was granted an annuity out of the lands of Uchiltrees. She had no children, and survived her husband.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. xiv., 28 January 1667.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xiv., 15 February 1667.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxi., 16 June 1669.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliv., 4 July 1678.

<sup>5</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xxvii., 1 December 1670.

<sup>6</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. iv. fol. 289, 21 November 1671.

<sup>7</sup> The Stirlings of Keir, by W. Fraser, p. 590.





## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE BRUCES OF EARLSHALL.

Crown Charter to Alexander Bruce of 32 librates of the lands of Byrgehame called Mekil Byrgehame in Berwickshire to him and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to revert to the King and his successors. The lands had been forfeited by Alexander, duke of Albany and earl of March, and are granted "*familiari armigero nostro Alexandro Brus pro ejus fideli et gratuito servitio tam infra regnum quam extra idem impenso.*" Dated 9 February 1485-6.

Charter of lands and barony of Leuchars Monypenny on the resignation of Alexander, lord Monypenny—

*Familiari nostro Alexandro Brois de Birgheame, militi, et heredibus suis masculis de corpore suo legitime procreandis, quibus deficientibus Edwardo Brois fratri suo germano et heredibus suis masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis seu procreandis, quibus deficientibus Roberto Brois de Stanehous filio fratris dicti Alexandri et heredibus suis masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis seu procreandis, quibus deficientibus Luce Brois fratri germano dicti Alexandri et heredibus suis masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis seu procreandis, quibus deficientibus Roberto Brois etiam fratri germano dicti Alexandri et heredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis seu procreandis, quibus deficientibus veris, legitimis, et propinquiorebus heredibus masculis dicti Alexandri cognomen et arma de Brois portantibus et gerentibus quibuscunque de terris et baronia de Luthris Monypenny tenendis de rege pro servitio debito et consueto. Data apud Glasgow 1<sup>mo</sup> die Julij 1495.*<sup>1</sup>

## TRANSLATION.

Charter by King James the Fourth, "to our familiar servitor" Alexander Bruce of Birgheame, knight, and his heirs male lawfully to be procreated of his body; which failing, to Edward Bruce his brother german, and his heirs male of his body lawfully procreated or to be procreated; which failing, to Robert Bruce of Stanehouse, son of the brother of the said Alexander, and his heirs male of his body lawfully procreated or to be procreated; which failing, to Luke Bruce, brother german of said Alexander, and his heirs male of his body lawfully procreated or to be procreated; which failing, to Robert Bruce, also brother german of said Alexander, and his heirs male of his body, lawfully procreated or to be procreated; which failing, to the true, lawful, and nearest heirs male whatsoever of the said Alexander, bearing and wearing the surname and arms of Bruce, of the lands and barony of Leuchars-Monypenny, to hold of the king for the service due and wont. Given at Glasgow, 1st July 1495."

*Carta Alexandro Brois de Bergeame et Jonnetæ Stewart ejus sponsæ de terris de Erleshall et Prusk in baronia de Luthris super resignatione dicti Alexandri. Apud Striveling, 28 Martii 1497.*<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xiii. No. 160.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* xiii. No. 467.



## TRANSLATION.

Charter to Alexander Bruce of Bergheame, and Jonet Stewart his spouse, of the lands of Earlshall and Pursk in the barony of Leuchars, upon resignation by the said Alexander. At Stirling, 28 March 1497.

---

The following documents, which were in the possession of Dr. Lewis Bruce, Vicar of Rainham, Essex, were communicated by Helen Bruce, lady of Earlshall, to the Earl of Elgin, 31 May 1769.

Patent grant from King James IV. to Sir Alexander Bruce of Earlshall confirming my Lord Monypenny's bond with 6000 merks penalty to make good his sale of lands to Sir Alexander Bruce, particularly the lands of Leuchars Monypenny. Dated 28 March 1497.<sup>1</sup>

---

Sir Alexander Bruce's deed surrendering to King James VI. the baronies and lands granted in 1497, to have a new patent made out for granting them to himself for life, then to his eldest son, Sir William, and in default of heirs male of his own line, with remainder to his relations of the name of Bruce all particularly named. Dated 1 March 1588.

---

The King's patent to the above purport, in which the name of Leuchars Monypenny is changed to Leuchars Bruce. In this patent Broadlands is also settled and limited with several other lands. Dated 22 March 1588.

---

Letter from King James III. to Alexander Bruce of Earlshall.

---

Letter from King James V. to the Laird of Earlshall.

---

Letter from King Henry VIII. to Alexander Bruce of Earlshall.

---

Queen Mary's gift to Sir William Bruce of Earlshall of one hundred crowns of the sun in yearly fee for his good and thankful service done and to be done. To be paid yearly and termly at Whitsunday and Martinmas by our comptroller or chamberlain, to whom we please to direct our precepts hereupon during our lifetime. Given at Heneley Castle.

MARY R.

---

An original agreement under the hands of thirteen of the name of Bruce to support and defend their respective families against all adversaries. In this agreement signed by them the number of horses and men to be supplied on any emergency is specified, and it is thereon agreed that all disputes are to be determined by four judges appointed amongst themselves, under the penalty of being defamed and never more considered of the family of Bruce. Dated 1 November 1688.

<sup>1</sup> Bruces and the Cunnys, p. 336.



The patent grant of the Archbishop of St. Andrews and the Chapter (amongst whom is Andrew Bruce the Dean) to William Bruce of Earlsall for a perpetuity irrevocable of parts of various lands and tythes at £13, 11s. 0d. per acre, with capons and lambs as fees on certain days.

Carta Petro Bruce, filio et heredi Domini Willelmi Brus de Earlsall, militis partis terrarum de Cowbackie, Fife. Dated 21 March 1572.

Carta Alexandro Brus, filio et herede Pietri Brus de Earlsall et Euphemie ejus sponsae, terrarum de Ethie Beaton, Forfar. Dated 30 May 1581.

Carta Alexandri Brus de Airth, honorabili viro et meo dilecto Alexandro Brus de Earlsall heredibus suis et assignatis, etc. Dated August 1582. Witness, John Brus, meo fratre, Mr. Roberto Buis, meo filio.

Carta Willelmo Brus apparenti de Earlsall terrarum et Baroniae de Earlsall, Luthris Moneyppenny, etc. 22 March 1588-9.<sup>1</sup>

Carta Willelmo Brus et Andreae Brus ejus filio et apparenti terrarum et baroniae de Earlsall de novo unitarum, etc. 27 September 1622.<sup>2</sup>

Carta to the same parties as last of Nether Cathlock otherwise called Denbrae, Fife, 7 July 1625.<sup>3</sup>

Carta to the same of Moncurs lands, etc. 12 March 1631.<sup>4</sup>

Will of Mrs. Helen Bruce of Earlsall, spouse to William Wemyss, Esq. of Lathocker within the parish of Leuchars. Fife, 17 May 1775.<sup>5</sup>

St. Andrews, 12 September 1565.

We the baronis and gentlemen under subscrivand binds and obleissis us and upoun owre honowris faythfullie promittis that we and ilk ane of us sall trewlie serve the King and Quenis Majesteis, and (—) quhome thair Majesteis hes constitute and appointit thair Lieutenant within the boundis of the sherefdomes of Pyff, Kinross, and Clackmannan. Subscribed among others by Sir William Bruce of Earlsall.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xxxvii. No. 139.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* i. No. 156.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* ii. No. 45.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* liii. No. 41.

<sup>5</sup> Commissariat of St. Andrews, Testaments, 17 May 1775.

<sup>6</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. i. pp. 367-368.



Michael Balfour younger, of Monquhany, David Kynneir, fiar of that ilk, and Alexander Bruce, fiar of Erlishall, are sureties that Alexander Dunbar of Cunnoek, Knycht, Sheriff of Moray, shall remain within the bounds of Fyfe until freed, under the penalty of £5000, Edinburgh, 29 September 1574.<sup>1</sup>

---

Earlshall—Arms, or a saltire and chief gules; in center, chief, a fleur de lis of the 1st; supporters, 2 savages wreathed about loins and head. Motto below, "Fuinus"; above, "Be Trew." Crest, a horse's head coupé argent, bridled gules—

John Bruce, Esq. of Grangehill, Keeper of his Majesty's State Paper Office, etc., nearest and lawful heir of William Bruce of Earlshall his great-great-grandfather, Sir Andrew Bruce, afterwards of Earlshall, son of the said William, Andrew Bruce, thereafter of Earlshall, son of the said Sir Andrew, and Robert Bruce, last of Earlshall, son of the said Andrew, as ascertained by an Interlocutory Judgment of the lords of Council and Session dated 21 January 1777. Grant of Arms as above to John Bruce of Grangehill and his heirs-male whatsoever. 8 August 1816.<sup>2</sup>

---

In Index of names excluded from the text the following appears: Robert Bruce of Pitlithie becomes surety. 20 November 1577.<sup>3</sup>

---

Caution for the Constable of Dundee that he shall not disturb Robert Bruce of Pitlithie in the peaceable possession of the lands of Wallace Craigie. 19 January 1579-80.<sup>4</sup>

---

Caution for the Constable of Dundee that he shall fulfill the King's pleasure "anent the quarrellous speiche usitt be him to Robert Bruce of Pitlithie in presence of his highness etc.," 27 January 1579-80. Counterpart caution, same date, for Robert Bruce of Pitlithie, that he should fulfill the King's further pleasure, "anent the quarrellous speiche to the Constable of Dundee."<sup>5</sup>

---

Robert Bruce of Pitlithie with others, caution for George Balfour, prior of the Charterhouse. 10 June 1580.<sup>6</sup>

---

Earlshall, 12 January 1663.—Obligation by Sir Andrew Bruce, Andrew Bruce younger, and Helen Reid, his spouse, to Allan Cameron, indweller in Kirkealdy, and Margaret Paterson, his spouse, for 1000 merks. Robert Bruce, son of said Sir Andrew, witness.<sup>7</sup>

\* <sup>1</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 409.

<sup>2</sup> Lyon Register, vol. ii. fol. 158.

<sup>3</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 712

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 259.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 260.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 294.

<sup>7</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. vii., 18 January 1664.





Obligation by Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to John Morton, citizen of St Andrews, and Grissel Taylor, his wife, for 2000 merks. Dated at Earlsall, 21 June 1653. John Bruce, brother's son to Sir Andrew, witness.<sup>1</sup>

Assignation by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to David Yeaman, apothecary in Dundee of a Bond for 300 merks. Dated at Earlsall, 9 August 1668. Robert Bruce, brother-german of the granter, witness.<sup>2</sup>

Bond by Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to David Yeaman, burgess of Dundee, for 600 merks in terms of indenture passed between the latter and Robert Bruce, son of John Bruce of Straburne. Dated at Earlsall, 18 January 1668.<sup>3</sup>

Bond by Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to Margaret Douglas, relict of Mr. James Bruce, minister at Kingsbarns, for £343. Mr. Andrew Bruce, minister at Kilrennie, is cautioner. Dated at St. Andrews and Kilrenny, 5 and 6 April 1670. Robert Bruce brother-german to the granter, witness.<sup>4</sup>

[NOTE.—Dr. Scott in "The Fasti" says Mr. James Bruce, minister of Kingsbarns, was cousin of Pittarthis; died 1662, aged 61; was minister of Kingsbarns, 1632.]

Bond by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to Mrs. Margaret Bruce, relict of Mr. James Reid of Pitlithie, for 200 merks. Earlsall, 4 July 1668.<sup>5</sup>

Obligation by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to David Arnot of that Ilk for £448, 10s. Dated at Earlsall, November 1674.<sup>6</sup>

December 1 1696.—"Some months before this date Andrew Bruce of Earlsall had granted to his son Alexander a disposition to the corns and fodder of the Estate, as also to those of the 'broadlands of Leuchars' and Alexander had entered into a bargain for the sale of the produce to John Landin, younger, of Baldastard for the use of the army. Against this arrangement there was a resisting party in the person of Sir David Arnot of that Ilk. Sir David on the day noted came with a suitable train to Earlsall, and there with many violent speeches proceeded to possess himself of the keys of the barns and stables, caused the corns to be thrashed, brought his own oxen to eat part of the straw, and finally forced Earlsall's tenants to carry off the whole grain to Pitlithie. The produce thus disposed of is described as follows: The mains of Earlsall paid, and which was in the cornyard at the time, six chalders of victual, corn and fodder, estimat this year, 1697, at fourteen pounds the boll, is one thousand three hundred and forty-four

<sup>1</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. xii., 16 February 1666.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxiii., 7 March 1670.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxiv., 31 October 1670.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxv., 27 December 1670.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxix., 23 February 1672.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. lv., 27 March 1683.



pounds Scots and nine chalders of teind out of the lands of Leuchars—Bruce, corn and fodder estimat at the foresaid price to two thousand and sixteen pounds.

The Privy Council took up this case of high and manifest oppression and bangstrie, examined witnesses on both sides, and then remitted the matter to the Court of Session.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlshall with assent of Andrew Bruce, his son and apparent heir, to Walter Wemyss, bailie of Dundee, for 2000 merks. 6 December 1655.

---

Obligation same parties as foregoing for £1000. 3 October 1653.<sup>2</sup>

---

Dame Janet Stewart, relict of Alexander Bruce of Earlshall, Knight, Edward Bruce of Kinnaird, his brother, consent to the marriage of Janet Bruce, daughter of said Sir Alexander, to Archibald Balfour, son and heir of the late Michael Balfour of Monquhane. 27 August 1517.<sup>3</sup>

---

Janet Stewart, relict of Sir Alexander Bruce of Earlshall, knight, and Edward Bruce of Kinnaird are Executors to said Sir Alexander's testament. 8 March 1516.<sup>4</sup>

---

16 November 1598.—William Bruce younger of Earlshall produces a letter of his father to the Presbytery of St. Andrews complaining that Jonnet Elphinstoun, his spouse, will not adhere, or in actual words: "Jonnet his spouse had withdrawn herself from his father and therefore he requires the judgment and resolution of the presbytery, they ordere ane summons to be direct to cause her to adhere."<sup>5</sup> Jonnet is summoned to appear.

---

8 April 1598.—Mr. John Kynnair, Minister of Leuchars, reports to the presbytery of St. Andrews that he had "travellit with the friends and bairns of umquhile Robert Bruce of Pitlathie," but notwithstanding, his sons had buried their father in the kirk of Leuchars contrary to the act of General Assembly against burial in the kirks, wherefore the presbytery ordains Mr. John to cause his kirk-officer to charge Robert Bruce and Mr. Adam, his brother, to answer for the said fact the next day. On 4 May Mr. Adam Bruce appears, but Robert being absent case is deferred. On 22 June Robert Bruce of Pitlathie having been oft and divers tymes chargit and not compearing, wherethrough the presbytery esteem themselves misregardit and lichtleit by him, ordains the minister under pain of deprivation to charge the said Robert publicly out of the pulpit with certification that if he compear not he shall be decerned contumacious and disobedient to the voice of the kirk and shall be censurit therefor according to the order of discipline in sic cases. 6 July, in respect that Robert Bruce of Pitlathie has contravenit the act of General Assembly and the laitt will of his umquhile father intimat and schawin to him

<sup>1</sup> Chambers's *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 157.

<sup>2</sup> General Register of Deeds, Dalrymple Office, vol. vi, 13 August 1662.

<sup>3</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, vol. xxx. fol. 150.

<sup>4</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, vol. xxvii. fol. 222.

<sup>5</sup> Records of the Presbytery of St. Andrews.



in wrett by the commissioners direct from them to him that effect, therefore discharges Mr. John Kynnear Minister at the said kirk of Lenchars under the pain of deprivation to minister any of the benefitis of the kirk to the said Robert, except he confess and acknowledge his offence and bind and oblige himself and his heirs under the penaltye of grypt summes of silver to satisfie for the said offence as shall be orderit and appoyntit by the kirk and as any other guiltie of the lyk offence sall do, and that Mr. John Kynnear receive the said obligation of the said Robert with sufficient caution for fulfilling of the same, and that said Mr. John report and deliver the same to the presbytery.<sup>1</sup>

7 May 1501.—Sir Alexander Bruce of Brighame, knight, against Patrick lord Lindsay, anent the lands of Balmane.<sup>2</sup>

Alexander Brus of Earlsall, knight, against Patrick, lord Lindsay, anent the lands of Balmane. 21 July 1501.<sup>3</sup>

27 July 1501. Alexander Bruce of Brigeheam, knight, against Alexander, lord Hume, as to the land of Brigeahame in Berwickshire.<sup>4</sup>

Sir Alexander Bruce of Earlsall against Patrick, lord Lindsay of the Byres, anent the lands of Glendovane. 13 August 1502.<sup>5</sup>

10 February 1502-3. Alexander, lord Hume, agrees that Sir Alexander Brus should have regress to his lands of Birgeame. Edward Brus takes instrument thereon.<sup>6</sup>

10 February 1502-3. Sir Alexander Brus sues Janet Mailvyne daughter and heir of Mailvyne of Carnbe and others for withholding the rents of lands in the city of St. Andrews, lands of Maw in Fife, etc.

10 February 1502-3. The Lords decree that Lord Hume, the Great Chamberlain of Scotland, shall give to Alexander Brus, knight, regress to the lands of Brigeame in Berwickshire and lands of Maw, and in St. Andrews. Edward Brus, brother of said Sir Alexander, is procurator for him.<sup>7</sup>

Obligation by Robt. Jack, merchant of St. Andrews, and Margaret Wilson, his spouse, to Sir Andrew and Andrew Bruces, elder and younger, of Earlsall, for 300 merks. Dated 4 February 1659.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Records of the Presbytery of St. Andrews.

<sup>2</sup> Acta Dominorum Concilii, vol. x. fol. 115.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. x. fol. 160.

<sup>4</sup> Acta Dominorum Concilii, vol. x. fol. 189.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xi. fol. 142.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. fol. 150.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. fol. 152.

<sup>8</sup> General Register of Deeds, Mackenzie Office, vol. ii., 6 July 1661.



Obligation by Andrew Bruce, younger of Earlsall, Commissary of Fife, to the New College of St. Andrews, regarding the Teinds of the lands of Raderny. Dated 1 February 1659.<sup>1</sup>

Contract between William Pitcairn, merchant Burgess of Dundee, and Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlsall. Dated 30 November 1637.<sup>2</sup>

Obligation by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall, younger, to Marie Gib. Dated 12 January 1664.<sup>3</sup>

Obligation by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to Mr. William Borthwick and Margaret Flemyng, his spouse. Dated 23 November 1664.<sup>4</sup>

Obligation by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to Walter Bruce, eldest lawful son to John Bruce, uncle to the said Andrew, for 1000 merks. Dated 20 June 1668.<sup>5</sup>

Obligation by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to Andrew Bruce, Merchant in Edinburgh. Dated 28 October 1668. Mr. Andrew Bruce, minister at Kilwinning, and Robert Bruce, brother to the Laird of Pitcarlie, witness.<sup>6</sup>

Obligation by Andrew Bruce of Earlsall to John Bruce his uncle to refund to the latter the amounts contained in two assignations granted to said Andrew by said John in the event of their being recovered, one of these assignations being a reversion founded on indenture between said John Bruce and David Yeaman, apothecary of Dundee, for instructing the late Robert Bruce his son in the art of apothecary, and the other assignation of right of delivery of a bond granted by the said Andrew to the said deceased Robert Bruce for 4000 merks. Dated at Earlsall, 30 October 1671. Andrew Bruce, son of said Andrew, a witness.<sup>7</sup>

[NOTE.—If this document is compared with Durie Office, vol. xxiv., 31st October 1670, *vide* page lxxix., it will identify John Bruce of Straburne with John Bruce younger son of Sir William Bruce, fifth of Earlsall.]

John Bruce of Straburne is witness to a bond by Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlsall. Dated at Earlsall, 18 January 1668.<sup>8</sup>

Obligation by John Bruce of Straburne to Mr. Andrew Oliphant, minister at Rassie for £101. Dated at Straburne, 3 April 1662.<sup>9</sup>

Obligation by John Bruce of Straburne to James Bruce and others. Dated 1 June 1665.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> General Register of Deeds, Mackenzie Office,

vol. ii., 10 July 1663.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 8 February 1664.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 1 July 1664.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 30 November 1665.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxiii., 4 February 1669.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxvii., 8 August 1670.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxxiii., 20 June 1673.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxiv., 31 October 1670.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. vi., 1 August 1662.

<sup>10</sup> General Register of Deeds, Dalrymple Office, vol. xxi., 25 July 1668.





Obligation by John Bruce of Strachbarnes to Andrew Oliphant. Dated 18 September 1666.<sup>1</sup>

Obligation by John Bruce of Straburne to Catherine Nicolson. Dated at Straburne, 19 December 1662.<sup>2</sup>

Testament dative, etc., of the deceased Mr. Robert Bruce of Earlsall within the parish of Leuchars, and who died February 1708.<sup>3</sup>

Janet Stewart, relict of Alexander Bruce of Earlsall, knight, and Agnes, Eleanor, Janet, and Margaret, their children, against George, lord Seton, for a debt of 400 merks due to their father. Edward Bruce, brother of said Alexander, is named in the action. December 1505.<sup>4</sup>

30 November 1507. Supplication by Elene, Janet, Agnes, and Margaret Bruces, daughters of the late Sir Alexander Bruce of Earlsall, against Lord Seton for relief of lands and mill of Urishburgh. Edward Bruce acts for them.<sup>5</sup>

2 December 1507. Contract between George, lord Seton, on the one part, and Janet Stewart, relict of Sir Alexander Bruce of Earlsall, and Edward the Bruce as executors of said Sir Alexander for his children, anent various matters of dispute.<sup>6</sup>

14 March 1533-34. Action by William Bruce of Earlsall, Agnes, Helen, and Janet Bruces, children of the late Alexander Bruce of Earlsall, knight, and John Trale of Blebo, spouse of said Agnes, William Ramsay of Blakmonth, spouse of said Helen, and Andrew Balfour of Mountquhanny, spouse of said Janet, against George, lord Seton, for transferring upon him an agreement dated at Edinburgh, 2 December 1507, between the late George, lord Seton, on the one part, and the late Janet Stewart, relict of Alexander Bruce of Earlsall, and Edward Bruce, Executor and tutor to the said children.<sup>7</sup>

4 March 1565-6. Marriage Contract between Andrew Balcanquhal, grandson of Alexander Balcanquhal of that ilk, and Helen, daughter of Janet Bruce, lady Arnot.<sup>8</sup>

Michael Balfour, fear of Monquhanny, and Marion Bruce, his wife, are mentioned in a deed of date 2 September 1566.<sup>9</sup>

Carta Agneti, Elena, Joneta, et Margaret filiabus quondam Alexander Broise de Erleshall, militis, molendini, etc., 12 October 1506.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> General Register of Deeds, Dalrymple Office, vol. xix., 25 November 1667.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xiv., 16 November 1666.

<sup>3</sup> Commissariat of St. Andrews, vol. xvi., 17 December 1708.

<sup>4</sup> Acta Dominorum Concilii, vol. xvij. fol. 108.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xix. fol. 16.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 22.

<sup>7</sup> Acta Dom. Concilii et Sessionis, vol. iv. fol. 73.

<sup>8</sup> General Register of Deeds, vol. viii. fol. 260.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ix. fol. 404.

<sup>10</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xiv. No. 253.



Carta Wilhelmo Broise de Erleshall et Margaret Meldrum suae sposae terrarum de Wallace Cragy, Forfar. 10 February 1539.<sup>1</sup>

Carta Petro Bruce filio et herede Willelmi Bruce de Erleshall et Agneti Scrymgour, ejus sponsae, et Alexandro Bruce, eorum filio et herede, et Euphania Leslie ejus conjugis, Baroniae de Leuchars, etc., Brigiam, etc. Fife et Berwick, 21 March 1572.<sup>2</sup>

Carta Willelmo Broise, filio et herede, quondam Alex<sup>r</sup> Broise de Erleshall, militis, terrarum de Drumloth. 13 November 1504.<sup>3</sup>

## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE BRUCES OF ~~LYNNING~~ ~~AND~~ AUCHENBOWIE.

Contract between Robert Bruce of Binning for himself, sons, freinds, tenants, etc., on the one part, and Robert Livingston of Bredlaw, for his son, brothers, etc., on the other part; the said Robert Bruce forgiving the said Robert Livingston and his party for the cruel slaughter of Robert Bruce, his father, committed by the said Robert Livingston and his adherents, and to deliver a skains<sup>4</sup> thereupon to the said Robert Livingston, for which cause said Robert Livingston agrees to sell to the said Robert Bruce three oxgangs of Kinginsyde in the shire of Linlithgow. At Falkirk, 3 March 1573. Robert Bruce of Clackmannan, a witness.<sup>5</sup>

Assignment by Robert Bruce, elder of Auchenbowie, of a bond by Captain James Crauford for 12,000 merks, to William Bruce, second son of said Robert. 29 January 1667.<sup>6</sup>

Obligation by Sir Walter Seton of Abercorn to William Bruce, second lawful son to the deceased Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, for 600 merks. Edinburgh, 28 January 1669.<sup>7</sup>

Sasine on disposition by Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, with consent of Margaret Crawford, now his spouse, in favour of William Bruce. Dated 21 and 26 June and July 1666. Sasine given 3 August 1666.<sup>8</sup>

Sasine on precept by Andrew Stirling of Garden, in favour of Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, of lands of Greinsyd of Halls of Airth. Dated 28 January, and Sasine given 12 November 1670.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xxvi. No. 415.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* xxxiii. No. 99.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xv. No. 197.

<sup>4</sup> Letter of satisfaction.

<sup>5</sup> General Register of Deeds, vol. xv. fol. 99, 28 May 1576.

<sup>6</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. xvii., 29 January 1667.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliii., 21 February 1678.

<sup>8</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. ii. fol. 267, 10 August 1666.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. fol. 209, 14 November 1670.



Sasine on Marriage Contract between William Bruce, brother to Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, and Janet Alexander, his spouse, eldest lawful daughter of James Alexander, portioner of Redheuch. Dated 10 February 1676. Sasine given 27 November same year.<sup>1</sup>

---

Sasine on Bond by Robert Bruce, now of Auchinbowie, to William Bruce, his brother-german, and second lawful son of the late Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie. Dated 23 February, and sasine given 1 November 1678.<sup>2</sup>

---

Contract of Marriage between James Cunningham, eldest son of Robert Cunningham of Polmais—Cunynghame, and Agnes Bruce, daughter to Robert Bruce of Auchincomny [evidently Auchenbowie]. Dated 21 June 1512.<sup>3</sup>

---

Obligation by Mr Robert Byres, advocate, to Robert Bruce, younger, of Auchenbowie. Dated 27 January 1663.<sup>4</sup>

---

Obligation by Robert Bruce, younger of Auchenbowie, and Margaret Crawford, second lawful daughter to the deceased Captain James Crawford, indweller in Leith, his future spouse, to Robert Bruce, elder of Auchenbowie, for 600 merks. Dated 9 July 1662.<sup>5</sup>

---

Discharge by John Brown and Robert Bruce, younger, of Auchenbowie to John Forbes. Dated 25 October 1665.<sup>6</sup>

---

Contract between John Simsone, mason, of Glasgow, and his brother, and Robert Bruce, younger, of Auchenbowie, to build a sufficient house on the lands of Auchenbowie at the price of 500 merks. Dated 17 September 1666. William Bruce, brother-german to the said Robert, a witness.<sup>7</sup>

---

Agreement between James Mitchell and another, wrights in Linlithgow, and Robert Bruce, younger, of Auchinbowie, regarding certain work done by them for the said Robert. Dated at Auchinbowie, 19 August 1667. William Bruce, second lawful son to Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, a witness.<sup>8</sup>

---

Obligation by Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie to John Buchanan. 3 December 1675.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. v. fol. 336, 15 December 1676.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. vi. fol. 46, 4 November 1678.

<sup>3</sup> Riddle's MS. Notes, No. 47, Advocates' Library.

<sup>4</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. ii., 9 June 1663.

<sup>5</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. ii., 3 July 1663.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xix., 24 July 1667.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xix., 15 August 1667.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 14 November 1667.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xli., 13 April 1678.



Obligation by Robert Bruce, younger, of Auchinbowie, to Robert Urie. 21 August 1662.<sup>1</sup>

AUCHENBOWIE PAPERS IN POSSESSION OF ALEXANDER BINNING MUNRO, ESQUIRE  
OF AUCHENBOWIE.<sup>2</sup>

1. Retour of Special Service of Janet Bruce, eldest daughter of John Bruce of Auchinbowie, as heir of tailzie to him. Dated 12 July 1694.

2. Disposition by the said Janet Bruce, with consent of David, Lord Boyle and William Boyle, his brother-german, to Margaret Bruce, her second lawful sister, next heir after her to their father, and to Major George Monro, eldest lawful son to Sir Alexander Monro of Bearcroft, her husband. Dated 21 February and recorded 27 February 1702.

3. Retour of the Special Service of the said Margaret Bruce as heir of taillie to the said Janet, her sister. Dated 29 December 1708.

Caution for Johnne Bruce of Auchinbowie, that he shall not attack or molest David Somerville of Playne, under pain of £500. 26 June 1579.<sup>3</sup>

Counterpart Caution in same sum by Edward Bruce, fiar of Kinnaird, for David Somerville of Plane, that he shall not attack or molest Johnne Bruce of Auchinbowie. Same date.<sup>4</sup>

POWFOULLIS WRITS.<sup>5</sup>

Notarial copy made at Edinburgh on the 26 May 1474, of a retour of the service of John Broise as heir of his father the deceased Alexander Broise of Stanehou, in an oxgate of Polknafe in Striveling. Dated 21 May 1474.

Notarial instrument whereby Margaret Sandilands, relict of Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, John Brus and Andrew Brus, sons and executors testamentar of the deceased Robert, appoint Edward Brus of Kynnard patruus [uncle] of the said John and Andrew, their factor to receive from Robert Brus, son and heir of the deceased Robert, all moveable effects of his said father intromitted with by him. Done in the house of the deceased Robert within the burgh of Striveling, 10 May 1517. Witnesses, Robert Brus of Erth, Edward Brus and James Brus his brothers.

<sup>1</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xlv., 1 March 1680.

<sup>3</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. iii. p. 191.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 191.

<sup>2</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 341.

<sup>5</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 643.





Charter by James Sandilands of Calder, knight, and Marjory Forestar his spouse, to Andrew Bruce, son of Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, and Margaret Sandilands his spouse, of three oxgates and a half of Powfoullis in the barony of Erth Bissat, on their own resignation and reserving to the said spouses their liferent. Dated last July 1512.

*Son and heir of Robt Cunyngham*  
 Charter by James Cunyngham of Polmais with his consent to Andrew Bruce, son of Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, and Margaret Sandilands his spouse, of three and a half oxgates of Polfoullis in the barony of Polmais Cunyngham, on Robert Bruce's resignation. Dated at Stirling, 1 October 1512.

Charter of Feufarm granted by King James V., with consent of the Queen, his mother, she having the liferent, to his beloved Andrew Bruce, of three oxgates in the town of Powquhoullis, and eleven riggs of the Luggedaill, etc., in Bothkennar. Dated Edinburgh, 23 October 1529.

Precept of Sasine conform to the preceeding charter directed to David Bruce of Kynnarde. Dated 23 October 1529.

Instrument whereby Archibald Bow and Elizabeth Motherwall, his spouse, assign to Andrew Bruce of Powfoullis and Janet Naper his spouse, two oxgates in Westertoune of Bothkennar. Done in the chapel of St. Mary in Garwald within the parish of Lethbert on 4 March 1530. Witnesses, Mr. Thomas Bruce of Schelis, David Bruce of Kynmaird, etc.

Charter by John Sandilands, son and heir of Sir James Sandilands of Calder, with consent of him and Marjory Forester, his mother, to Andrew Bruce, son of the deceased Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, and Janet Naper his spouse, of five and a half oxgates of Powfoullis, on his own resignation. Dated at Edinburgh, 5 January 1531.

Charter by Thomas Livingstone to Andrew Bruce of Powfoullis, and Jonet Nepar, his spouse, of two and a half oxgates of Halls of Airth. Dated at Striveling, 2 November 1535.

Charter by David Somervell of Playne to Andrew Bruce of Powfoullis, and Jonet Nepar, his spouse, of a tenement in Stirling. Dated at Stirling, 16 June 1541

Sasine dated 11 May 1551 narrating precept by Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, for infefting Robert Bruce, son of the deceased Andrew Bruce his brother-german, in four oxgates of Polknafe. Dated at Stirling, 15 May 1550.



Letter of Reversion by Archibald Bruce, son of umquhill Andrew Bruce of Powfoullis, to Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, his father's brother, of parts of the Halls of Airth, in payment of three hundred three score and eighteen merks. Dated 1572. Witnesses, Alexander Bruce of Airth, John Bruce, his brother.

---

Precept of Clare Constat by James Cunningham of Drumquhassill, for infefting Archibald Bruce, now of Baffoullis, as heir of the deceased Andrew Bruce of Baffoullis, his father, in eight and a half oxgates of Baffoullis. Dated at Edinburgh, 18 December 1582.

---

Remission by King James VI. to Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis and Ninian Bruce, his brother, for art and part of the felonious foreknowledge, concealment, and execution of the seizure, detention, and captivity of our most noble person, done in the month of August 1582, in and near the Place of Ruthven. Dated at Striveling, 24 October 1583, under the Great Seal.

---

General Service before the Sheriff of Stirling by John Bruce of Auchenbowie, Archibald Bruce of Wester Kennet, Patrick Bruce of Greene, etc., of James Bruce of Powfoullis, as heir of the deceased Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis, his father. Dated 19 November 1603.

---

Letter of Reversion by Anthony Bruce of Waltoun for himself, and Alexander Bruce, his son, to Robert Bruce, portioner of Polknaif, of an annual rent of six chalders out of Polknaif on payment of three hundred merks. Dated at Stirling, 17 December 1603.

---

Charter by James Bruce of Powfoullis to Margaret Rollox, sister-german of Andrew Rollox of Duncrub, and spouse of said James Bruce, in implement of their marriage contract, of the lands of Dalbeath in Bothkennar in liferent. Dated at Powfoullis, 1 January 1608. Witness, Archibald Bruce, son of said James, etc.

---

Charter by King James VI. to Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, knight, his heirs male and assignees, on his own resignation, of the lands of Powfoullis, Bothkennar, and the ferry boat upon the Water of Forth, etc., all erected into the barony of Powfoullis. Dated at Edinburgh, 19 November 1612.

---

Charter by Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, in implement of the marriage contract of Archibald Bruce, his eldest son and heir, and Helen, eldest daughter of Mr. Alexander Hamilton of Kinglass, and Elizabeth Forrester his spouse, to the said Helen in liferent of parts of the barony of Powfoullis. Dated at Edinburgh, 12 June 1617.



Charter by Sir William Menteith of Kerse, John Baillie of Leatham, William Bruce of Stenhouse, and Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, and Sir John Bruce of Airth, to Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, knight, of the lands of Powfoullis. Dated 21 and 22 October 1618. Witnesses, Mr. John Bruce, brother-german of Sir Alexander Bruce of Kincavill, etc.

---

Charter by King James VI. to Mr. William Livingstone of Easter Grenezairdis, and his future spouse, Marjory Bruce, eldest lawful daughter of unquhile Robert Bruce of Greensyd, of the part of the Hallis of Airth which pertained to her through the decease of unquhile Robert Bruce, portioner of Hallis of Airth, her father's brother's son, on her own resignation. Dated Edinburgh, 25 August 1619.

---

Precept of Clare Constat by Archibald Cunyngham, son and heir of the deceased William Cunyngham of Pohnaïs, for infesting Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, Knight, as heir of the deceased Archibald Bruce, his father, in two oxgates of Polknaife and half an oxgate of Hallis of Airth. Stirling, 10 April 1624.

---

Charter by Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, with consent of Jonet Bruce, his spouse, and of Thomas Bruce, provost of the burgh of Striveling, donator of his escheat, to Robert Bruce of Gardwald of an annual rent of two hundred merks from Polknaif. Dated at Stirling, 9 February 1628.

---

Sasine in favour of Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis, of the half oxgate of Hallis of Airth, dated 4th June 1624, proceeding on a charter by Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, brother-german of said Sir James, of date 14 April 1624.

---

Letter from Outlands of 1 August 1632 from Sir James Murray [probably of Touchadam] to his loving brother, Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, from which it would appear that the latter had a pension of £13, 6s. 8d. per quarter from the English Exchequer, which was paid very irregularly. He says: "I have heard no word of your son, John Bruce, and I do make all the enquire that I can here;" and "I had a letter from your son, Mr. James, from Ireland," etc.

---

Retour of the special service before the Sheriff-Depute of Stirling by Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, Thomas Bruce of Waltoun, etc., of Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis as heir of the deceased Sir James Bruce, his father, who died in November 1639, in the barony of Powfoullis. Dated 13 March 1641.

---

Sasine in favour of Mr. John Bruce of Wrae, as procurator for Anna Bruce, daughter of the deceased Sir John Bruce of Kincavel, his sister, and future spouse of James Bruce



of Powfoullis, in liferent, of an annual rent of 12 chalders of victual out of Powfoullis, etc. proceeding on a charter by said James Bruce. Dated at Kincavel, 13 November 1643.

---

Resignation by the procurator of Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis, by virtue of an agreement dated at Airth, 20th May 1639, between the deceased Sir James Bruce of Powfoullis and the said Archibald, then his heir, of the barony of Powfoullis, into the hands of John, Earl of Loudon, the chancellor, for the King's Charter thereof, to be made in favor of James Bruce, eldest son and heir of the said Archibald and his heirs. Dated 26 February 1644.

---

Charter of Novodamus and Sasine thereon following on proceeding procuratory of resignation. William Bruce of Kincavill a witness. Dated — 1644.

---

Charter by Thomas Bruce of Waltoun and Anna Wylie, his spouse, to David Clark, etc., and by him to William Bruce, lawful son to Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, of parts of the Halls of Airth. Dated at Culroise, 22 February 1653.

---

Extract Retour before the Sheriff of Stirling and Clackmanan by Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, Robert Bruce of Kynnairde, William Bruce of Newtonne, Mr. Robert Bruce of Kincavill, William Bruce, son to Alexander Bruce of Polknaif, Robert Bruce, burgess of Stirling, and Mr. James Bruce, brother to Thomas Bruce of Waltoun, etc., of James Bruce of Powfoullis as heir of the deceased James Bruce of Powfoullis, his father, who died in September 1650 in the barony of Powfoullis. Dated 28 September 1653.

---

Sasine in favour of Alexander Bruce of Kynnarde and William Bruce of Newtonne, dated 15 February 1667, of an annual rent of £48 furth of Halls of Airth. On bond dated 9 August 1666, by William Bruce, portioner of Halls of Airth.

---

Bond by James Bruce of Powfoullis to his spouse, Janet Bruce, lawful daughter of Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan, as they had no marriage contract, of six chalders of meal, four chalders bear, and three chalders oats, furth of the barony of Powfoullis, each year after his death. Dated 20 September 1673.

---

General Service of James Bruce of Powfoullis as heir of the deceased Michael Bruce, the brother of his grandfather, "fratris sui avi." Dated 8 June 1691.

---

Indenture for five years between John Macfarlane, merchant in Glasgow, and Alexander Bruce, son of James Bruce of Powfoullis, with consent of his said father. Dated 10 October 1719.





Ticket of Alexander Bruce, son to James Bruce of Powfoullis, as a burgess of Glasgow.  
16 August 1737.

---

Archibald Bruce of Fowlis, lawburrows. 18 January 1575.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by James Bruce of Powfoullis to Andrew Bruce, merchant burgess of Edinburgh for £797. Edinburgh, 11 August 1677. John Bruce, brother to the Laird of Clackmanan, a witness.<sup>2</sup>

---

Contract of Marriage between James Stewart of Graemsay and Isabella Bruce, daughter of Archibald Bruce of Balfoullis, with consent of John Hamilton of Kinglasse as cautioner, the provision is 1200 merks. Dated at Canongate, 25 July 1654.<sup>3</sup>

---

Obligation by James Bruce of Powfoullis to William Law, goldsmith, burgess of Edinburgh for £58. Edinburgh, 10 September 1672.<sup>4</sup>

---

Sasine on heritable bond by James Bruce of Powfoullis to Anna Bruce, lawful sister to the late William Bruce, portioner of the Halls of Airth. Dated 1 April 1672, John Bruce, brother-german to Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd, witness. Sasine given 3 May 1672.<sup>5</sup>

---

Sasine on bond by James Bruce of Powfoullis to James Clerk. Dated 2 July 1672, Sasine given 8 July 1672.<sup>6</sup>

---

Sasine on marriage contract between James Bruce of Powfoullis and Jonet Bruce, eldest lawful daughter of the late Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan. Dated 14 July, and Sasine given 5 October 1674.<sup>7</sup>

---

Renunciation by Alexander Callender to James Bruce of Powfoullis. Dated 18 November 1675.<sup>8</sup>

---

Obligation by Anna Bruce, Lady Powfowls, and Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, her brother-german, to Mr. John Weymes. Dated at Powfowls, 22 and 24 August 1660. Michael Bruce, brother-in-law to the said Lady Powfowls, a witness.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 712.

<sup>2</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. xliii., 3 Jan. 1678.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlv., 29 August 1678.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlv., 13 November 1678.

<sup>5</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. iv. fol. 314.  
1 June 1672.

L

<sup>6</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. iv. fol. 366,  
8 August 1672.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. v. fol. 144, 14 November 1674.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. v. fol. 245, 24 November 1675.

<sup>9</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xix., 5 November  
1667.



Obligation by James Bruce of Powfowlis, and Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, his cantioner, to John Hardie. Dated 7 July 1666. Michael Bruce, uncle to the said James, a witness.<sup>1</sup>

Obligation by James Bruce of Powfowlis, as principal, and David Bruce of Clackmanan, as cautioner, to John Robeine. Dated 8 November 1675. Major George Bruce, uncle to the said David, a witness.<sup>2</sup>

Contract between Janet Napier, relict of Andrew Bruce of Powfowlis, and Robert Bruce, now her spouse, on the one part, and Robert<sup>3</sup> Bruce now of Powfowlis, her son, on the other part, anent a tack of the mains of Powfowlis. 22 February 1559-60.<sup>4</sup>

Contract between Janet Napier, liferentrix of Powfowlis, and Robert Bruce, her spouse, on one part, and Archibald Bruce, son and heir apparent of the late Andrew Bruce of Powfowlis, for himself and his brother Ninian, on the other part, anent a tack of the mains of Powfowlis by the former to the latter. At Airth, 8 November 1564.<sup>5</sup>

## BRUCES OF LETHBERTSCHEILLES, WOODSYDE, AND WALTOUN.

Carta Thomas Bruce de Lathbertscheilles et Roberto Bruce, ejus filio et herede, terrarum de Lathbertscheilles et Westertown of Bothkenner. Striveling, 9 June 1589.<sup>6</sup>

Caution in £2000 by Normond Dunbar of Cluny, and Antoun Bruce, burgess of Stirling, for the entry of Andro Monro of Dawachcartie in ward in Inverness Castle, by the 10 November next, Johne Andro subscribing the obligation for Anthoune Bruce. 21 October 1583.<sup>7</sup>

Complaint by Thomas Bruce of Larberscheles against Alexander Forster of Garden, heritable forester of the Kingis Majesties Torwoodles, 25 October 1583.<sup>8</sup>

Caution in 2000 merks by two persons for Anthone Bruce and Duncane Leisman, burgess of Striveling. George Bruce is mentioned as Sheriff Clerk of Striveling. David Moysie subscribing for Anthone Bruce "becaus I can nocht write."<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gen. Register of Deeds, vol. xxiii., 24 May 1669.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlii., 18 January 1678.

<sup>3</sup> Error for Archibald.

<sup>4</sup> General Register of Deeds, vol. iii. fol. 317.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. viii. fol. 77, 21 June 1565.

<sup>6</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. xxxvii. No. 332.

<sup>7</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. iii. p. 601.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* p. 602.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* p. 732.



BRUCES OF LETHBERTSCHEILLES, WOODSYDE, AND WALTOUN lxxxiii

Obligation by James Bruce of Walsoun to Robert Richardson in Colt for 41 merks. Linton, 20 June 1666.<sup>1</sup>

---

Sasine on Charter by James Short to Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodsyd of Allaway, and Katherine Kay, his spouse. Dated 20 December 1658.<sup>2</sup>

---

Sasine on Precept by the late Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodsyd, in favour of Mr. Robert Bruce, his eldest lawful son. Dated 22 April 1672. Sasine given same day.<sup>3</sup>

---

Sasine on Precept by Sir Henrie Bruce of Clackmanan in favour of Mr. Robert Bruce, eldest lawful son and heir of the late Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodsyd. Dated 22 April 1672, Sasine given same day. Mr. Alexander Bruce of Garlet, bailie.<sup>4</sup>

---

Sasine on Bond by Sir Henrie Bruce of Clackmanan in favour of Mr. Bruce of Woodsyd, dated 22 April, and Sasine given same day, 1672.<sup>5</sup>

---

Sasine on Disposition by Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd in favour of Katherine Bruce, his eldest lawful sister. Dated 22 April 1672, Sasine given same day. Sir Henrie Bruce of Clackmanan a witness.<sup>6</sup>

---

Renunciation by Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd in favour of the late Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmanan. Dated 22 April 1672.<sup>7</sup>

---

Resignation by Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd to Sir Henrie Bruce of Clackmanan. Dated 22 April 1672.<sup>8</sup>

---

Sasine on Bond by Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan to Katherine Bruce, eldest daughter of the late Mr. Andrew Bruce of Woodsyd. Dated 22 April 1672.<sup>9</sup>

---

Sasine on Bond by Sir Henrie Bruce of Clackmanan to Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd. Dated 22 April 1672, Sasine given 31 May 1672.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dairie Office of Deeds, vol. xliii, 24 January 1678.

<sup>2</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. ii. fol. 142, 29 August 1665.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. fol. 333, 15 May 1672.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv., 15 May 1672.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. fol. 335, 15 May 1672.

<sup>6</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. iv. fol. 335, 15 May 1672.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 336, 22 May 1672.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 337, 22 May 1672.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 348, 29 June 1672.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 349, 29 June 1672.



Sasine by Mr. Robert Bruce now of Woodsyd to John Bruce, his lawful brother. Dated 22 April 1672. Henry Bruce of Clackmanan a witness. Sasine given 31 May 1672.<sup>1</sup>

Sasine on Precept by Charles, earl of Mar, to Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd of the lands of Woodsyd, etc. Dated 4 June 1672, Sasine given 12 July 1672.<sup>2</sup>

Sasine on Disposition by Thomas Gibson to Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd. Dated 13 July 1672, Sasine given same day.<sup>3</sup>

Sasine on Precept by Charles, earle of Marre, to Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd. Dated 9 August 1672, Sasine given 31 August.<sup>4</sup>

Renunciation by Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyd in favor of David Bruce of Kennett, and Mr. Alexander Bruce of Garland, one of his curators. Dated 27 March 1675, the said Robert Bruce renounces a certain sum in favour of Catherin and Christian Bruces, his eldest and youngest lawful sisters.<sup>5</sup>

Contract by Anna Wylie, relict of the deceased Thomas Bruce of Waltoun, Provost of Stirling, her last husband, and relict of Patrick Justice. 3 November 1658.<sup>6</sup>

Tack to Mr. Thomas Bruce and Elizabeth Auchmouty, his spouse, and Thomas Bruce their son, of land of Lethbertshelles, in Stirlingshire. 27 August 1550.<sup>7</sup>

## COMTES DE BRUS IN FRANCE.

### BIRTH-BRIEF OF ADAM BRUCE OF WALTOUN, ANCESTOR OF THE COMTES DE BRUS IN FRANCE.<sup>8</sup>

Holyruid House, 23 July 1633, ix. of Charles I.

This deed is addressed to all Princes, Dukes, Archbishops, Bishops, etc., stating that Adam Brusinus of Waltoun in the County of Lothian,<sup>9</sup> now living in France, where his

<sup>1</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. iv. fol. 349, 29 June 1672.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 353, 27 July 1672.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 361, 30 July 1672.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 372, 16 Sept. 1672.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. v. fol. 194, 15 April 1675.

<sup>6</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xxvi., 16 March 1670.

<sup>7</sup> Registrum Secreti Sigilli, vol. xxiv. fol. 20.

<sup>8</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 345.

<sup>9</sup> Probably error for Lanark.





merits have made him agreeable to many, and especially to our beloved cousin the Duke of Tremouille and Thouart, and at his request after inquisition made, We testify and certify that Adam Brusius is born in lawful wedlock of the noble and long illustrious family of the Bruces, and that he is of noble descent by the father and mother's side, as his father was Anthony de Brusse, lord of Waltoune, and his mother Joneta Leschman. His grandfather was Thomas de Brus of Lethbertscheilles and Woodsyd in the county of Stirling, his grandmother Mariana Drummond, legitimate daughter of Sir Alexander Drummond, comarchus of Carnock, knight. His great-grandfather Thomas Brusse, lord Lathbertscheilles and Woodsyd, his great-grandmother Elizabeth Amoutie, daughter of Mr. James Amoutie, comarchus in our county of Fife. His great-great-grandfather was John de Brusse, comarchus de Airth in our county of Stirling. His great-great-grandmother was Elizabeth Menteith, daughter of Robert Menteith, comarchus of Kersse in our said county of Stirling. His great-great-great-grandfather was Alexander de Brusse, comarchus of Airth. His great-great-great-grandmother was Margaret Forrester, daughter of Malcolm Forrester, comarchus of Torwoodhead within our said county, which Alexander de Brusse<sup>†</sup> descended from the Lord Robert Brusse, the comarchus of Clackmannan, knight. Also the aforesaid Joneta Leschman, the mother of the said Adam de Brusse, was the daughter of the "generous vir" John Leschman of Waltoun in our county of Lanark, whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Alexander, lord of Menstrie in our county of Clackmannan, born of him and Margaret Douglas, his wife, daughter of Lord James Douglas, comarchus of Drumlanrig, knight, in our county of Nithsdale, of which families by both sides have come all the noble and generous persons, most of whom during past ages have for their eminent fidelity and glorious deeds against the enemies of our kingdom been advanced by our ancestors of blessed memory kings of Scotland with great honours and high functions and knightly dignity. All of whom joined in lawful wedlock have up to this moment been illustrious by their splendid descent and have transmitted their honour and fame without blemish to their posterity.

All which things, as they are true and certain, and that they may be more known to all as such, We have gladly consented to testify by these our Letters patent to the said Adam de Brusse, to which, in order to give them full credit to all men, we have ordered our Great Seal to be set and affixed. Given at Holyrood House 23 day of July 1633, ix. year of our reign.

(Signed)

CHARLES R.

Witnessed by a number of Peers of the realm.

Registered 25 July 1633.

THOMAS DRYSDALE.

[NOTE.—In the original the Arms of each family is emblazoned above the name.]

*† In the original he is called Legitimate Son of Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmannan Knight*



## BRUCES OF KINNAIRD.

Carta Niniani Brus apparent de Kinnaird terrarum de Levilands. 21 May 1543.<sup>1</sup>

---

Gift to David Bruce of Kinnaird of the ward of Levilands, vacant by the decease of Ninian Bruce, his son, with gift of the marriage of Margaret Bruce, daughter and heir of said Ninian. 5 November 1551.<sup>2</sup>

---

Contract between David Bruce, liferenter of Kinnaird, and Edward Bruce, his son fear thereof, the former granting to the latter the fermes of the lands of Crosbruik and engaging to deliver the writs of Levilands which belonged to the late Ninian Bruce his eldest son, and to enfeft Janet Bruce,<sup>3</sup> daughter and heir of said Ninian, in an annuity of £20 out of land, reserving the grantee's liferent of said annuity in satisfaction of lands of New Mylne in which the said Ninian was enfeft, the said David also obliging himself not to resign the liferent of Margaret Livingston. At Airth, 2 February 1565-6. Witnesses, Sir William Bruce of Earlishall, knt., Alexander Bruce of Airth, and John Bruce, his brother.<sup>4</sup>

---

George Bruce, son of David Bruce of Kinnaird, surety. 25 June 1573.<sup>5</sup>

---

Edinburgh, 2 August 1574.

The quhilk day Edward Bruce, fiar of Kynnard, and William Crawford of Parkhall becummis actit and oblist conjunctlie and severalie that Charles Crawford, Archear of the corps in France, now passing throw England to his service, sall directlie pas the hie way and cary na letters to the Quene ovr Soverane Lordis Moder nor name of his Hienes rebellis and disobedient subjectis now remaining in the parts beyond say nor sall do nor attempt na thing in secret in hurt or prejudice of his Hienes his realme and leigis under the pane of ane thousand pundis.

Sic subscribitur,

EDW<sup>d</sup> BRUCE OF KYNNAIRD.

WILLIAM CRAWFURDE OF PARKHALL.<sup>6</sup>

---

Sasine on Charter of Resignation by Mr. Robert Bruce of Kynnaird, son and heir of Mr. Robert Bruce, son of Alexander Bruce of Airth and Jonet Livingston, his spouse, and Alexander Bruce, fiar of Kynnard, to William Bruce of Newtoun of the lands of

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., 31-4.

<sup>2</sup> Reg. Secreti Sigilli, vol. xxiv. fol. 146.

<sup>3</sup> Note she is called Margaret above.

<sup>4</sup> General Register of Deeds, vol. ix. fol. 333, 9 July 1568.

<sup>5</sup> Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 712.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 388.



Grange of Bothkenner, etc. The Charter is dated Edinburgh 22 January 1658, and Sasine given 9 April same year.<sup>1</sup> James Bruce indweller in Airth, sheriff in that part, baillie.

---

Renunciation by Anna Boak in favor of Alexander Bruce of Kynaird, onlie brother-german and heir to the late Robert Bruce, fiar of Kynaird, of a Bond granted by him with consent of Alexander Bruce of Bangour, and Mr. Robert Bruce, minister at Aberdour, his curators, and for which Mr. John Bruce of Wrae is cautioner, dated 10 and 11 February 1643. The renunciation is dated at Canongate 23 March 1660.<sup>2</sup>

---

Renunciation by John Cunyngham in favour of Alexander Bruce of Kynaird, of an annual rent of £10 from the lands of Kynaird, dated Linlithgow, 20 March 1660.<sup>3</sup>

---

Renunciation by Mr. Reid in favor of Alexander Bruce now of Kynaird, brother and heir of the late Robert Bruce, fiar of Kynaird, of a Bond for 6000 merks of date December 1643, granted by said Robert Bruce with consent of Alex<sup>r</sup> Bruce of Bangour, and the late John Bruce of Wrae, his curators. The bond was paid by William Bruce of Newtown on behalf of said Alexander Bruce of Kynaird, renunciation dated 11 April 1660.<sup>4</sup>

---

Sasine to Alexander Bruce of Kynaird of Mungall Mylne.<sup>5</sup>

---

Renunciation by John Mackie in favor of Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, of an annual rent furth of Bothkenner. Dated 18 January 1663.<sup>6</sup>

---

Sasine on Contract of Marriage between Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, with consent of Robert Bruce, his father, and Helen Bruce, lawful daughter of the deceased Robert Bruce of Clackmanan, with consent of Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan, her brother-german, and Elizabeth Halyburton, relict of the deceased Robert Bruce, her mother, in a liferent out of the lands of Kinnaird. Dated at Clackmanan and Kinnaird, 7 and 14 December 1664. Witnesses to the contract of marriage, Sir Alexander Bruce<sup>7</sup> of Sauchie, William Bruce of Newtown, Major George Bruce of Comrie, and Alexander Bruce younger of Airth. Sasine given 10 February 1665.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. xii. fol. 15, 12 May 1656.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. fol. 233, 30 March 1660.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. fol. 271, 18 April 1660.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. fol. 282, 16 May 1660.

<sup>5</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. i. fol. 122, 2 April 1662.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. i. fol. 217, 30 January 1663.

<sup>7</sup> Probably an error for Shaw.

<sup>8</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. ii. fol. 83, 3 March 1665.



Renunciation by Alexander Forsyth to Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, of certain lands in Bothkenner now redeemed by William Bruce of Newtown. Dated at Falkirk, 23 March 1665.<sup>1</sup>

Sasine by William Bruce, portioner of Halls of Airth, to William Bruce of Newtown, and Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, of an annual rent from Halls of Airth. Dated at Falkirk, 9 August 1666. Sasine given 15 February 1667.<sup>2</sup>

Renunciation by Walter Pantoun to Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, of an annual rent from Kinnaird. Dated 21 and 22 June 1667.<sup>3</sup>

Renunciation by Marie Conochie in favour of Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, and William Bruce of Newtown. Dated at Falkirk, 30 June 1668.<sup>4</sup>

Renunciation by Robert Callender in favour of Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird. Dated at Falkirk, 6 January 1676.<sup>5</sup>

Action by Edward the Bruce and Christian Stewart, his spouse, against William Stewart of Rosyth, for payment of £160 on condition that said Christian resigned her right over Rosyth and Schanbothly.<sup>6</sup>

Edward Bruce, and Christian Stewart his wife, one of the heirs of David Stewart of Rosyth, her brother.<sup>7</sup>

Edward Brus and Christian Stewart, his spouse, sister of David Stewart of Rosyth, Knight, and one of the heirs of the late David Stewart, her foregrandsire in an action.<sup>8</sup>

Edward Bruce of Kinnaird is on service.<sup>9</sup>

David Bruce, son and heir of the late Edward Bruce of Kinnaird.<sup>10</sup>

Ninian Bruce as assignee and heir to David Bruce of Kinnaird, his father, to the ward and relief of lands belonging to the late Gilbert Brady of Easter Kennet, sues John

<sup>1</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. ii. fol. 106, 21 April 1665.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. fol. 346, 28 February 1667.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. fol. 12, 21 June 1667.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. fol. 23, 15 August 1668.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. v. fol. 254, 14 January 1676.

<sup>6</sup> Acta Dominorum Concilii, vol. viii. fol. 195, 18 April 1499.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. fol. 28, 25 January 1502-3.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xiii. fol. 1, 13 February 1502-3.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxxiii. fol. 10, 12 November 1522.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxxiii. fol. 88, 1523-4.





Brady, grandson and heir of said Gilbert, David Bruce of Kinnaird, now pretended heritor of Easter Kennet, David Bruce of Kennet, now pretended heritable possessor of the lands of Craighill and nine acres of Easter Kennet, David Bruce of Clackmanan, Knight, pretended heritor of the lands of Smyddieland and Bowerscroft, Mr. Edward Bruce, pretended heritor of the Crukiteroft, Eschineroft, and Serjeand land lying at the west side of the kirk of Clackmanan.<sup>1</sup>

---

Contract between David Bruce of Kynnaird, Edward, his son, for themselves and the said Edward, as tutor to Janet Bruce, daughter of the deceased Ninian Bruce, eldest son of said David, and also on behalf of Margaret Livingston, relict of said Ninian, on the one part, and Mr. Edward Bruce of Kennet, on the other, anent the redemption of the lands of New Mylne in the lordship of Culross, which were wadset by the said Mr. Edward to the said Ninian, John Bruce, son and heir apparent of Robert Bruce of Anchenbowie, is cautioner for the first parties.<sup>2</sup>

---

Contract of Marriage between Mr. Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, minister of Christ's Evangel, Margaret Douglas, his spouse, and Robert Bruce, their eldest son, on the one part, and John Ross, merchant and burgess of Glasgow, and Isobel Ross, his only lawful daughter and apparent heir, on the other part, for the marriage of said Robert and Isobel.<sup>3</sup>

---

Obligation by Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird and Helen Bruce, his spouse, to Henry Murray. Dated 11 August 1668.<sup>4</sup>

---

Obligation by Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird to Andrew Bruce, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, for £432. Dated 16 May 1676.<sup>5</sup>

---

### KINNAIRD WRITS.<sup>6</sup>

Charter by Adam, by Divine permission Abbot of the Monastery of St. Mary of Newbotill and the convent of the same place, the utility and profit of their said Monastery being always foreseen and considered, to a noble Esquire and their deservedly well beloved Edward Brus and his heirs male lawfully procreated and to be procreated, and the heirs male lawfully and lineally descending from them, of the lands of Kynnarde with all the pertinents, as Alexander of Brus of pious memory, father of the said Edward,

<sup>1</sup> Acta Dominorum Concilii et Sessionis, vol. xiv. fol. 188, 18 February 1540-41.

<sup>2</sup> General Register of Deeds, vol. iv. fol. 346, 17 October 1561.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 26 November 1618.

M

<sup>4</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xxxii., 10 September 1672.

<sup>5</sup> Darie Office of Deeds, vol. xliii., 3 January 1678.

<sup>6</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 646. Newbottle Charters, p. 277.



John of Brus, also of pious memory, brother of Edward, Sir Alexander, knight, Lucas and the said Edward, all brethren-german, formerly held and possessed them, for payment of 16 merks yearly. Dated at the Monastery, 6 May 1499.

---

Precept by the said Abbot and Convent, commanding Robert of Brus, John Brus, and David Brus, or any of them, or any one of them, to give sasine of the said lands of Kynnards to the said Edward Brus. Dated 6 May 1499.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by the said Edward Brus "for me and my heirs of the male sex, lawfully and lineally descending of my body," for ever to implement the clauses of the above Charter. Dated 6 May 1499.<sup>2</sup>

---

Charter of Resignation by James, Abbot of the Monastery of Newbottle and the Convent thereof, of the Cistercian order, to Ninian Bruce, son and heir apparent of David Bruce of Kynnarde, and his heirs-male under written, of the lands of Kynnarde, with the mansion, houses, etc., in the lordship of Newbottle and shire of Stirling, on David's Resignation, to hold to the said Ninian Bruce and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to Edward Bruce his brother-german and his heirs male, whom failing, to David Bruce and his heirs male, whom failing, to Patrick Bruce, his brother-german, and his heirs-male, whom failing, to John Bruce and his heirs-male, etc., whom all failing, to John's nearest and lawful heirs whomsoever, to be held of the abbot and convent for payment of 16 merks, reserving David's liferent. Dated at the Monastery of Newbottle, 15 December 1545.<sup>3</sup>

---

Sasine thereon in favour of Ninian Bruce, given on the grounds of the said lands at the principal mansion thereof. Witness, John Bruce, brother-german of Ninian. Dated 9 July 1547.<sup>3</sup>

---

Confirmation of the foregoing Charter by John Thornton, apostolic notary, precentor of the Church of Moray, and appointed delegate of the Roman penitentiary in that cause, along with Sir John Sinclair, provost of Roslin. Done at the chapel of St. Anthony the confessor, within the church of St. Giles of Edinburgh, on 17 April 1550, said Ninian Bruce being present: proceeding on commission by Ranuncius, cardinal of St. Angeli grand penitentiary. Dated at Rome, at St. Peters, vj non Aug. Pont. Pape Pauli tertii anno 14<sup>to</sup>. (1549).<sup>3</sup>

---

Copy retour before Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie, depute of John, lord Erskine, Sheriff of Striveling, by Alexander Bruce of Airth, younger, Mr. John Bruce of Larbert-schelis, and others, of Edward Bruce, as heir of the deceased Ninian Bruce, his brother, in the said lands of Kynnarde, which had been in the hands of the abbot and convent

<sup>1</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 279.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 279.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* Kinnsaid writs.



of Newbottill, "quoad feodum," as to the fee, and in the hands of David Bruce, his father, as to the liferent, since Ninian's death a year before. Dated at Stirling, 22 October 1551.<sup>1</sup>

---

Precept following on foregoing Retour by James abbot of Newbottle and his convent, for infefting Edward Bruce as heir of Ninian in the said lands. Dated at the Monastery, 10 May 1553. David Bruce of Clackmanan, baillie.<sup>1</sup>

---

Sasine following on foregoing Precept in favour of Edward Bruce, as heir of Ninian in said lands, reserving the liferent of David, their father. Dated at the Monastery, 10 May 1553. David Bruce of Clackmanan, knight, baillie.<sup>1</sup>

---

Charter of Novodamus by Mark, commendator of Newbottill, and his convent, to Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, his heirs and assignees whomsoever, of the lands of Kynnarde, in the shire of Striveling, and of Garthenery and Garthluscans, in the shire of Lanark, on the resignation of Edward Bruce, lawful son of the deceased David Bruce of Kynnarde, and brother-german and heir of the deceased Ninian Bruce, reserving the liferent of Kynnarde to the said Edward Bruce, and the liferent of Garthenery and Garthluscane to . . . . Crawford, his spouse, to hold of the commendator and convent. Dated at Newbottill, 23 November 1582. Witnesses, Mr. Robert Bruce and the said Sir Alexander.<sup>1</sup>

---

Sasine following on preceding charter, dated 26 November 1582. Witnesses, Edward Bruce of Kynnarde, John Bruce, brother of the said Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, Patrick Bruce, son of Thomas Bruce of Larbertscheilles.<sup>1</sup>

---

Confirmation of foregoing charter by King James VI. under the Great Seal. Dated Sanct Androis, 6 August 1585.<sup>1</sup>

---

Charter by Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, to Mr. Robert Bruce, his second begotten son; whom failing, to John Bruce, his brother; whom failing, to Alexander, his brother; whom failing, to Robert, junior, his brother, and the heirs-male in succession to be lawfully procreated of their bodies; whom failing, to return to Sir Alexander's own heirs whomsoever, of the said lands of Kynnarde, Garthenery, and Garthluscane, to hold of the granter, reserving the liferents of Edward Bruce and . . . . Craufurde, his spouse, as before mentioned, and Sir Alexander's own liferent. Dated at Edinburgh, 28 November 1582. Robert Bruce, younger of Larbertscheilles, a witness.<sup>1</sup>

---

Assignment and Disposition made by Edward Bruce of his liferent of Kynnaird to the Laird of Kilsyth. Dated 23 December 1587:—

"Be it kend till all men be thir present letteris, Me, Edward Bruce of Kynnarde, haivand reservit to me during the dayes of my lyfetime be virtue of ane contract endit

<sup>1</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, Kinnaird writs.



and done betwix me on the ane pairt and ane honorabill man, Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knycht, on the ither pairt, the lyfrent and frank tenement of all and hailt the fyve pund lands of Kynnarde with the manor place, orchartis, and yairdis, with tenantis, tenendries, service of free tenentis thairof, with thair pertinentis, lyand in the parochin of St Ninian within the Sheriffdom of Striveling, to be bruicked, joysit, and possessit be me bott any molestation, trouble, or impediment sa frieli as my predecessories brnicket the samen of befoir, to have sauld, assignit and dispoit, and by the tenour heiroof sellis, assigns and dispoines fra me simpliciter and for ever, to the right honorabill Sir William Levingstone of Kilsyth, knycht, and his airis all and hailt my lyfrent of the said lands with manor place, orchardes, and yairdis thairof, and als haifand upon the said landis, geir, cornes, cattel, and plenishing underwriten, That is to say, ten drawing pleuch oxen, twelve milke kye, four work horses, and six yowis, three score bolls of beer, twelve chalders of oattis, twelve bolls of quleitt, sax bolls of peas, with divers and sindrie ither gudis and geir moveable and pleniching being upon the said landis oncy wayes pertening to me, I grant me to have sauld and dispoit to the said Sir William, as I be tenor heiroof sellis and dispoines to him and his foirsaides the samen with actual and reall deliverance thairoff, etc. In witness quhairoff to thir my letteris of assignation subscrivit with my hand and by the notaries underwriten in corroboration of the same, my seal is affixed at Glasgow the twenty-third day of December the year of God 1<sup>m</sup> v<sup>o</sup> fourscore and seven yearis, before thir witnesses, William Levingstone, fiar of Kilsyth; John Graham, burgess of Glasgow; Thomas Callendar and William Levingstone, his secretaries.

(Signed) EDWARD BRUCE of Kynmaird.

William Levingstone, witness.

John Graham, witness.

W<sup>m</sup> Hegart, Notary.<sup>1</sup>

Be it kend to all mēn be thir present letteris, Me, Sir William Levingstone of Kilsyth, knight, to be bund and obleist and be the tenor heiroof bindis and obliiss me, my aires, executoris, and assignayes, to my lovit friend Edward Bruce of Kynnarde and Elizabeth Levingstone, his future spouse, in their awin persones allenerlie, that forasmekle as the said Edward for certaine greatt weychtie causis and considerations moving him hes made me his irrevocable cessioner and assignee, in and to the soume of twa thousande merks quhairintill Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, is indettit to him, with power to me to resaife the same and giff my aquittance thereupon, And als hes sauld and dispoit to me his lyfrent of the lands of Kynnarde within the parochin of St. Ninians and sheriffdom of Striveling, with orchardes, yairdis, and manor place thairof, togidder with cornes and cattel, guidis, gear, and plenishing being thairon, as the particular assignations and dispositions made to me thairof proportis, nevirtheless I will and grantis and als consentis that the said Edward, and Elizabeth Levingstone his spouse, induring their lyftimes in their awin persons allenerlie seclunding ther aires and all uthers thair assignees, shall notwithstanding bruick and possess the said lands of Kynnarde with orchardis, yairdis, manor place and fortalice thairof, guidis, gear, and plenishing thairon, of my tolerance and license during

<sup>1</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, Kinnaird writs.





their lyfetymes, and als shall haif the use of the twa thousand merks gif the same be recoverit and gottin of the said Alexander Bruce of Arthe, knight, to be laid upon the land to them during their lyftymes, and I to haif the heritable fee thair of, etc. In witness whereof I have subscrivit thir presentis with my hand and seal at Kilsyth the twentie nyynth day of Januar the yeir of God 1<sup>m</sup> v<sup>e</sup> four score and seven yeirs, befor thir witness John Graham, Robert Boyd, William Levingstone, fiar of Kilsyth, Thomas Callendar, etc. Signed, William Levingstone of Kilsyth.<sup>1</sup>

---

Contract between said Sir Alexander Bruce and Edward Bruce, whereby the latter narrating that his lands of Kynnaird were wadset to various persons and that he could not redeem them on account of the yearly ferme payable to David Bruce of Kynnaird, his father, and that Sir Alexander had given him great sums of money, he sells to Sir Alexander "or ony of his sonnes he pleases to name," the said lauds, under reversion to the heirs-male to be begotten of Edward's body on their attaining the age of 14 years, on payment of 6000 merks in the parish kirk of Striveling, on a warning of 40 days, reserving Edward's liferent, who binds himself to entertain and uphold the manor place of Kynnaird, yairdis, growing trees and other trees thereabout to his ability and power, and Sir Alexander binds himself to defend Edward in all his honest actions. Dated 1581. Witnesses, John Bruce, brother to Sir Alexander, Thomas Bruce of Lithbertschellis, Robert Bruce his son, etc.<sup>1</sup>

---

A similar Contract for the sale of the lands of Garthenery and Garthiluscane under reversion on payment of 2000 merks. Dated at Airth, 22 November 1581. Witnesses same as foregoing.<sup>1</sup>

---

Registered Renunciation by Edward Bruce of Kynnaird, in consideration of 500 merks, to said Sir Alexander Bruce, of the foregoing rights of reversion. Dated at Airth, 29 October 1588. Registered in Books of Council, 13 November 1588. Witness, Archibald Bruce of Powfoyllis, etc.<sup>1</sup>

---

Procuratory of Resignation by "Maister Robert Bruce, minister of Christ's Evangell," for resigning his lands of Kynnaird into the hands of Sir Alexander Bruce, knight, his father, in favour of himself and Martha Douglas, his future spouse, daughter of George Douglas of Parkhead, and Marion Douglas his spouse, and the longest liver of them two, in conjunct fee and the heirs-male lawfully to be begottin betwixt them, which failing, his nearest and lawful heirs-male whomsoever. Dated at Edinburgh, 20 August 1590.<sup>1</sup>

---

Decree of Registration by the Lords of Council on 6 July 1602, at the instance of Mr. Robert Bruce, Minister of God's Word, as assignee of unquhile Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, knight, his father, against Patrick Bruce, brother, and charged to enter heir to unquhile Edward Bruce, fiar of Kynnaird.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bruce and the Cumyns, Kinnaird writs.



Charter of Alienation of the lands of Kinnaird, Halls of Airth, and orchard land thereof, Grange of Bothkennar, etc., by the said Mr. Robert Bruce in favour of Robert Bruce, his son, and Margaret Menteith, his future spouse, relative to the contract of marriage passed between them, to be held blench of the said Mr. Robert Bruce, who had in the meantime Charters of the property and superiorities of the same. Dated 31 October 1623.<sup>1</sup>

---

Instrument of Sasine following on foregoing charter, in favour of the said Robert Bruce and Margaret Menteith. Dated 20 and registered 29 day of November 1623.<sup>1</sup>

---

Charter of Alienation of the lands of Kinnaird and Halls of Airth, with the teinds thereof by Robert Bruce of Kinnaird [son of Mr. Robert] in favour of Robert Bruce, his eldest son, to be holden *de me*. Dated 30 December 1643, registered 16 January 1644.<sup>1</sup>

---

Retour of the Special Service of Alexander Bruce, as heir to his brother, the said Robert Bruce, in the said whole lands, before the Sheriff of Stirling, 3 January 1655, and duly retoured to Chancery.<sup>1</sup>

---

Contract of Marriage betwixt Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird and Helen Bruce daughter of the deceased Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmanan and Elizabeth Haliburton, his spouse (who signs the contract along with her son, Sir Henry Bruce), the lands are settled on daughters, failing heirs-male.<sup>1</sup>

[NOTE. — Of this marriage there were two daughters, Helen and Jean. The eldest, Helen, married David Hay of Woodcockdale, her son, David Hay, taking the name and arms of Bruce of Kinnaird only. He was father of James Bruce of Kinnaird, the Abyssinian traveller.]

---

## PAPERS AND EXTRACTS RELATING TO MR. ROBERT BRUCE OF KINNAIRD, MINISTER OF CHRISTIS EVANGELL.

Apud Striviling undecimo Septembris 1600. The quhilk day Maister Robert Bruce, Minister, comperand personallie befor his Maiestie and Lordis of his Secret Counsell, conforme to the charge execut aganis him to that effect, and his Hienes and the saidis Lordis finding, be the said Maister Robertis awin declaration maid in thair presence, that he still continewis doubtfull and nocht throuchlie resolvit of the treasounable and unnaturall conspiracie devysit and intendit to have been execut aganis his Hienes persoun be umquhill Johne, erle of Gowrie, and his brother at Perth, upoun the fyft of August last, nochtwithstanding the lang and guid experience and the manifauld pruitis quhilk his Maiestie ever hes gevin of his Hienes clemencie in the haill proceedingis of his Maiesteis government, and that his Maiestie of his awin naturall dispositionn hes ever bein mair inclynit to pitie nor to punisch, quhen just occasionn of offence hes bein offerit :

<sup>1</sup> Bruce and the Cumyns, Kinnaird writs.



The Kingis Maiestie and Lordis of Secret Counsell having deulie considerit of the said Maister Robertis constant doubting and irresoluitioun, and understanding that the same can noways preceid frome ane sinceir and deuitfull hairt toward his Maiestie, and that sic distrust and doubting in materis importing his Maiestie and the haill countrey sua heichlie may produce na small dangeris and perillis to his Hienes heirefter, thairfoir, and for eschewing of all sic dangeris and perilles, his Maiestie and the saidis Lordis findis that it can nawyse stand with his Hienes suirtie and honour that ony sic distrustfull personis sal be sufferit to remaine within this countrey, and thairfoir decernis and ordainis the said Maister Robert Bruce to remove and depairt furth of this realme betwix and the aucht day of October nix to cum, and on nawayis to returne againe within the same nor yit repair within the realme of England without his Hienes license had and obtenit to that effect, under the paine of deid, and in the meantyme quhill his depairtur that he remaine in the place of Airthie for making of his prouisioun and furnishing, and that he address himself to the said place this present day, and ordainis the maser of counsell to pas, and mak intimatioun heirof to the said Maister Robert that he pretend na ignorance thairof.<sup>1</sup>

---

Mr. Robert Bruce and the Gowrie conspiracy. He is ordered to enter himself in ward at Inverness, and remain at his own expense.<sup>2</sup>

---

Permission (on account of illness) had been granted to Mr. Robert Bruce to leave Inverness, where he was confined, and proceed to Aberdeen, where he might have the advice of a physician; he had settled himself and family there, and was now ordered to return to Inverness.<sup>3</sup>

---

Charge against Mr. Robert Bruce [very faint] and the King's missive letters for the charge.<sup>4</sup>

---

Charge against Mr. Robert Bruce.<sup>5</sup>

---

Mr. Robert Bruce committed to ward.<sup>6</sup>

---

Mr. Robert Bruce to return to his own house, and the King's missive letter for the warrant of the Act.<sup>7</sup>

---

Supplication presented to the Lords by Robert Bruce, apparent of Kinnaird, son to Mr. Robert Bruce.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Records Acta, vol. 1598 to Jan. 1601, page 397.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Portfolio, 1605 6, between 8 August and 12 September 1605.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 21 February 1611.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 16 February 1619.

<sup>5</sup> Privy Council Records Acta, 29 August 1621.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 19 September 1621.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 18 December 1621.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* 16 March 1624.



Act in favour of Mr. Robert Bruce.<sup>1</sup>

---

Charge against Mr. Robert Bruce, and the King's missive for warrant of the Act.<sup>2</sup>

---

LETTERS ADDRESSED TO MR. ROBERT BRUCE OF KINNAIRD.

The originals are in the possession of William Robert Bruce, Master of the Queen's Bench in Ireland, into whose family they are supposed to have come by the marriage of his ancestor, Mr. Michael Bruce of Killinchy, co. Down, with Jean Bruce of Kinnaird, granddaughter of Mr. Robert Bruce.

No. I.

To our trustie and weil belovit  
Mr. Robert Bruce minister of  
the Evangell at Edinburgh.

Trustie and weil belovit counsalour, We greit you weill. Ye knau how earnestlie we recommendit to your cair the prosecution of this platt anent the sustentation of the ministerie at o<sup>r</sup> last pairting, and haveing sic occasion we can nocht weill omit to remember you aneu thairof as we haiv done the rest quhome we haiv selcted for that service. Praying you richt affectionislie to keep sic days and place as we appointed to that errand and spare na travell to latt us find at or haimeuning that your occupation in that worke hes not bene fruitles, it being a mater that we wold willinglie see throch and quhairin ye will gif us guide occasion to think us in guide earnest addebtet to your service gif be your meanis it may be brocht to that perfection quhilk we intend, God willing, to have it at before that we gif ordour to our propper living. Sua resting in this to your wounted cair and diligence, we comit you hairtilie to Godis protection. From Wpislo this second of December 1589.

JAMES R.

This letter is signed by the King but not written in his hand. It is given in Woodrow's *Life of Bruce*, Woodrow Society, Edinburgh, p. 17.

No. II.

To our trustie and weil belovit Maister Robert Bruce, Minister of the Evangell, at Edinburch.

Guide maister Robert, besides the uelcum neues that by youre last lettir ye sent unto me, ye pointed out sa viflie thairin your honest meaning to my service besyde the guide report I have other wayes harde of your dailie travellis for that effect nou during my absence, as I thinke myself behauken quhill I live never to forgett the same; and nou, maister Robert, sen by the season of the yeaere ye may persave that, God willing, your fasherie in that is neir ane end, ye may fecht out the rest of your battell with a greater courage, nam perseveranti in finem, etc. I pray you ualken up all men to attend my cunning and preepaire thaime selfis accordinglie, for my dyett will be sooner able nor is looked for, and, as our maister sayes, I will cum lyke a thief in the nicht and quhais lampis I fynde burning provydit with oyle thaise will I cum thanke to & bring into the

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Records Acta, 25 August 1624.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 18 December 1628.





bankett house with me, but thaise that laike thaire burning lampis provydit with oyle will be barrid at the duir, for then will I not accept thaire crying lorde lorde at my cumming that her foryett me all the tyme of my absenee, hou properlie this metaphore convenis with my purpose, I leave to youre judgement, for Goddis saik take all the painis ye can to toone our folkis ueill nou againes oure hame cumming, least we be schamed afore straingeris and exercee diligentlie youre neu office of redder and componer. I think this sould be a holic jubile in Scotland and oure schippis sould have the vertue of the arke, in agreeing for a tyme at least naturales inimicitias interfeas, for gif other wayes it fell out (quod deus avertat), I behoved to cum hame lyke a drunken man amongst thainae, as the prophet sayes, quhilke ualde ueill keip decorum to cuming out of sa drinking a countrie as this is. I pray you recomend me hairtilie to the guide provest of youre toun, and in anything he can, pray him to assist my affaires, as I have ever been certaine of his goode uill in my service; especiallie desire him to further all he can the recking out three or foure schippis to meit me heir and convoie me hame as maire particulairlie the counsallis directionis will informe him, and lykewayes, I doubt not, he will assist the maister of worke in getting als manie guide craftismen as may be had for ending out the half-perfyted ablaye that lyes in sic a dead thraw as did the hostie of hoc est enim corpus betwixt the spaignioll preistis handis. Thus recomending me and my neu ribbe to youre dailie prayeris, I commit you to the onlie all sufficeint, from the Castell of Cronenburgh, the xix of Februarie 1589.

JAMES R.

Recommend me hairtilie to my three ministeris, and shaw maister partrike my man, I am sorrie he has bene sa lang hained from Court but he may the better waite on hereafter.

[NOTE.—This letter is in the handwriting of James VI., but the direction is in a different hand. This letter is also given in Woodrow's *Life of Bruce*, p. 19.]

-----

No. III.

To our richt trustie and weil belovit Mr. Robert Bruce,  
Minister of the evangile at Edinburgh.

I have receaved maister Robert from coronell a lettir of youres, the counsall quhair-off, as I thanke you hairtilie for it, sa I promeis you I ame resolvit deliberatlie to follow it at my hame cuming. I pray you continen cairfull in all my affairs as ye have beine quhill my hame cum, for nou youre fasherie, God willing, will laist you bot fen dayes. I have harde of all the generall assemblies proceedingis, quhairof I lyke verie ueill: as to the contentis of thaire lettir, I sall God nilling satisfie all your expectationis at my hame cuming. I doubt not of youre diligence to persuaide the toun of Edinburgh to gnairde thaim selfis in sic forme as the beareare heirof hes in direction unto thaim. I hoip be this letter cum to youris handis it sall be tyme for you to pray for a goode uinde to us. So fair ueill quhill meiting, from the Castell of Cronenburgh the fourt of Apryle 1590.

JAMES R.

I pray you lett not this calme hull the toun of Ediuburgh asleip, for in deadeist calmes ye knau suddaine and perellouse pufes and quhirrhindes will aryse.

[NOTE.—This letter is written by James VI. except the direction; it is also given in Woodrow's *Life of Bruce*, p. 20.]



## No. IV.

To my special loving friend Mr. Robert Bruce, Minister of Christ's Evangell at Edinburgh.

I am glad to understand by your letter how God has miraculouse preservit that realme in quietness by the expectationis of all men, quhilk, as I wishe of God to continue, sa doubt I not seditious papistis and papistlie affected atheists will buselie travell to disturbe. We heir some rumours of their practises and the lait Spanishe barke discoverit the dissimulat lypocresie of some. His majestie takes vearie hardlie the enlarging of the Scottis pilat and Spanyardis, and intendit dismissing of that barke and her equippage and wrait hame to restrayne thaim and to try thaim by all meanis als weill torture as other examinanis, for he understandis thair is nair in that carand nor is . . . . I heir the band of the brig of Dee begynes to revive, quhilk, give my advise had bene followit, and our . . . . fellowship had not countenanceit and delt for thaim and obtenit their appointments in my absence, sould nocht have had the moyanis nor power to have utterit thair evill will as I heir they wald, gif they durst; and yet will we soundlie concoure amangis our selfis thair luk will be na better this yeir nor former yeirs. His majestie continenes of als constant and forward dispositions as can be wished, quhairof by Goddis grace I houip to see him give within short tyme effectuell demonstrationis. As to me, altho to cover their treasonis they seame to take thaim particulerie to my part, yit I thank God tyme and their behaviour has detected their disseyces, the mair they freit the less I feir, the mair they threaten the mair earnest sal I be to prosequit and advance the cause and course we had in hand, for promoting quhairof I sall nather spare my credite, hasert of lyffe, nor quhatsumever God sall put in my hand without faynting or swerving for quhatsumever part, respect, or future event or looking for treuth and good will of faithles ennemeis to God, thair prince, and cuntrey. I sall not leve of till urge with all my instance his majesties returne, quhilk, as I wish to be haistie and prosperous, sa sall I preass it to my uttermost. The onlie stay I feir is the attending upoun some schippis from Scotland without quhais conduct thir princes and state will be laith to hasar thair majesties to the skile of ony heir quhu are not weill aequent with our coist and watters J. H. gif they be not directed away I pray you deal with all instance to haist thaim that we linger not heir for lak of convoy. I heir a great part of the envy was wont to ly on me is derivat in you I sall do quhat I can to haist me hame to susteane my part lest ye be . . . . I knaw shi our deytour ye susteane a burding, bot, I doubt not, God sall strengthen you and make you able in spreit and body to susteane it, it being chieffie for his cause. I ame glaid my Lord Hamilton has carried himself sa discreitlie and walde wishe that men quho accomptis thaim selfis mair stayed sould give proufs of the lyke constancie, becaus lettres replyes not bot wald be followit with diligent agentis, I have advised his majestie to send hame the Laird of Carmichael, a man weill affected in religion and honeste, to impart his mind and directionis to noblemen and counsall there yourself the toum of Edinburgh and others by your advise quhome I have willit to communicat to you my mynde and opinion in all thingis and to use thair directionis in sic thingis as ye sall think convenient for the establishing of religion, the quietness of that state and his hienes . . . . sua remitting all thingis to his declaration after my hartiest commendations I comit you from my heart to . . . . holy protection, from Elsingure the vij day of Aprile 1590.

Yours allwayes as

his awn

JO. MAITLAND.



I can not forbare to give you hartlie thankis for the confort, gude advise, and assistance gevin to my wyffe in my absence quhilk I sall do my best indeavour to acquit als thankfullie as God sall give me the moyens.

[NOTE.—This letter is written by a secretary but signed by Maitland; it is given in Woodrow's *Life of Bruce*, page 164.]

## No. V.

MR ROBERT, my wyfe hes this daye gevin comande to her servandis to make all thingis readdie for her ryding againis Tysdaye next, and sho hes saide to myself flattelie that sho will ryde and that for the cause that ye uaite of how sho is movid sen youre speiking with her, God knauis and not I, for quhen I speired at her quhat was betwixt you and her, she saide ye couldt tell, and ualde saye na farther; thairfore I praye you cum doune heir the morne efter nune, and uairne M<sup>r</sup> David to be heir lykewayes, that I may speike with you, for I ualde be sorie that sho souldt travell in this uthert, sho being in the cace that sho is thocht to be in, quhilk I feir makis her the maire willful, fairuicill.

JAMES R.

[NOTE.—This letter is entirely in James's owu hand, and is not dated.]

## No. VI.

Endorsed.

His M<sup>tie</sup> and his Commissioners for the General Assembly your licence to M<sup>r</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Bruce for transportation from the Church of Edin<sup>gh</sup>, deated at Saint Androis, the 5 of July 1599.

Forasmekle as Mr. Robert Bruce, one of the ministeris of the north westquarter of Edinbruch, has meant himself to the Kingis Majestie and us commissioners of the general assembly that the kirk quhairin he and Mr. James Balfour, his college, servis, is sa narrow and of sa little boundis, that it canot contene the flock appoyntit thairto, nather to hear the Word of God nor to ministrare the Lord's supper. And he hes often tymes sutit the magistrates of Edinburgh to provyde ane sufficient rounge for convening of his flocke haillie together, quhairby he micht discharge conscience in his pastorall deutie toward thame, quhilk hitherto thai have not done, desyring thairfore that it may be lesum to him be our autoritie (as haveing commissioun from the general Assemblie) with his Majesties advyse, to transport himself from the ministerie of the said toun quhair it sall pleis God to call him, in cais the Magistrates of the said toun will not provyde ane sufficient and comodious place quhairin he may discharge himself of his deutie towarde his haill flocke our quhais sautis he hes taken the charge, THE quhilk his petitioun the Kingis Majestie and Commissioners hes thocht reasonable, and thairfore gives and grantis licence to the said M<sup>r</sup> Robert to transporte himself in caise foresaid, lyke as thai have grantit the like libertie to M<sup>r</sup> Johne Hall, quha servis in an uthert quarter of the said toun. In witness quhairof we haif subscrivit this letter of license with our handis, at Saint Androis, the fift day of July, the yeir of God 1599.

JAMES R.

Robert Pont. S. W. Lyvistoun.

John Dunloup. M<sup>r</sup> P. Gallouay.

David Lyndsay. Ja. Huotson.

M<sup>r</sup> George Glatstouns W.

[NOTE.—This document is signed by James VI. and several distinguished ministers of the Church.]



## APPENDIX

## No. VII.

REX.

We, be the tennour hereof, grantis and gevis Licence to Mr. Robert Bruce, minister, to cum and repair again within our realme, and to remain and make his residence at Airthe and Kynnaird, and to preich within the bounds of at Airth only year about as he sal be requirit, notwithstanding of our actis or proclamations maid in the contrair, anent the quhilk, and painis thairin contenit we dispenche be this presentis. Subscryvit with our hand, at Dumfermling, the second of October 1602.

JAMES R.

[NOTE.—Signed by James VI.]

## No. VIII.

Instructions for his Majestis Commissioners direct to Mr. Robert Bruce.

Quhither gif he be throuchlie resolvit nou of the forme and manir of that treasonable attempt comittit againis his Majestie at Perth and specialie of his Majesties honest mynd and intentionis and miraculous delevrance, and of Gowrie and his broderis vyle and bludy conspiracie, intendit by the taking away of his Majesties lyffe, as it is particularlie sett down in the printed buke and acts thairanent or not, As his douting of that turn has beine the principall caus of the dout of many, and of his heines slander in that point, if he be willing to utter in pulpett, in sic places as sall be appointit, his resolution thairof according to the form of the saids articles, als clearly as any his Majesties gude subjects hes doin, craving pardon and excusing his long incredulitie and the slander arrysing thairfrom, and wishing the people that any ways doutit thairof as thai were ever redly to consave dontis upon unjust grounds onlie movit by his example, sa nou to be content by his means to be resolvit thairof.

JAMES R.

This is the last of the papers in the possession of Mr. W. R. Bruce.<sup>1</sup>

In a letter from Inverness, 10 February 1613, to his cousin, Sir James Semple of Beltrees, Mr. Robert Bruce says:—

“The time has been I have done acceptable service, as his Highness’s own handwriting beside me will bear record, which I shall leave to my posterity as their rarest jewels.”<sup>2</sup> And so it has been: these letters still remain in the hands of his descendant, and have always been valued by the family as their most precious heirloom.

## LETTER FROM CHANCELLOR MAITLAND TO MR. ROBERT BRUCE.

To my loving Brother, Mr. Robert Bruce, Minister of Christ’s Evangel, at Edinburgh,—

BROTHER, By your letter of the 28 of November, delivered to me the 4 of January (whereof I thank you most heartily), I understand what was then the estate of that realm, more quiet than there was appearance, at his Majesty’s departure, which is chiefly to be imputed to the mercy of God; as also, all men standing upon their own guard, leaning to

<sup>1</sup> The original documents were exhibited, and a paper read before the Royal Irish Academy, on the 26th of May 1828 by the late William Bruce, D. D., Belfast. See *Transactions of that Society*.

<sup>2</sup> Woodrow’s Life of Bruce, Woodrow Society, Edinburgh, p. 200.





no other protection, the practice of busy men tending to incompatible ends, and your own travels in composing differences, and watchful eye and pains taken to obviate too factious persons, has been no small occasion of quietness, in hoc quasi interregno. Ye have been occupied, beside your ordinary charge, to keep all things in good frame there, whereof his Majesty has understood by divers means, and so conceaves of you as one in that realm most careful of him and his estate, as ye will more amply understand by his own letter. My chief care was to persuade his Majesty's returning before the closing of the seas, which I could not obtain (for such occasion as I doubt not ye have known ere now) by such as were directed from us since that time. I am holden perplexed and enumbered to conserve his Majesty's tocher, which moved me chiefly to be so far opposite in opinion to his Majesty and others here, and to withstand the resolution taken for his repairing from Norway and Denmark, foreseeing (besides the cumber and cost to these countries and their Majesties' travel in so longsome a journey) what occasion of expenses he should have in a foreign part in the eyes of strangers, where divers dukes of Germany used to repair, whose company, example, and honour of his rank and name above theirs, should put him to exorbitant charges. As also interview of princes produces not oft the expected fruit, but breeds rather emulation than increase of amity or good intelligence, and here we are further from home, and must have a more longsome public and perilous voyage on our returning, than we might have had out of Norway, which is little above three days' sailing from Scotland. Although my argument and opposition were not effectual to stay the journey, yet I hope to get the most part of the tocher preserved, which will not be without great trouble and difficulty. To save the whole will be impossible, in respect of our slender provision, and honour and necessity being so urgent. The next remedy is to haste his Majesty's returning, wherein I shall be an earnest solicitor, and have already given command to begin to prepare the navies. It is looked for here that some ships shall be directed from Scotland with the first commodity, with the most expert mariners and skilful pilots, to conduct this navy specially unto the Scottish waters, where these men lean not greatly to their own experience. If such had been in the fleet the last year his Majesty would not have needed to have enterprised this voyage. They are indeed necessary, and would serve to great purpose if they might conveniently be had. His Majesty's diet will not be divulged, and no certain day fixed to his loosing, and he intends in all events to be first warned. I hope in God his arrival there will be sooner nor is expected; and if any busy brains be set on work, their practices shall be prevented, and they surprised unawares. We hear from Germany many of the princes there are well affected to the same truth, and that many of them agree fully with us in religion. There is good hope of reformation in many of their estates, if it was wisely travelled; as also that they would gladly yield to a contra league to occur to that anti-christian one which threateneth all Europe. We are arch to meddle deeply therein, fearing to irritate the jealousy of our neighbours, who would misconstrue all our procedure therein if we should deal without their privacy. Yet moyen should be made to prepare the minds of such as we may move, attending the concurrence, or rather the motion, of England to that purpose. The Dukes of Magdeburgh and Brunswick are shortly to be here, when the marriage of the eldest sister should have been accomplished; but, for my own part, I thought it was not meet for his Majesty that it should be celebrated during the time of his Majesty's residence here, for many considerations. It is indirectly gotten delayed till Sunday after



Whitsunday. As we may have commodity of bearers, ye shall be advertised of our proceedings and occurrences here. My wife has advertised me what aid and comfort she has of you, wherefore I cannot forbear to give you most hearty thanks. I have written to the Clerk of Register and others to further the plat which is the thing in that realm I most affect. I know ye will both be a promoter and careful solicitor thereof. His Majesty has not only promised, but solemnly vowed, a frugality at his returning, whereof he has good example here on all estates, especially the Queen, his mother-in-law, whom her daughter, our mistress, is like enough to imitate, and will not be found prodigal, but rather inclining to the contrary. So I have the better esperance vows shall be performed, whereof there is already some beginning. I shall, be God's grace, observe your counsel, and not deceive your opinion, whereof I remit to time and occasion to give full testimonies. In the meanwhile, after my heartiest commendations to yourself and remnant brethren there, I wish you, in Christ Jesus, that which ye most desire, who must preserve you eternally.

From the Castle of Cronburgh, the 12 February 1589.

It is believed assuredly here the Queen has conceived. God of his mercy bless us with a godly young Prince, to his glory and the settling of our estate! If so be, we will think our travels well bestowed.

Your always as his own,

JO. MAITLAND.<sup>1</sup>

---

LETTER FROM SIR JOHN BRUCE OF KINCAVEL TO MR. ROBERT BRUCE OF KINNAIRD.

Airth, 25 August 1600.

BROTHER,—My verie loving dewtie rememberit. Becaus I resevit na advertisement fra you nather of the estate of your awin persone nor of the estate of your affaires betwixt his Majestie and you, nor nathing concerning your awin particularis nor the particularis of the hous of Arthe in thir respectis. I lukit assuredlie that schortlie you should have reparit in this quarter, quhairupon I and the rest of your frendis here fra day to day thir aught dayis bygane hes attendit; but now seeing that nather yourself nor na advertisement fra you are likely to cum, I thought I had neglekit my dewtie too lang that nather came nor send to you to understand the premises, thairfor hes taine occasion to discharge that pairt of dewtie to visit you at least in thir presentis, seeing the beginning of our harvist will not permit me to cum myselff, for I am persuadit that this piece of cross, quhairwith it hath plesit God visit you now, will nocht trubil you nor put you mickle by dyatt, baith in respect it is his inestimable dealing towartis you and that ye are better preparit, and can receive thir visitationis in better pairt nor common men. For certainlie I luk that this sall be but ane preparative for a greater, for the Lord deals with you as the guid doctor of medicin doss with his patients, quha beginnis gentlie and softlie with opposemes to prepare the persone for the bitter and sour medicin to cum. Swa I think ye sall do weill to provyd for the warst, and the Lord grant you the assistance of His Spirit to that effect; for, as the bitterest medesinzer brings best health, swa the hairshist and most grievous crosses brings, in the end, greatest honour and tranquillitie baith to body and saul. As tuiching the particularis of your worklie turnis, I have written thaim at lengthe

<sup>1</sup> Woodrow's Life of Bruce, Woodrow Society, Edinburgh, p. 161.



to your bedfellow. Thair are sindrie thingis concerning the affairs of the hons of Arthe that lyes over unperfyttit, that dependis upon your cuning here. Swa hoping athir for your awin presence or advertisement, I leave off to trubill you with ma wordis.

Of Airth, the 25 of August 1600. Your verie loving brother, reddie to employ all he hes to your weil,

BRUCE of Kinkavill.<sup>1</sup>

To the Rycht Hounble his loving brnther,

Mr. Robert Bruce, Minister of Crystis Evangell at Edinbro.

His Majesty King Charles II., his letter to Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird.

CHARLES REX.

Whereas we understand that Captain Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, brother to Alexander Bruce, now of Kinnaird, having been a captain in the Earl of Mar's Regiment of horse, was by us called in the year 1650 to be one of the captains of our Life Guard, in which office he continued till the fight of Worcester, where, doing all that became a gentleman and a good soldier, he received those wounds which were the cause of his death soon after, And now, being informed that the said Alexander Bruce fought manfully in those wars and received many wounds in our service, and that after his brother's death he had his estate confiscated by the English usurpers and all his goods and moveables seized upon, And likewise being informed that the said Alexander Bruce is under divers processes of horning, captions, acts of warding and arrestment for several sums of money, wherein he stands bound as principal or cautioner for Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmannan, and for David Bruce now of Clackmannan, and for William Bruce of Newtonne, whereof they are bound to relieve him, which he would be the better able to take course with and to procure his own relief and satisfaction to the creditors if he had for some competent time freedom to his person for settling his affairs, and considering that his freedom from the execution of the law against his person for these debts may and will tend to the greater benefit of his creditors in general, and to his own better subsistence than his restraint and imprisonment by them can produce, Therefore wee of our princely bounty and goodness do hereby give and grant our royal protection to the said Alexander Bruce from all hornings, captions, acts of warding, arrestments, and execution of the law against his person of any debt for which he stands bound for the decessat Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmannan, David Bruce now of Clackmannan, and William Bruce of Newtonne, or stands bound as principal with them, whereof they are bound to relieve him during the space of one year, to commence from the date hereof, commanding hereby all judges, magistrates, messengers-at-arms, and all others our officers of justice whatsoever, no way to stop, trouble, or molest the said Alexander Bruce in his person for any of the debts above mentioned during the space foresaid, as they will answer to the contrary.

Given at our Court of Whitehall the 3 day of February 1682-83, and of our reign the thirty-fifth year.<sup>2</sup>

By his Majesty's command,

(Signed)

MORRAY

<sup>1</sup> *Bruces and the Cumyns*, p. 615.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 616.



## BRUCES OF STENHOUSE.

INQUISITIONUM AD CAPELLAM DOMINI REGIS RETORNATARUM QUAE IN PUBLICIS  
ARCHIVIS SCOTIAE ADHUC SERVANTUR ABBREVIATIO.

1709, 9 February. Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse to his grandfather Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, heir general. Dated 27 December 1708. Monthly No. 3.<sup>1</sup>

1714, 12 May. Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., to his grandfather, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., who died March 1682. Heir special in the teinds of Stenhouse and of Tushes and Binnie, Stirlingshire. Dated 23 April 1714. Monthly No. 8.<sup>1</sup>

1731, 23 March. Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse to his father, Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, who died March 1721. Heir special in Stenhouse in the Barony of Callender and in the teinds of these and other lands in Stirlingshire. Dated 3 March 1731. Monthly No. 14.<sup>1</sup>

1789, 14 December. William Bruce of Tobago to his brother, Michael Bruce, son of Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., Heir Conquest General. 8 December 1789. Monthly No. 30.<sup>1</sup>

1796, 13 September. Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, Baronet, to his father, Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, Baronet, who died November 1795. Heir special in the lands of Stenhouse and in parts of Balcastle, Stirlingshire. Dated 29 July 1796. Monthly No. 16.<sup>1</sup>

1863, 4 December. Sir William Cunningham Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., to his uncle, Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., who died 14 Dec. 1862. Heir of tailzie and provision general, dated 3d. Monthly No. 7.<sup>1</sup>

1863, 4 December. Sir William Cunningham Bruce above designed to his uncle, Sir Michael Bruce of Stenhouse, Bart., who died 14th December 1862. Heir General, dated 3. Monthly No. 8.

Obligation by Sir William Livingston of West Quarter to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse for £220. Falkirk, 21 March 1667.<sup>2</sup>

Dame Janet Bruce, Lady Lethen, has a Bond for £54. 28 June 1672.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Service of Heirs.

<sup>2</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. xix., 4 December 1668.

<sup>3</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. xxxii., 23 December 1672.





Tack by Dame Janet Bruce, lady Lethen, liferentrix of the barony thereof, with consent of James, lord Forrester of Corstorphine, to James Gib, gardener in Powfoulls of some ground in the barony of Leithen. 25 September 1667.<sup>1</sup>

Obligation by Dame Janet Bruce, lady Lethame, to Mr. William Cochrane for £50. Edinburgh, 27 February 1655.<sup>2</sup>

Marriage Contract between Sir Michael Naesmyth of Posso, knt., on one part, and Dame Janet Bruce, lady Lethame, on the other part, whereby he agrees to infeft her in that part of the barony of Posso called Langhaugh, etc., in Peebleshire, in liferent, and the lady disposes to him in liferent the lands of Lethame in Stirlingshire, in which she stood infeft conjointly with the deceased Lieut. General William Baillie, her first husband, on Charter by James, marquis of Hamilton, of date 29 August 1634, and also in her liferent of the lands of Airth. Edinburgh, 23 September 1661.<sup>3</sup>

[NOTE.—This Janet Bruce was the only child of Sir William Bruce, first Baronet of Stenhouse by his first wife, the daughter and heiress of General Middleton of Lethame. Janet inherited Lethame and married first Lieut. General William Baillie of Torwoodhead, an illegitimate son of Sir William Baillie of Lanington; General Baillie went to Sweden and served under Gustavus Adolphus. He was called into Scotland by the Covenanters in 1638. The estate of Letham was settled on the sons of the marriage. They both married daughters of Lord Forrester of Corstorphine, who settled his title and estates on them. The elder, James, became second Lord Forrester, and dying without issue, his brother William succeeded as third Lord Forrester: after the old Lord made this settlement, his daughters are said to have treated him as Goneril and Regan treated Lear.]

Sasine on Contract under which Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse is infeft in the "Heigh Chamber" in Falkirk, dated 18 August. Sasine given 15 September 1659.<sup>4</sup>

Obligation by Sir William Bruce of Stanhous, Robert Bruce of Kingscavell, and Mr. Walter Bruce, minister of Inverkeithing, to John Boyd. Dated 20 March 1661.<sup>5</sup>

Assignment by Christian Fotheringham, etc., of a bond granted by Sir Robert Drummond of Medhope, knt., Sir William Bruce of Stanehouse, knight, Mr. Robert Bruce of Kincavill, minister at Aberdeen, Mr. Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, and William Bruce of Newtown. Date of bond, 20 December 1653, to said William Bruce of Newtown. Dated 21 July 1667.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, vol. xxxii, 23 December 1672.

<sup>2</sup> Dalrymple Office of Deeds, vol. iii., 24 December 1661.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xiii., 23 February 1665.

<sup>4</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. xii. fol. 208, 29 October 1659.

M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. ii., 28 June 1661.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xix., 20 December 1667.



Obligation by Sir William Bruce of Stanehouse in terms of contract of marriage between Mrs. Rachael Bruce, his eldest lawful daughter, and Michael Elphinstoun, eldest lawful son to Sir Robert Elphinstoun of Quarrell, to give the said Rachell in name of tocher good 6000 merks. Dated 20 November 1667. Witnessed by William Bruce of Newton, James Bruce, brother to the said Sir William.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by Sir William Bruce of Stanehouse to Mary Adam, dated 23 October 1673. Robert Bruce, minister at Aberdour, William Bruce of Newtown, and M<sup>r</sup> Walter Bruce, minister at Inverkeithing, are cautioners for said Sir William.<sup>2</sup>

---

Obligation by Sir William Bruce of Stanehouse to Margaret Dobie. Dated 14 March 1678.<sup>3</sup>

---

Contract between Dame Rachell Johnstoun, relict of unquhile Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, knight baronet, liferentrix, and for Sir William Bruce, son and heir of the said Sir William, on the one part, and Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, on the other part. Seeing that the said Robert has paid to the said Dame Rachell the sum of 2,000 merks Scots for the teinds of his said lands, of which the said Dame Rachell was liferentrix, and the said Sir William was heritable proprietor, lying within the parish of Airth and shire of Stirling, and called the Halls of Airth, disposes the same to the said Robert. Dated at Edinburgh, 19 December 1638. John Bruce, brother to Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, a witness.<sup>4</sup>

---

Testament of Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, knight baronet, who died in February 1630. Given up by Dame Rachel Johnston, his relict, as executor nominated by him in his will, and also as tutrix to their children, William, James, and Janet Bruces, and, in the event of her decease during their minority, he nominates his brother, Patrick Bruce, fiar of Newtowne, and her brothers, Mr. Samuel and Mr. Joseph Johnstons, tutors in her place.<sup>5</sup>

---

Discharge, indorsed 1643, by Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, knight, and Helen Dowglas, his spouse, mentions marriage contract between the said Sir William, with the advice and consent of Dame Rachel Johnstoun, his mother, and the Douglas family, in which Helen is described as the lawful daughter of Sir William Dowglas of Cavers and Anne Dowglas, his spouse, the lady's tocher to be 10,000 merks Scots.<sup>6</sup>

---

Another Discharge by Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xxx., 15 July 1672.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xli., 11 June 1680.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xli., 16 June 1680.

<sup>4</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie Office of Deeds, 25 January 1715.

<sup>5</sup> Commissariat of Stirling, 9 June 1630.

<sup>6</sup> Family papers at Cavers.



Disposition and Assignment, Alexander Bruce to John Taylor, recites that Alexander Bruce, now in Craighead of Dollar, is possessed of certain property which he disposes and assigns to John Taylor, inasmuch as he, Alexander Bruce, was served and retoured heir to John Bruce his son, only child procreate betwixt him and his spouse, Jean Heggins, who was youngest daughter to John Heggins in Elphinstoun, and Margaret Goodlet, his spouse, and that said John Bruce, his son, was retoured heir to the said Jean Heggins, his mother, spouse to Alexander, and that Alexander himself was retoured heir to said John Bruce, his son, before the Sheriff of Stirling the last day of February last. Dated 2 March 1711, and infetment given 2 June 1711.<sup>1</sup>

[NOTE.—This document shows that Alexander Bruce left no issue.]

---

Michael Bruce, gent., second son of James Bruce, who was second son of Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse. Bears, or a saltyre and chief gules charged with two stars argent, crest, an eagle's head, craz'd proper. Motto: "Doe well and doubt not." April 1730.<sup>2</sup>

---

Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, bart. Or, a saltyre and chief gules for Bruce; the last charged with a shield argent, and chief sable, for Airth; in the dexter point, shield surrounded with the ribbon of the order of bart., having medal pendant.

Crest on a cap of maintenance, purple, turned up ermine; a dexter arm from shoulders, resting on the elbow, and holding in the hand a sceptre, all proper.

Motto, above, "Fuimus," below, "Do well, doubt not."

Supporters: dexter, cavalier armed, plumed helmet, holding in right hand a sceptre, proper, sinister, a lion rampant, azure, armed and langued gules, on his head the crown of King Robert I., and gorged with that of King David II., and chained with antique chain. Matrienlated 23 March 1801.<sup>3</sup>

## BRUCES OF NEWTOUNE.

### WILL OF DAME JEANE FLEMING, LADY AIRTH.<sup>4</sup>

The testament testamentar latter Will, and Inventory of the haill guids, geir, dettis, soumes of money, insycht plenishing, and others pertening to wmqhill Dame Jeane Fleming, lady Airth, qnha deceisit in Newtoun, within the paroshen of Bothkenner, and diocie of St. Androuis, in the moneth of October 1630 yeirs, maid and geavin up pairtlie be hirself upoun the sext day of August, the yeir of God foirsaid, and pairtlie maid and geavin up be Patrick Bruce, hir sowne, executor testamentar, nominat be hir, to geave up inventory as efter followis: In the first, the said wmqhill Dame Jeane Fleming and hir said executor grantit and confessit that sho had the tyme of hir deceis, quhilk was in the

<sup>1</sup> Blair papers in possession of Mrs. Soady.

<sup>2</sup> Lyon Register, 1-124, April 1730.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 1-584, 23 March 1801.

<sup>4</sup> Commissariat of Stirling. Testaments, vol. iv., unq<sup>u</sup> Dame Jeane Fleming.



moneth and yeir of God abone wrettin, the guidis, geir, dettis, sounes of money, insycht plenishing, and uthers wnder wrettin, of the valoue, quantatie, estimatiowne, and pryces efter specifiait; that is to say [here follows schedule of property and debts].

At the Newtoun in Bothkenner, the sevint day of August j<sup>m</sup>vjc and threttie yeirs, Dame Jeane Fleming being seik in body bot in judgement sound, as appeirit, geave wp hir will in manner following: The said Dame Jeane Fleming nominatis Patrick Bruce, my sone, my onlie executor and intromettour, geavis him full power to geave up inventory of my haill guidis to conferme testament, and call for all dettis awand to me, and having payit the foirnamit dettis, to convert quhat is over and of superplus to his proper use. In witnes quhairof I have subscrivit thir presentis, wrettin be M<sup>r</sup> John Galbreth, and geavin up att Bothkenner, the day foirsaid, befor thir witness, Archibald Simpsowne in Newtoun, Andro Burne thair, Johne Kemp, in Airth, and the said John Galbreath. Sic subscribitur,

JEAN FLEMING.

Mr. Jo<sup>n</sup> Galbraith, witnes; Jon Kemp, witnes; Andro Burne, witnes.

#### CONFIRMATIO.

I, Mr. Robert Murray, commissar of Stirling, havand power of my Lord Archbishop of St Androis to conferme all kynd of testaments in the diocie and bounds foirsaid, etc., be the tennour heiroy ratifies, apreives, and confermis this present testament testamentar, latter Will, and Inventar sua far as the samein is justlie maid and geavin up; and als confermis the said Patrick Bruce, hir sone, onlie executor testamentar to the said defunct, with full power to him to intromett with the said defunct's guidis and geir abone specifiait, out redd dettis to creditoris, and to do, use, hawnt, and exerce thair untill all and quhat-somever thingis thairanent as appertienis to ony executor testamentar in the lyk caise, Provyding alwayis that he rander just compt of his intromissiounis as effeiris; and the said Patrick Bruce hes maid faithe that the said inventory is leilhee and trulie geavin up, nothing onmittit, nor sett within the availe thairin continet, and hes fwndin Jon Leying, maltman, burges of Sterling, cautione that the foirsaid guidis, geir, sal be furth cummand to all pairties havand enteres as law will. In witnes quhairof the seall of office of the said commissyriat is heito affixit and subscrivit be James Coustowne, clark thairoff, at Sterling, the tuentie four day of November 1630 yeirs.

#### CARTA PATRICII BRUCE ET JONETE JACKSON, SUE SPONSE AFFUTURE, UNDECIM LIBRATARUM TERRARUM DE NEWTOUN, ETC.

Carolus Dei gratia Magne Britannie, Francie, et Hibernie Rex, fideique defensor omnibus probis hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis salutem. Sciatis nos cum avisamento et consensu predilecti et fidelis consanguinei et consilarii Joannes comitis de Mar, domini Erskene Garceoch et nostri summi thesaurarii computorum rotulatoris et collectoris generalis regni nostri Scotie et fidelis nostri consanguinei et consilarii Archibaldi domini Naper de Merchington, nostri deputati in dietis officiis, ac etiam cum avisamento et consensu alterorum dominorum Commissionariorum nostri Scaccarii dicti regni nostri Scotie dedisse, concessisse, disposuisse et hac presenti carta nostra confirmasse,





tenoreque ejusdem dare, concedere, disponere ac pro nobis et successoribus nostris cum avisamento et consensu predicto pro perpetuo confirmare dilectis nostris Patricio Bruce, feoditario de Newtoun, et Jonete Jacksoun, filie legitime secundo genite quondam Joannis Jacksoun, mercatoris burgensis burgi nostri de Edinburgh, ejus sponse future eorumque alteri diutius viventi in conjuncta infeodatione, et heredibus inter ipsos legitime procreandis, quibus deficientibus, dicto Patricio Bruce, suis legitimis et propinquioribus heredibus, vel assignatis quibuscumque hereditarie, totas et integras septem libratas et dimidietatem librate terrarum de Newtoun, cum pertinentiis jacentes in Baronia de Bothkenner, dominio de Striveling, schyre et vicecomitatu nostro de Striveling, per Dominam Jeannam Flemyng dominam Airth a quondam Joanne Levingstoun de Donypace conquestas et acquisitas: Ac etiam totas et integras tres bovatas et dimidiam bovate terrarum ville et terrarum de Newtoun de Bothkenner cum domibus, edificiis, partibus, pendiculis et pertinetiis earundem jacentes in dominio et vicecomitatu predicto ab Joanne<sup>1</sup> Mure, portionario de Bothkenner, per dictam dominam Jeannam Flemyng conquestas et acquisitas: Reservando interim dicte Jeanne Flemyng suum vitalem redditum dictarum undecem librarum terrarum cum domibus, edificiis, et pertinentiis earundem durante omnibus sue vite diebus: Quequidem septem bovate et dimidiam bovate terrarum de Newtoun, cum pertinentiis per dictam Dominam Jeannam, a dicto quondam Joanne Livingstoun de Donypace, conqueste et acquise, et dicte tres bovate et dimidiam bovate terrarum prescripte ville et terrarum de Bothkenner, cum domibus, edificiis, partibus, pendiculis, et pertinentiis earundem, per dictam Dominam Jeannam Flemyng, a prefato Jacobo Mure conqueste et acquise, ad dictam Dominam Jeannam hereditarie pertinerunt: Et que [pro perimptione contractus matrimonialis inter dictum Patricium Bruce et dictam Dominam Jeannam Flemyng ab una, et dictam Jonetam Jacksoun cum expressis avisamento et consensu Rachaelis Johnstoun, sue matris, et dicti Wilhelmi Bruce de Stenhous ejus sponse pro suo interesse, necnon cum avisamento et consensu Domini Jacobi Skene de Curriehill, militis, presides nostri Collegii Justicie, et Wilhelmi Brown, mercatoris burgensis dicti nostri burgi de Edinburgh, curatorum dicte Jonete ab altera partibus], virtute ejus contractus dicta Domina Jeanna Flemyng se infeodare obligaret dictum Patricium Bruce et Jonetam Jacksoun, ejus sponsam affuturam, eorumque alterum diutius viventem in conjuncta infeodatione, et heredes inter ipsos legitime procreandos, quibus deficientibus, dictum Patricium Bruce, suos legitimos heredes vel assignatos quoscunque hereditarie per dictam, Dominam Jeannam Flemyng et suas patentes literas et legitimos procuratores suo nomine ad hunc effectum specialiter constitutos, etc. [Here follow many pages of legal recapitulation.] In ejus rei testimonium huic presente carte nostre magnam sigillum nostrum apponi precepimus, testibus ut in aliis cartis consimilis date precedentibus. Apud Halyrudhouc quinto die mensis Julii anno domini millesimo sexcentesimo vigesimo septimo et anno regni nostri tertio.<sup>2</sup>

## TRANSLATION.

Charles, by the grace of God King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, to all worthy men of his whole land, clergy and laymen, greeting: Wit ye

<sup>1</sup> Jacobo?

<sup>2</sup> Registrum Magni Sigilli, Lib. II., No. 157, 5 July 1627.

*† Insert here "dictum Wilhelmum Bruce de Stenhous et heredes de imperio suo legitime procreandos seu procuratores quibus deficientibus"*



us, with advice and counsel of our beloved and faithful cousin and counsellor, John earl of Mar, lord Erskine and Gareoch, and chief comptroller of our treasury, and collector general of our kingdom of Scotland, and of our faithful cousin and counsellor, Archibald lord Napier of Merchinstoun, our depute in the said offices, and also with advice and consent of the other lord commissioners of our exchequer of our said kingdom of Scotland, to have given, granted, disposed, and by this our present charter to have confirmed, and by the tenor thereof to give, grant, dispone, and for us and our successors, with advice and counsel aforesaid, forever to confirm, to our beloved Patrick Bruce, fear of Newtoun, and Janet Jackson, second lawful daughter of the late John Jackson, merchant, burgess of our burgh of Edinburgh, his future spouse, and the longer liver of them, in conjunct fee, and to the heirs to be procreated between them, whom failing, to the said Patrick Bruce, his lawful and nearest heirs or assignees whomsoever, heritably, all and whole, seven pounds and a half pound of the lands of Newtoun, lying in the barony of Bothkenner, lordship of Stirling, and our sheriffdom of Stirling, conquest and acquired by Lady Jean Flemyng, lady Airth, from the late John Livingston of Donypace: And also all and whole three oxgates and a half of the town and lands of Newtoun of Bothkenner, with houses, biggings, parts, pendicles and pertinents thereof, lying in the lordship and shire aforesaid, conquest and acquired by the said Lady Jean Flemyng from John (or James) Mure, portioner of Bothkenner: Reserving, meanwhile, to the said Jean Flemyng her liferent of the said £11 lands, etc., during all the days of her life: Which seven oxgates and a half of the lands of Newtoun, conquest and acquired by the said Dame Jean from the said late John Livingston of Donypace, and said three and a half oxgates of the lands of the aforewritten town and lands of Bothkenner, with houses, etc., conquest and acquired by the said dame Jean Flemyng from the aforesaid James Mure, pertained heritably to the said dame Jean: and which (for implement of contract matrimonial between the said Patrick Bruce and the said Dame Jean Flemyng, on one part, and the said Janet Jackson, with express advice and consent of Rachel Johnstoun, her mother, and of the said William Bruce of Stenhouse, her spouse for his interest, also with advice and consent of Sir James Skene of Curriehill, knight, president of our college of justice, and of William Brown, merchant, burgess of Edinburgh, curators of the said Janet, on the other part), in virtue of which contract the said Dame Jean Flemyng obliged herself to infest the said Patrick Bruce and Janet Jackson his future spouse, and the survivor of them, in conjunct fee, and the heirs to be procreated between them, whom failing, the said Patrick Bruce his lawful heirs, or assignees whomsoever, heritably in the said lands, etc. In witness whereof, to this our present charter we have ordered our great seal to be set. At Holyroodhouse, 5 July 1627.

---

Extract of Special Retour of William Bruce of Newtoun as heir of his father Patrick Bruce of Newtoun. Dated 3 January and Registered 20 February 1655.

This Inquist was done in the Tolbuth of Sterling upon the third day of Januar j<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>e</sup> Fiftie-fye yeares before Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, knyghte baronet, one of the Shireifes principall of the Shirefdomes of Sterling and Clackmannan, by these gud and faithfull men of this nation aftermentioned: To wit, Alexander Gudlait in Airth, Jolue

*† "What here 'Whom failing the said William Bruce of Stenhouse and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten'"*



Livingston, elder and younger in Falkirk, James Russell, merchand burges of Sterling, James Owing, wryter thair, James Murhead, maltman, burges of the said burgh, Alexr. Wilsone, servitor to the laird of Innes, Johne Downie in Pleane, David Neilsone, maltman, burgess of the said burgh of Sterling, James Glen in Corspatrick, William Macklae, burgess of samene burgh of Sterling, William Mitchell in Westwood, Johne Haugh in Stenhouse, Johne Hill in Kilsyth, and Johne Williamsone in Stenhouse, wha being sworne sayeth, that the deceast Patrick Bruce of Newtoun, father to William Bruce now of Newtoun, beirer heirof, diet last vest and seasit as of fie in peace, in all and hail the sevin oxingait and halfe oxingait of land of Newtoun, with the pertuents, lyand within the barrony of Bothkenner, lordship of Stirlingschyre and shirefdome therof, conquest and acqyred be the said Dame Jean Flemyng fra Johne Livingstoun of Donypace : And siclyk, in all and hail the thrie oxingait and half oxingait of land of the towne and lands of Newtoun of Bothkenner, with houses, biggings, parts, pendicles, and pertinents thereof, lyand within the Lordship and Shirefdome forsaid, conquest and acqyrit be the said Dame Jeane Fleming fra Johne Mure, portioner of Bothkenner ; and that he is narrest and lawful aire to the said deceast Patrick Bruce, his father, of all and hail the foirnamed lands particularie above mentioned, with the pertinents : And that he is of lawful age ; and that all and hail the eleven oxengait and halfe oxengait of land with houses, biggings, parts, pendicles, and pertinents thereof, whatsumever lyand as said is, are now worth be yeare as mutch as they were worth the time of peace : And that they are holden in cheife of his hienes Oliver, Lord Protector of the Comonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and dominions belonging therunto in sted and place of the late King in few ferme, and heritage for ever, for yearly payment for all and hail the saids sevin oxingait and halfe oxingait of the saids lands of Newtoun with the pertinents, conquest and acqyrit be the said Dame Jeane Fleming fra the said deceast John Livingstoun of Donypace, the sowme of nyne pounds fyfteine shillings money usnall of Scotland, at tua termes of the yeare Wittsonday and Mertimes, in winter, be equall portionis, with sevin bolls and ane halfe boll of corne and fyfteine bolls bear, as the old few ferme and dewtie usit and wont for the said sevin oxingait and halfe oxingait of the saids lands off Newtoun : As also the sowme of tuo shillings money forsaid in augmentation of the rentall thereof mair than was first payit for the samene at the termes abon specified, be equall portionis in name of few ferme : And sicklyke building and upholding upoun the foirnamed sevin oxingait and halfe oxingait of land of Newtoun, ane sufficient mansioun, with hall, chalmer, kitching, douekat, and uthir policies necessar correspondent to the ground : And in lyke maner the said William Bruce now of Newtoun, his aires and successors payand yeirlic to his saidis immediat superiors and there successors for all and hail the saids thrie oxingait and ane half oxingait of land of the said towne and lands of Newtoun of Bothkenner, with houses, biggings, yards, parts, pendicles, and pertinents thereof, conquest and acqyrit be the said Dame Jeane Fleming fra the said James Mure, the sowme of foure punds, sex shiling, ten pennys money forsaid at the termes above rehearsit, be equall portionis, together with seven bolls bear, thrie bolls and two furlets of wheat at the termes usit and wont, as the old few ferme dewtie dew and in use to be payit for the saids thrie oxingait and halfe oxingait of the saids lands of the towne and lands of Newtoun of Bothkenner, and also the sowme of twentie pennys money abov written, in augmentation of the rentall, more nor the saids lands were in use to pay befoire : And siclyke, doubling









et que ab illo per dictum quondam Magistrum Robertum Bruce, parte et acquisite fuerunt, cum ista pecia horti pro presenti per Duncanum Simsone posessa, jacente super boreali latere pomarii vocati Crawfurds orcharde infra dominium et vicecomitatum de Stirling, ac etiam totas et integras illas quatuor bovatas terre terrarum de Bothkennar nuncupatas terras dominicales, cum domibus, edificiis, et pertinentiis, aliquando per quondam Patricium Leishman occupatas jacentes infra dominium et vicecomitatum nostrum de Stirling, nec non totam et integram istam piscationem nuper ad Comitem de Wigtown spectantem in aqua de Carron vocatam Bothkennar, infra bondas sequentes, videlicet, Incipientem a pede longi septi lie Longdyke et Watergrein descendente per Carron et ascendente per Forth, Pawkness, Pauken, Westertown, Foulpoole, Gairdoch, Backrawe, Darbeth, et Newtown et Grange jacentem infra vicecomitatum de Stirling, Que quidem integre terre aliaque particulariter et generaliter supra scripta (exceptis quatuor bovatis terre proxime dictis nuncupatis terris dominicalibus de Bothkennar, et piscatione supra specificata) ad dictum Gulielmum Bruce perprius hereditarie pertinuerunt, et dictæ quatuor bovate ad Jacobum Boyde, portionarium de Balmichell, et predicta piscatio nuncupata Bothkennar, intra bondas supra expressas, ad predilectum nostrum consanguineum Gulielmum, comitem de Wigtoun, dominum Fleyning et Cumbernauld, hereditarie pertinuit, per ipsos de nobis immediate tente et que per illos singulos pro suis partibus et per dictum Jacobum Boide, cum consensu Catharine Browne, ejus sponse, Joannis Boyde, ejus filii, et Joannis Simsone, ejus authoris et per dictos consentatores pro semetipsis per suos legitimos procuratores ad hunc effectum specialiter constitutos et patentes literas in manibus dictorum dominorum Commissionariorum nostri Thesaurarii predicti regni nostri nostram plenariam potestatem ad resignationes nostro nomine recipiendas habentium tanquam in manibus nostris immediati legitimi superioris earundem pure et simpliciter per fustum et baculum, ut moris est apud Edenburgum, debite et legitime resignate fuerunt, unacum omni jure, titulo, interesse, et juris clameo que prenominate resignantes seu eorum aliqui heredes sui seu assignati in et ad eadem vel aliquam earundem partem habuerunt, habent, seu quovis modo clamare poterint, in favorem proque novo hoc nostro infeofamento prefato Gulielmo Bruce de Newtoun, heredibus ejus et assignatis quibuscunque hereditarie et irredemabiliter per nos nostro sub Magno Sigillo in debita et competente forma ut congruente, dando, et concedendo prout authentica instrumenta desuper suscepta in manibus Samuelis Purdie et Jacobi Hay, notariorum publicorum, de datis octavo die mensis Februarii anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo sexagesimo septimo et decimo octavo die mensis Junii ultime elapsi latius proportionant, et preterea nos pro bono et fideli servitio per dictum Gulielmum Bruce et predecessores suos nobis et progenitoribus nostris temporibus retroactis prestito et impenso et pro diversis aliis bonis causis et considerationibus, de novo dedimus, concessimus, et deposuimus, tenoreque presentis carte nostre de novo damus, concedimus, et disponimus, etc., dicto Gulielmo Bruce, heredibus ejus et assignatis quibuscunque hereditarie ac irredemabiliter omnes et singulas prenominate terras et bovatas extendentes ad triginta et vnam bovatas et tres quarterias bovatæ terrarum jacentes, acquisitas, et designatas vt particulariter prescriptum est cum manerierum locis, domibus, edificiis, hortis, carbonibus, carbonariis, partibus, pendiculis, et integris pertinentiis omnium predictarum terrarum, cum libertate operandi et lucrandi dictos carbones ac eosdem disponendi et vendendi in suam ipsorum commoditatem, et totam et integram predictam piscationem nuncupatam Bothkennar intra bondas suprascriptas cum navigiis



piscatoriis, lie yares, cruives, rhetibus, omnibusque aliis machinis et instrumentis piscatoriis quibuscunque unacum privilegio transitorie et portatorie cymbe super aquam de Carron intra quamlibet partem bondarum terrarum de Newtown et omnibus proficiens ejusdem unacum omni jure titulo, interesse, jurisclameo tam petitorio quam possessorio que nos predecessores aut successores nostri habuimus ad eandem vel ad aliquam earundem partem aut ad census, firmas, proficua, et devorias hujusmodi de quibuscunque annis seu terminis preteritis aut futuris, ratione warde, relevii, nonintroitis, eschaete, forisfacture, purpresture, disclamationis bastardie, ultimi heredis recognitionis, defectu confirmationis debito tempore, actorum annexationis, revocationum generalium aut specialium, diminutionis rentalis seu quocunque alio jure vel titulo vel virtute quoruncunque actorum parliamenti aliorum actorum, legum, statutorum seu constitutionum hujus regni nostri in contrarium factorum vel faciendorum, vel ob quascunque alias causas, crimina, seu occasiones preteritas diem date presentis carte nostre precedentes, Renunciando, transferando, et extradonando eadem, cum omnibus actione et instantia earundem a nobis et successoribus nostris ad et in favorem prefati Gulielmi Bruce, ejusque prescriptorum pro nunc et in perpetuum, cum pacto de non petendo ac cum supplemento omnium defectuum et imperfectionum tam non nominatorum quam nominatorum, que nos pro nobis et successoribus nostris tanquam pro expressis in hac presenti carta nostra haberi volumus: Insuper nos cum consensu predicto, pro causis supra recitatis, et pro diversis aliis bonis causis et considerationibus ex nostra certa scientia proprio motu, autoritate regali, et potestate regia univimus, creximus, creavimus et incorporavimus, tenoreque presentis carte nostre munus, etc., omnes et singulas prenominate terras et bovatas extendentes in integro ad triginta et unam bovatas et tres quarterias bovatae terrarum, unacum manerium locis, domibus, edificiis, hortis, carbonibus, carbonariis, et predicta dispositione<sup>1</sup> nuncupata Bothkennar infra bondas supra scriptas, cum lie cruives, navigiis piscatoriis, et cum predicto privilegio cymbe portatorie et transitorie aliisque particulariter et generaliter supra specificatis in unam integram et liberam baroniam nunc et omni tempore futuro baroniam de Newtown nuncupandam, ordinantes maneriei locum de Newton principale fore messuageum dicte baronie, ac volumus et concedimus, ac pro nobis et successoribus nostris decernimus et ordinamus, quod unica Sasina nunc per dictum Gulielmum Bruce et omni tempore futuro per heredes ejus et assignatos predictos apud dictum maneriei locum de Newton vel super solo alicujus alterius partis terrarum supramentionatarum capienda, stabit et sufficiens erit Sasina pro integris terris, piscationibus, carbonibus, privilegiis aliisque respective particulariter supra recitatis absque ulla alia speciali aut particulari sasina per ipsos ad aliquam alteram partem seu locum ejusdem, non obstante quod sunt diversorum denominationum et contigue minime jacent, penes quas sasinas et omnia que desuper sequi poterint nos cum consensu predicto dispensavimus, etc. Tenendas et habendas predictas terras et baroniam de Newtown prefato Gulielmo Bruce, ejusque predictis de nobis et successoribus nostris in feodo hereditarie et libera baronia inperpetuum per omnes rectas metas suas antiquas vel divisas, prout jacent in longitudine, etc., Et quamvis terre supra mentionate preter quatuor bovatas proxime designatas solverunt per priora infeofamenta nobis et predecessoribus nostris feudifirme devorias monete victualis et eponum subus specificatorum, videlicet, dicte septem bovata et dimidietas bove de Newton, summam novem librarum et quin-

<sup>1</sup> Sic in the Record; should be "piscatione."



decem solidorum monete Scotie, cum septem bollis et dimidio bolle supra recitatis, quindecim bollas hordei et duo solidos in augmentationem rentalis, Et dicte tres bovata et dimidietas bovate de Newtown, summam quatuor librarum sex solidorum et decem denariorum, cum septem bollis hordei, tribus bollis, duobus firлотis, et viginti denarios in augmentationem rentalis, Et dicte due bovate et tres quarterie bovate terrarum de Grange de Bothkenar summam quatuor librarum quindecim solidorum et quatuor denariorum, quinque capones, et dimidium caponis, et tres solidos quatuor denarios in augmentationem rentalis annuatim, et duas bollas, tres firлотas tritici, Et dicte sex bovate terrarum a dictis quondam Archibaldo et Alexandro [Record effaced here] duodecem bollas hordei, decem libras . . . . . solidos . . . . . et dicte octo bovata terrarum supra scripte, a dicto Thoma Livingstowne de Pantoun acquisite, summam tredecim librarum, septemdecim solidorum, et quatuor denariorum, sedecim bollas hordei, sedecim capones, et duos solidos et octo denarios in augmentationem rentalis; tamen quia inventum fuit per decretum post mensuratione dictarum terrarum et per juramenta diversarum bone fame testium quod amisse sunt ablate et abrepte ex eisdem per impetuosum cursum acquarum de Forth et Carron numerum sex bovatarum, dimidietas bovate acre et tres quarterias acre terrarum, igitur nos ex favore nostro regio et justitia et ex nostro proprio motu et certa scientia concessimus, tenoreque presentis carte nostre cum consensu predicto damus, etc., prenominato Gulielmo Bruce, ejusque prescriptos proportionatem extenuationem et diminutionem feudifirmarum supra mentionatarum, juxta numerum bovatarum et acrarum que amisse sunt et abrepte more predicto, quam extenuationem et diminutionem nos declaramus esse undecem librarum, novem solidorum, et quatuor denariorum monete, tredecim bullarum, trium firлотarum, unius pecece hordei, unius bolle, trium firлотarum, et duarum peccarum tritici, undecem caponum, et dimidii capones, De quibus et omni solutione earundem in futurum nos pro nobis et successoribus nostris exoneramus et liberamus dictum Gulielmum Bruce, heredes ejus et assignatos superscriptos in perpetuum, Ita ut in omni tempore futuro ille ejusque predicti teneant predictas terras ut sequitur. Reddendo annuatim dictus Gulielmus Bruce, heredes ejus et assignati prescripti nobis et successoribus nostris feudifirme et albefirme firmas et taxate wardie divorias et servitia subtus mentionata, videlicet, pro dictis viginti et septem bovatis et tribus quarteriis bovate terre immediate supra recitatis summam triginta et unius librarum, tredecim solidorum, et unius denarii monete Scotie ad duos anni terminos pentecostes et Sancti Martini, per equales portiones, et quadraginta et unam bollas, duas firлотas, et dimidium pecece hordei, quatuor bollas, duas peccas tritici, et duos et viginti capones, et summam undecem solidorum et octo denariorum in augmentationem rentalis ad terminos supra specificatos, per equales portiones nomine feudifirme, nec non edificando et sustentando<sup>1</sup> prefatis terris unam sufficientem mansionem cum aula, camera, et coquina, horreo, et columbario, et faciendo aliam politiam in domibus edificandis et in hortis arboribus plantandis solo correspondentibus, cum arreagiis et carreagiis debitis et consuetis, nec non heredes et successores dicti Gulielmi Bruce duplicando dictam feudifirmam monete tantum primo anno eorum introitus ad dictas terras prout usus est feudifirme, et reddendo successoribus abbatibus et conventus Monasterii de Cambuskemeth viginti et unam bollas, tres firлотas tritici ad terminos solutionis usitatos et consuetos,

<sup>1</sup> "Super" omitted in Record.



que cum tritico supra mentionato nobis solubili constituunt in integro numerum viginti quinque bollarum, trium furlotiarum, et duarum pecarum tritici, et omnes alias divorias, sique sunt in antiquis infeofamentis predictarum terrarum contentas, exceptis carbonibus et piscatione que perprius nobis reservate fuerunt sed nunc ad dictum Gulielmum Bruce disposite sunt, Et pro dictis quatuor bovatis terrarum de Bothkennar nuncupatis terris dominicalibus feudifirme divorias et alia ex eisdem antea debita et in prioribus iuribus et infeofamentis dicto Gulielmo Bruce predecessoris et authoribus suis desuper concessis contenta, et dictus Gulielmus Bruce observando et perimplendo reliquas condiciones iuxta specificatas, et pro predicta piscatione proportionalem partem divoriarum taxate warle in infeofamento dicti Comitum de Wigtown contentarum, videlicet summam decem mercarum pro valore dicte piscationis durante toto tempore quo contigerit eam fore in warla vel nonintroitu decem mercarum pro relevio ejusdem et decem mercarum pro maritagio heredis, tanquam proportionalem partem quadraginta librarum per dictum comitem de Wigtown, solubilem pro maritagio heredis baronie de Thankertowne et piscatione predicta. Et pro privilegio cymbe portatorie supra scripto unum denarium monete Scotie annuatim ad festum pentecostes nomine albefirme, si petatur; ac etiam fideliter promittimus in verbo principis facere hanc nostram cartam cum precepto et instrumento desuper sequutis in parlamento proximo sequenti ratificari a nobis cum consensu ordinum ejusdem, et ordinamus hanc nostram cartam sufficiens fore warrantum ad eundem effectum. In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti carte nostre magnum sigillum nostrum apponi precepimus. Testibus ut in aliis cartis consimilibus date precedentibus, apud Aulam nostram de Whythall, vigesimo primo die Septembris, anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo sexagesimo nono, et anno regni nostri vigesimo primo.<sup>1</sup>

[NOTE.—This charter erects certain lands, fisheries, minerals, etc., into the Free Barony of Newtonne, in favour of William Bruce of Newtonne, of which the Manor Place of Newtonne is to be the principal Messuage.]

## TRANSLATION.

Charles, by the grace of God King of Great Britain, etc., to all worthy men of his whole land, clerics and laymen, greeting: Wit ye us, with advice and consent of our lovites our commissioners for the treasury, and of the rest of the lords and others, our commissioners of the exchequer of the kingdom of Scotland, to have given, granted, disposed, and by this our present charter to have confirmed to our beloved William Bruce of Newtown, his heirs and assignees whomsoever, heritably, all and whole those seven oxgates and a half oxgate of the lands of Newtown, with the pertinents, lying within the barony of Bothkennar, lordship of Stirlingshire, and sheriffdom of the same, gotten and acquired by Lady Jean Flemyng, lady of Airth, from the deceased John Livingston of Donypace; and likewise, all and whole these three and a half oxgates of land of the town and lands of Newtown of Bothkennar, with houses, etc., lying within the lordship and sheriffdom aforesaid, gotten and acquired by the said lady Jean Flemyng from John Mure, portioner of Bothkennar; and also all and whole those two and three-quarters oxgates of the lands of the Grange of Bothkennar, which were acquired by the late Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, lady Janet Livingston his spouse, and the late Mr. Robert Bruce their son, from the late John Symson, and Margaret Allan his spouse, lying within the lordship and sheriffdom aforesaid; also all and whole those six oxgates

<sup>1</sup> Registrum Magni Sigilli, Lib. lxii. No. 167.





of land in the Grange of Bothkennar, with houses, etc., sometime pertaining to the deceased Archibald and Alexander Crawfords, and Marion Livingston, spouse of the said Alexander, and which were gotten and acquired from them by the said late Mr. Robert Bruce, lying within our sheriffdom of Stirling aforesaid. And likewise, all and whole those eight oxgates of land of the Grange of Bothkennar, which, or some part of them, are called the town and lands of Stratoun, with houses, etc., sometime pertaining to Thomas Livingston of Pantown, and which were gotten and acquired from him by the said late Mr. Robert Bruce, with that piece of garden presently possessed by Duncan Simson, lying on the north side of the orchyard called Crawford's orchyard, within the lordship and sheriffdom of Stirling; and also all and whole those four oxgates of land of the lands of Bothkennar, called the dominical lands, with houses, etc., sometime occupied by the late Patrick Leishman, lying within the lordship and sheriffdom of Stirling; also all and whole that fishing, lately belonging to the Earl of Wigtown, in the water of Carron, called Bothkennar, within the bounds following, that is to say, beginning from the foot of the Long Dyke and Water Green, descending by the Carron, and ascending by the Forth, Pawknesse, Pauken, Westertoun, Foulpoole, Gairdoch, Backrawe, Darbeth, and Newtown and Grange, lying within the sheriffdom of Stirling: which whole lands and others, particularly and generally above written (excepting four oxgates of land next to the said lands called dominical lands of Bothkennar, and the fishing above specified, pertained before heritably to the said William Bruce, and the said four oxgates to James Boyd, portioner of Bahmichell, and the aforesaid fishing called Bothkennar, within the bounds above expressed, to our beloved cousin, William earl of Wigtoun, lord Fleming and Cumbernauld, by them held immediately of us, and which, by each of them for their parts, and by the said James Boyd, with consent of Catherine Brown, his spouse, John Boyd, their son, and John Simson, their author, and by the said consenters for themselves, by their lawful procurators to that effect specially constituted, and letters patent, were purely and simply, and by staff and baton as the manner is, duly and lawfully resigned at Edinburgh in the hands of the said lords commissioners of our treasury of our aforesaid kingdom, having our full power to receive resignations in our name, as in our hands, immediate lawful superior of the same, together with all right, title, interest, and claim of right which the before-named resigners or any of them, their heirs or assignees, had or might in any way claim in and to the same or any part thereof, in favour, and for this our new infeftment to be given and granted by us in due and competent form, as accords under our great seal, to the aforesaid William Bruce of Newtown, his heirs and assignees whomsoever, heritably and irredeemably, as authentic instruments thereupon taken, in the hands of Samuel Purdie and James Hay, notaries public, of the dates the 8 of February 1667 and 18 of June last past, more fully import: And besides, for the good and faithful service performed by the said William Bruce and his predecessors to us and our progenitors in times past, we have of new given, granted, and disposed, and by the tenor of this our present charter do of new give, grant, and dispoine, to the said William Bruce, his heirs and assignees whomsoever, heritably and irredeemably, all and sundry the afore-named lands and oxgates, extending to 31 oxgates and three-quarters of an oxgate of land, lying, acquired, and designated, as is particularly before-written, with manor places, houses, biggings, gardens, coals, coal-heuchs, parts, pendicles, and whole pertinents of all the aforesaid lands, with liberty of



working and winning the said coals, and of disposing and selling the same to their own commodity; and all and whole the aforesaid fishing called Bothkennar, within the bounds above written, with fishing-boats, yairs, cruives, nets, and all other fishing machines and instruments whatsoever, together with the privilege of the ferry and carriage boat upon the water of Carron, within any part of the bounds of the lands of Newtown, and all profits thereof; together with all right, title, interest, claim of right, as well petitory as possessory, which we, our predecessors or successors, had to the same or any part thereof, or to the stents, fermes, profits, and dues of the same, of whatsoever years or terms past or future, by reason of ward, relief, nonentry, escheat, etc., renouncing, transferring, and overgiving the same, with all action and instance thereof, from us and our successors, to and in favour of the aforesaid William Bruce and his aforesaid, for now and ever, with *pacto de non petendo*, and with supplement of all defects and imperfections, as well not named as named, which for us and our successors we will to be held as expressed in this our present charter: Moreover we, with consent aforesaid, for the causes above recited, and for divers other good causes and considerations, of our certain knowledge and proper motive, authority royal and kingly power, have united, erected, created, and incorporated, and by the tenor of our present charter do unite, erect, create, and incorporate all and sundry the afore-named lands and oxgates, extending in whole to  $31\frac{3}{4}$  oxgates of land, with manor places, etc., fishing called Bothkennar, etc., into one whole and free barony, now and in all time coming to be called the barony of Newtown, ordaining the manor place of Newtown to be the chief messuage of the said barony, and will and grant, and for us and our successors ordain, that one sasine now to be taken by the said William Bruce, and in all future time by his heirs and assignees aforesaid, at the said manor place of Newtown, shall stand and be a sufficient sasine for the whole lands, fishings, etc., respectively above recited, without any other special or particular sasine at any other part or place thereof, notwithstanding that they are of diverse denominations, and do not lie contiguously; in regard to which sasine, and all that might follow thereon, we, with consent aforesaid, have dispensed: To be holden and had, the aforesaid lands and barony of Newtown, to the aforesaid William Bruce and his aforesaid, of us and our successors, in fee heritage and free barony for ever, by all their just measures, etc. And albeit the lands above mentioned, besides the four oxgates last designated, have paid, by the former infefments, to us and our predecessors, the feuferrme duties of money, victual, and capons under specified, that is to say, the said  $7\frac{1}{2}$  oxgates of Newtown the sum of £9, 15s. Scots, with  $7\frac{1}{2}$  bolls above recited, 15 bolls of barley, and two shillings of augmentation of rental; and the said  $3\frac{1}{2}$  oxgates of Newtown the sum of £4, 6s. 10d., with 7 bolls of barley, 3 bolls 2 firlots, and 20 pence in augmentation of rental; and the said  $2\frac{3}{4}$  oxgates of Grange of Bothkennar the sum of £4, 15s. 4d.,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  capons, and 3s. 4d. in augmentation of rental, yearly, and 2 bolls 3 firlots of wheat; and the said 6 oxgates of land acquired from the said Archibald and Alexander Crawfords . . . . 12 bolls barley, £10, . . . . shillings . . . .; and the said 8 oxgates of lands above written, acquired from Thomas Livingston of Pantoun, the sum of £13, 17s. 4d., 16 bolls of barley, 16 capons, and 2s. 8d. in augmentation of rental;—yet, because it was found by decree, after measurement of the said lands, and by the oath of divers witnesses of good fame, that there were lost, taken, and reft away from the same by the impetuous current of the waters of Forth and Carron the number of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  oxgates, . . . . acres, and three-quarters



of an acre of lands, therefore we, of our royal favour and justice, and of our proper motive and certain knowledge, have granted, and by the tenor of our present charter, with consent aforesaid, do give to the afore-named William Bruce and his afore-written a proportionate extenuation and diminution of the feufermes above mentioned, according to the number of oxgates and acres which have been lost and reft away in the manner beforesaid, which extenuation and diminution we declare to be £11, 9s. 4d. of money, 13 bolls 3 firlots 1 peck of barley, 1 boll 3 firlots and 2 pecks of wheat, 11½ capons, of which, and of all payment of the same in future, we, for us and our successors, do discharge and free the said William Bruce, his heirs and assignees above written, for ever, so that in all time future, he and his aforesaid may hold the aforesaid lands as follows:—rendering yearly, the said William Bruce, his heirs and assignees before written, to us and our successors, the feufirme and blenchfermes, and taxt ward dues and services under mentioned, namely, for the said 27¾ oxgates of land immediately above recited the sum of £31, 13s. 1d. Scots, at two terms of the year, Whitsunday and Martinmas, by equal portions, and 41 bolls 2 firlots and half a peck of barley, 4 bolls 2 pecks of wheat, and 22 capons, and the sum of 11s. 8d. in augmentation of rental, at the terms above specified, by equal portions, in name of feufirme; also building and sustaining upon the aforesaid lands a sufficient mansion, with hall, chambers, and kitchen, barn and dovecot, and making other policy in building houses, planting gardens and trees corresponding to the ground, with arreages and carriages due and wont; also the heirs and successors of the said William Bruce doubling the said feufirme of money only the first year of their entry to the said lands, as the custom of feufirme is; and rendering to the successors of the abbot and convent of the monastery of Cambuskenneth 21 bolls 3 firlots of wheat, at the terms of payment used and wont, which, with the wheat above mentioned, payable to us, amount in whole to the number of 25 bolls 3 firlots and 2 pecks of wheat; and all other dues, if any there are, continued in the ancient infeftments of the aforesaid lands, excepting the coals and fishing, which were formerly reserved to us, but are now disposed to the said William Bruce: and for the said four oxgates of the lands of Bothkenmar, called the dominical lands, the feufirme dues and others formerly due from the same, and continued in the former rights and infeftments, granted thereupon to the said William Bruce, his predecessors and authors; the said William Bruce also observing and fulfilling the remaining conditions therein specified; and for the aforesaid fishing the proportional part of the duties of taxt ward contained in the infeftment of the said Earl of Wigtoun, namely, the sum of ten merks for the value of the said fishing during all the time it shall happen to be in ward or non-entry, ten merks for the relief thereof, and ten merks for the marriage of the heir, as the proportional part of £40 payable by the said Earl of Wigtoun for the marriage of the heir of the barony of Thankertoun and the fishing aforesaid; and for the privilege of ferry boat above written, one penny money of Scotland, yearly, at the feast of Whitsunday, in name of blenchferme, if asked: And also, we promise faithfully, on the word of a prince, to cause this our charter, with precept and instrument thereon following, to be ratified in the parliament next following, by us, with consent of the estates thereof: And we ordain this our charter to be a sufficient warrant to that effect. In witness whereof, to this our present charter we have commanded our great seal to be set. At our palace of Whitehall, 21 September 1669, and of our reign the twenty-first year.



## LETTER FROM WILLIAM BRUCE OF NEWTOUNE TO LORD LIVINGSTONE.

MY VERRIE HONOURABLE LORD,—I intendit before this tyme to have seen your lordship, bot things haive so crosslie fallen out concerning my awine pettie bussines that I could not help it. Desire I earnestlie your lordship nott to be offendit. I haive tryit the major<sup>1</sup> his dyet, who intendis in 8 or 10 dayes to be reddie, against quibilk tyme I sall do my best. My Lord of Montrois and Kolkittok<sup>2</sup> are joynit and will make up 3000 men. At writting heiroff Westquarter,<sup>3</sup> the Governor of Stirling, writt to the Lord of Marr desyring the shyre to be in readiness, because the enimie was about the Balloch in Menteathe. Quhat they intend is not as yett knowin, but will assoore your lordship they trubel the hail Kingdome, and if it be nott prevenit they are like to cause us worse. My Lord, if ther wer any other occurrentis I should be glad to wreat, onlie one thing, ther ar also great kneverie in Scotland as in England.—I continue till meeting, your lordship's humbell servant,

W. BRUCE.

Clackmannan, the 10 December 1644.

To my verrie honourable and nobill Colonell my Lord Livingstone.<sup>4</sup>

The following documents, referring to the murder of Charles Elphinstone of Airth, by William Bruce of Auchinbowie, are in the possession of Mrs. Soady, heiress of line of the House of Airth.

Indorsed

{ Warrant for Apprehending  
 { Capt. Wm. Bruce,  
 { July 19, 1709.  
 { By Her Majestie's Advocat.

These are to require you to seaze and apprehend the person of Captain William Bruce of Auchinbowie, eldest lawfull sone to William Bruce of Newtoun, accused by a subscrived information of the crime of murder committed by him upon the person of Charles Elphinstone of Airth, and to commit him prisoner to the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, therein to remain untill he be tried for the said crime, flor doing whereof these shall be your warrant. Given att Edinburgh the nineteenth day of July 1709 years.

DAVID DALRYMPLE.

To all her Majesties officers of the Law,  
 Messengers, and uthers whom the said may  
 concern, and to the Magistrates of Edinburgh  
 and Keepers of their Tolbooth.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards Col. Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmannan.

<sup>2</sup> Colkitto, the Irish Chief.

<sup>3</sup> Sir William Livingston of Westquarter.

<sup>4</sup> Bruces and the Cumyns, p. 385.

<sup>5</sup> Blair papers in possession of Mrs. Soady.





Indorsed

{ Indytment ag<sup>t</sup> William Bruce of  
 { Auchinbowie, 1709.

INDYTMENT AGAINST WILLIAM BRUCE OF AUCHINBOWIE, PRISONER IN THE  
 TOLBOOTH OF EDINBURGH.

William Bruce of Auchinbouie, you are indicted and accused at the instance of Elizabeth Elphingstone, sister-german to the deceast Charles Elphingstone of Airth, for herself and in name and behalf of the remanent kine and relations of the said Charles, and William Dundas her husband for his interest, and David Dalrymple of Hails, her Majesties Advocat, for her highnesses interest, that where by the law of God, the laws of this and all other weell governed realms, the crime of murder be of a very hynous nature punishable by death and other pains of law, yet never the less it is of verity that you the said William Bruce, shakking off all fear of God, respect and regard to her Majesties authority and lawes, are guilty art and pairt ther of, in sua farr as you having conceived a cruell hatred and malice against the said Charles Elphingstone of Airth, who was only a youth under minority and had never given the least ground or occasiounn of offence to you, yet being in company with the said Charles Elphingstone, in the house of William, lord Forrester at the Torwoodhead, upon the penult day of Apryll or ane or other of the dayes of the said moneth or of the moneth of May one thousand six hundred nyntie nyn years, and seeming there to be in intire friendship with the said Charles, and when they were comeing away from the house, yet after the said Charles had ridden ane considerable pairt of the way with yow, the said William alwayes desembling your intended villany and prejudice untill yow came to ane change house near the end of the Torwood, yow, the said William Bruce, did at the same house utter many opprobrious words and insolent expressions against the said Charles, of deliberat design to quarrell with him, but the said Charles always shifted from medling with yow, and yow, the said William, did at last arrive at that height of insolence that yow drew your sword and therwith gave the said Charles Elphingstone a thrust and mortall wound in the left side of his body, where of he languished untill the next morning and then departed this lyfe. By all quhich its evident that yow, the said William, are guilty actor, art and pairt, of the said crime of murder, quhich being found proven by the verdict of ane assise befor the Lords Justice Generall, Justice Clerk, and Commissioners of Indemnity, yow ought by ther doom and sentence to be punished with the pain of death and other pains of law, to the example and terrour of others to commit the lyke in tyme coming.

Sic Sub<sup>t</sup>, David Dalrymple.<sup>1</sup>

Here follows a long list of name of witnesses and of the assise against William Bruce of Auchinbowie.

Indorsed—"Memoriall anent Capt. Bruce his killing the Laird of Airth, 1709."

MEMORIAL ANENT CAPTAIN BRUCE HIS KILLING THE LAIRD OF AIRTH, 14 October 1709.

The Captin having killed Airth in Aprile or May 1699, there was thereupon a process intended against him before the Lords Justiciary. But he, taking guilt upon him

<sup>1</sup> Blair Papers in possession of Mrs. Soady.



and having absconded or fled (as he had done ever since till of late he appears more openly than before), on the 22 of September 1699, he is denounced fugitive and rebell as the extract of the said Denunciation extant bears. Nevertheless Captain Bruce his friends, immediately after the murder, prevails with the then Lord advocat, without the presence of any of the Airth's relations, to take a very favourable precognition from some of the witnesses present at the murder, and now since the late indemnity its informed that the Captain resolves to abyde his tryall and to that end (probably by his own procurement), he is putt into the pardone roll of Stirlingshyre, where perhaps he expects to acquite before the Lords Bonhill and Blairhall, unless that the present Laird and Lady Airth and other friends of the Defunct prevent the same. Its thought that they will readily not fail in proeureing the affair to be delayed before those two Justices on the considerations following, viz.—(1<sup>o</sup>) The Captain haveing been arraigned before the haill Justices, anno 1699, and they therupon haveing proceeded als far as law could allow them in his absence to denounce him fugitive, as said is, none but the whole Justices joyntly can now judge in the matter; (2<sup>o</sup>) The Captain being ane outlaw and fugitive by the said Denunciations, he has not personam standi in judicio, and therfor until such time as he subjects himself to prison, or finds caution to compear and obtains himselfe relaxed thereupon, neither the whole Justices nor any two of ther number can proceed in his tryall, and for Instructing of this dilator, the extract of the letters of denunciation are ready to produce; (3<sup>o</sup>) Ergo, ther was no such impediment to the tryall, yet, seeing this inrollment was by the Captain or his friends' own procurement, and in quhich probably the materiall witness are omitted to be cited, Airth and his lady (with my Lord Advocate), and the contraditors may very justly contend, that no process can go on till they be fully advertised and all witnesses that they think proper be cited, and in their presence depone what they know in the haill matter, and if after all this the Judges and my Lord Advocat doe proceed, unless it be found that all the witnesses that can prove any thing of the matter are cited and to be adduced, Airth and his lady ought to protest both against the Justices and my Lord Advocat, if he connive, and thereupon apply to the haill Lords as shall be thought fitt. It is not amiss that the declarations in the precognition be considered and what more witnesses can be found out that they be sought for, in order to know what is possible for to prove in this matter. Its observable that whatever be in the precognition in law the same is no wayes probative, and if the declarers therintill be dead, their declarations are ineffectuall, and such of them as are alive before they depone they must have their declarations cancelled before them, and then ingeniously they are to depone what they know in the matter, so that this precognition probably will not be so favorable for the Captain as he expects. The next thing to be considered is the indemnity, and the Captain probably expects if it be only proven against him homicide and not direct murder, the indemnity will bring him off. But its to be remembered that by the Scots law we have no distinction betwixt ordinary murder and homicide, both inferr death, tho indeed murder under trust must be declared treason, and a plea of the crown, so that if homicide be proven the Captain may run a risque. However it were very fitt that both the act of indemnity and the late Act of the British Parliament for matters of treason, etc., be fully considered.

The Captain perhaps may offer to prove selfe-defence by being assaulted by the defunct, so that he behooved either to kill or be killed, but this being in effect ane exculpation,



if once it be proven that he killed the defunct he still runs the risque if he does not clearly prove that it was in his own defence, as said is, and upon the whole much will depend upon the circumstances how and upon what account and after what threatenings Airth was killed, and truly it is very probable that for all that's past, if the present Laird and Lady Airth (as they ought in duty and honour) follow out the business to the life, he will yet abscond and not compear to bide his tryall as Lovat did in the like circumstance.<sup>1</sup>

---

Interrogatively anent the libell.

1. If att the tyme and place libelled they saw Auchenbuie the pannell his sword drawn.

2. If they saw him and his sword so drawn close with Airth and Airth fall to the ground.

3. If Airth when taken upp was not found wounded with the . . . . sword in the left syde.

4. If he dyed not in that wound the next morning.

5. If after the wound was given Auchenbuie did not presently take his horse and ryde away leaving his sword behind him.

6. If his sword when looked to was not found slymie or [word looks like "grayish"] near a finger-length or two att the poynt.

7. If any other sword was drawn at the tyme against Airth but the pannells.<sup>2</sup>

---

Bond by William Bruce of Newtoun to Mr. John Watt, Commissary of Peebles, for £128. Edinburgh, 25 February 1665.<sup>3</sup>

---

Bond by John Hay of Baro to William Bruce of Newtoun for £4, 16s. 9d. Edinburgh. 12 July 1672.<sup>4</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newtoun to John Robertson, writer in Edinburgh, for £1000; David Bruce of Clackmanan, cautioner. Dated at Edinburgh, 15 November 1676. John Bruce, brother-german of said David Bruce of Clackmanan, and John Bruce, brother-german to Mr. Robert Bruce of Woodsyde, witnesses.<sup>5</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newtoun to Andrew Bruce, merchant, burgess of Edinburgh, for £1100. Dated at Newtoun, 17 May 1676. William Bruce, son of said William Bruce, a witness.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Blair Papers in possession of Mrs. Soady.

<sup>2</sup> Blair Papers in possession of Mrs. Soady.

<sup>3</sup> Durie Office of Deeds, 26 December 1670.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 26 November 1673.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliii., 1 January 1678.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliii., 3 January 1678.



Discharge by John Johnstoun of Poltoun, merchant, burgess of Edinburgh, of contract of wadset between him and William Bruce of Newtown, of the lands of Newtown for 28,500 merks. Edinburgh, 28 February 1678.<sup>1</sup>

---

Bond by William Bruce of Newtown to Anna Geddie, relict of Mr. Andrew Rhind, minister at Tullieultrie, for 900 merks. Edinburgh, 23 February 1677.<sup>2</sup>

---

Bond by William Bruce of Newtown and Katherine Shaw, his spouse, to Mr. Edward Wright, minister at Falkirk, for 3,000 merks, and in liferent to Robert Younger in Clackmanan, and Margaret Bruce, his spouse. Dated at Sauchie, 8 September 1657, George Shaw of Sauchie and James Bruce, writer of the deed, witnesses.<sup>3</sup>

---

Obligation by John Wynrame of Liberton to William Bruce of Newtown for £340. Dated 1 April 1653.<sup>4</sup>

---

Disposition to William Bruce of Newtounne by James Boyd. Dated 8 and 15 January 1667.<sup>5</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newtown and Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird to Mr. James Mish. Dated 2 January 1666. James Bruce of Powfowlis, Michael Bruce, his uncle, witnesses.<sup>6</sup>

---

Obligation by William Scott, elder and younger, to William Bruce of Newtown. Dated 8 March 1672.<sup>7</sup>

---

Obligation by Robert Somerville to William Bruce of Newton. Dated 5 September 1672.<sup>8</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, with Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan and Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, as cautioners, to John Somerville. Dated 20 December 1673.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dunc Office of Deeds, vol. xliii., 1 March 1678.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlv., 2 May 1679.

<sup>3</sup> Mackenzie Office of Deeds, vol. ii., 2 August 1661.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii., 8 August 1661.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xviii., 11 July 1667.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxvi., 26 May 1670.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxxii., 5 February 1673.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xxxiii., 4 November 1673.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xli., 8 January 1678.





Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, with David Bruce of Clackmanan, as cautioner, to Andrew Black. Dated 8 December 1677. John Bruce, brother-german to said David, witness.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, and David Bruce of Clackmanan, as cautioner to Mr. John Hay. Dated 16 December 1676.<sup>2</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, and Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, as cautioner, to William Scott. Dated 10 March 1677.<sup>3</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, and David Bruce of Clackmanan, and others, as cautioners, to Mr. John Borthwick. Dated 16 December 1676.<sup>4</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, and David Bruce of Clackmanan, as cautioner, to Alexander Ritchie. Dated 20 November and 1 December 1676. John Bruce, brother to said David, a witness.<sup>5</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, and David Bruce of Clackmanan, as cautioner, to David Plenderleath. Dated 28 June and 1 July 1675.<sup>6</sup>

---

Another, same to same. 13 July 1677.<sup>7</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, with David Bruce of Clackmanan and Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, as cautioners, to John Achison. Dated 10, 12, and 19 February 1675.<sup>8</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton, as principal, with David Bruce of Clackmanan, as cautioner, to Alexander Aikenhead. Dated 25 November 1676. James Bruce of Powfowls and John Bruce, brother-german to the said David, witnesses.<sup>9</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton (as the deceased Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan, as also David Bruce, now of Clackmanan, stand as cautioners for him in several

<sup>1</sup> Mackenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xlii., 9 January 1678.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlii., 14 January 1678.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlii., 17 January 1678.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlii., 24 January 1678.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xlii., 29 January 1678.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliii., 6 November 1678.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliii., 6 November 1678.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliii., 15 November 1678.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliii., 15 November 1678.



bonds and obligations), to grant infeftment to the said David Bruce, now of Clackmanan, in the 7 oxengait and one-half of the lands of Newton, lying in the lordship and sheriffdom of Stirling, acquired by Dame Jean Flemyng, lady Airth, from the deceased John Livingston of Dunypace, as also 3½ oxengait of the said lands of Newton, acquired by the said Lady Airth from John Muir, portioner of Bothkenner, as also these two and three quarter oxengait of the lands of Grange of Bothkenner, acquired by the deceased Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth, and Dame Janet Livingstoun, his spouse, from the deceased John Simpson and his spouse, as also these 6½ oxengait of land in the Grange of Bothkenner, which pertained to the deceased Archibald and Alexander Crawfurds and Marion Livingstoun, spouse to the said Alexander, and acquired from them by the deceased Mr. Robert Bruce; as also these 8½ oxengaits of the said lands of Grange of Bothkenner, called the lands of Straitoun, and others, lying in the sheriffdom aforesaid. Dated at Clackmanan, 14 September 1677. James Bruce of Powfowlis, a witness.<sup>1</sup>

---

Obligation by William Bruce of Newton to John Foulter. Dated 29 December 1667.<sup>2</sup>

---

Reversion by Jonet Bruce, relict of George Reid, in favour of William Bruce of Newtown. Dated 11 April 1660.<sup>3</sup>

---

Sasine on Charter by John, earl of Wigton, to William Bruce of Newtown. Dated at Cumbernauld, 12 September 1665. Michael Bruce, brother-german to James Bruce of Powfowlis, bailie. Sasine given 20 September 1665.<sup>4</sup>

---

Sasine on Disposition by James Boyd in favour of William Bruce of Newtown. Dated 8 and 15 January. Sasine given 16 January 1667.<sup>5</sup>

---

Sasine on Precept by William Bruce of Newtown, superior, in favour of John Tailzeour. Dated at Newtown, 22 June 1668. Sasine given same day.<sup>6</sup>

---

Renunciation by Sir Colin Campbell of Aberquhill to William Bruce of Newtown, of the lands of Walton, formerly disposed to the late Patrick Hepburne by the deceased Thomas Bruce of Walton. Dated 12 April 1669.<sup>7</sup>

---

Sasine on Disposition by John Kincaid to William Bruce of Newtown. Dated 11 July, and Sasine given 8 October 1670.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mackenzie Office of Deeds, vol. xliii., 15 November 1678.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xliv., 5 February 1679.

<sup>3</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. xii. fol. 280.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. fol. 163, 19 October 1665.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. fol. 337.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. fol. 13, 2 August 1668.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. fol. 84, 5 May 1669.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. fol. 126, 18 November 1670.



Sasine on Disposition by James Bruce of Powfoullis to William Bruce of Newtoun.  
Dated 17 February 1675. Sasine given 1 March 1675.<sup>1</sup>

---

Sasine on Bond of Relief by James, lord Rollo, Harie Bruce of Clackmanan, and Mr. Robert Bruce of Kennet, to William Bruce of Newtoun, of the lands and barony of Sauchie. Dated 20 December 1661. Sasine given 12 May 1662.<sup>2</sup>

---

Sasine on Precept in favour of William Bruce of Newtoun of the lands of Newtoun.  
Dated 8 February 1667. Sasine given 31 January 1670.<sup>3</sup>

---

Crown Charter of Confirmation to William Bruce of Newtoun, ratifying an obligation made to him by David Bruce of Clackmanan, son and heir of the late Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmanan, of date 14 September 1677, in which the said David Bruce binds himself to relieve the said William Bruce of certain debts therein mentioned due to different persons, and for which the said William Bruce had bound himself as cautioner, the debts amounting in all to 187,100 merks Scots; and, in security of the said obligation of relief, to infest the said William Bruce, his heirs and assigns whomsoever, in the whole barony of Clackmanan, with tower, fortalice, etc., also the lands of the tenandry of Easter Kennet, etc. Dated 1 February 1678.<sup>4</sup>

---

#### WILL OF HARRY BRUCE, FIFTEENTH AND LAST BARON OF CLACKMANNAN.

"I, Harry Bruce, Esquire of Clackmannan, Whereas I have, by a Bond of Provision and Disposition and Assignation subscribed by me, of this date, made a provision and settlement upon Catherine Bruce, my wife, for her more comfortable subsistence and maintenance after my decease, in case she shall happen to survive me, and being now resolved to settle my worldly means and affairs in the manner hereinafter sett down, I do make my last will and testament as follows, viz. :—In the first place, I recommend to my executors afternamed, immediately on my death, or as soon after as conveniently can be done, to pay to the said Catherine Bruce, my wife, the sum of five hundred pounds sterling, provided to her by the foresaid deed of this date, executed by me in her favours, and likeways to put her in peaceable possession of my whole insight and out-sight plenishing disposed by me in her favours; and also to pay all my just and lawful debts and funeral charges; and as to the rest and remainder and residue of my effects, I give and bestow them as follows, viz. :—I hereby leave and bequeath to each of Jean and Sarah Bruces, daughters of William Bruce of Cowden, my brother-in-law, the sum of four thou-

<sup>1</sup> Register of Sasines, Stirling, vol. v. fol. 178,  
12 March 1675.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i. fol. 135, 10 June 1662.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv. fol. 150, 4 March 1670.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., Lib. lxvi. No. 57.



sand merks Scots monie : Item, I leave and bequeath to William Bruce, youngest son of the said William Bruce of Cowden, the like sum of four thousand merks Scots monie ; and the rest, residue, and remainder of my whole moveable goods, gear, and effects, after payment of the aforesaid three legacys, I give and bequeath to Harry Bruce, eldest son of the said William Bruce of Cowden : and which legacys beforementioned to the saids Jean, Sarah, and William Bruces, is to become due, and be paid to them at the first term of Whitsunday or Martinmas immediately after the death of the said Catherine Bruce my wife, with annual rent thereafter during not-payment : and I hereby nominate and appoint Charles, earl of Elgin and Kincardine, and Robert Bruce, Esquire, of Kennet, one of the Senators of the College of Justice, and the said William Bruce of Cowden, or any one or more of them who shall be in life and accept of the office, executor or executors of this my last will and testament ; debarring all others from the said office of executor to me : and for the more easy execution of the said office, I hereby assign, transfer, and dispone to the forenamed persons, executors, or any one or more of them who shall accept, the sum of twenty-five thousand merks Scots monie of principal, with annual rent, and penalty effeiring thereto, contained in a bond granted by Sir Laurence Dundas of Kerse, baronet, to me, dated the seventh day of May one thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight years ; also the sum of three hundred pounds sterling of principal, with annual rent and penalty effeiring thereto, contained in a bond granted by Collonel James Masterton of Newtoun to me, dated the first day of June current, with the said two bonds themselves, and all competent to follow thereon, but only in trust for payment of my debts and the legacys before set down. And I hereby declare this to be my last will and testament, and revoke all former wills made by me, and consent to the registration hereof in the Books of Council and Session, or any other competent Court, therein to remain for preservation, and for that effect I constitute . . . my procurators, etc. In witness whereof I have subscribed these presents, consisting of this and the preceeding page, written upon stamped paper by John Callender, one of the depute Clerks of Session at Clackmannan, the sixth day of June one thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight years. Before these witnesses, the said John Callender and Thomas Dickie my servant.<sup>1</sup>

(Signed) John Callender, Witness.  
Thomas Dickie, Witness.

(Signed) HARRY BRUCE.

---

## BRUCES DESCENDED FROM NEWTOUNE SETTLED IN IRELAND.

<sup>1</sup> Act anent the apprehending of Mr. Michael Bruce."

<sup>2</sup> "Apud Edinburgh quarto die Junij 1668.

"The lords of his Majesties Privy Councill being informed that by the care and diligence of Captain George Erskine, Mr. Michael Bruce, a pretended Minister, who these divers years by past hath made it his work to abuse the people, and in contempt of the lawes presumed to keep frequent conventicles, preach, baptise, and administrat the

<sup>1</sup> Recorded in the Sheriff's Books of Clackmannan, 15 July 1772.





sacraments without any lawfull warrand, is made prisoner within the castle of Stirling, for quhich service the said lords doe think fitt to return him their thankes, and order and commands him that he keip the said Mr. Michaill in close prison, and suffer no person to have accesse to him, except it be phistians or chirurgeons till further order."<sup>1</sup>

"The lords of his Majesties Privy Council, being informed that Mr. Michaell Bruce, "Commission for examining Mr. Michaell Bruce." pretendit minister, is lately apprehended and imprisoned within the castle of Stirling, against whom there are diverse informations that these severall years by past he hath made it his work and business to pervert and abuse the people by infusing into them the principles of sedition and rebellion, and hath taken upon him to appoynt and keep severall conventicles and meitings of the people, and publickly to preach, baptise, and administrat the ordinances in the oppen fields, and privately in houses, contrar to the Acts of Parliament and Council: And that when he was seized upon by authority he did assault and dangerously wound . . . who was employed to that effect: For hearing the truth of which matter, the said lords doe hereby give and grant full power and commission to the Sheriff-principall of the sheriffdom of Stirling or his deputts and . . . Prestoun one of the justice-deputts, with all possible diligence to repair to the castle of Stirling, and there to call and convene before them the said Mr. Michaell Bruce, and to examin him upon the particular interrogators herewith sent, and upon such order, interrogators, and queries as they shall think fitt, anent the deportment and carriage of the said Mr. Michaill Bruce these divers years past, and of the wounding the said . . . when he was apprehended: And to call and convene before them such witnesses as may best clear the trueth of the premises, and to report their procedour herein with all diligence, with power to them to appoynt their own clerk and tymes of meiting." <sup>2</sup>

"Apud Edinburgh, decimo octavo Junij 1668.

"The lords of his Majesties Privy Council ordanes the commander of the party of horse lyeing at Kilsyth or Campsie with ten horse to bring Mr. Michaell Bruce, prisoner in the Castle of Stirling, from the said castle to the Tolbait of Edinburgh betwixt and Wednesday night next. And ordaines the captain of the Castle of Stirling to delyver the said Mr. Michaell to the commander of the said party, and the Magistrats of Edinburgh to receive and detain him prisoner till further order, and ordaines the said commander that he suffer no person to speak with the said Mr. Michaill, except in his owne presence." <sup>3</sup>

"The lords of his Majesties Privy Council ordaines letters to be direct to the Kings Advocate, instance against Mr. Michaell Bruce, upon the confession, and declaration made be him in presence of Mr. John Prestoun, justice-deputt, and the Shireff-deputt of Stirling, and upon the dispositions and other informations given in against him to compear and answer therto the next council day, and to heare and sie such order taken thereanent as appertaines." <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Acts of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. from November 1667 to June 1673, p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 77.

R

<sup>3</sup> Acts of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. from November 1667 to June 1673, p. 77.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 87.



Act Mr. Michail Bruce. "The lords of his Majesties Privy Councill ordains the Magistrats of Edinburgh, so soon as Mr. Michail Bruce shall be delyvered prisoner to them, that they receave and detain him in close prison and suffer no person to have access to him except in presence of one of his Majesties Privy Council or one of the present baylies of Edinburgh."<sup>1</sup>

Act Mr. Michail Bruce. The lords of his Majesties Privy Councill doe discharge any person to have access to Mr. Michaell Bruce, except a Phisitian or Chirurgeon in presence of one of the present baylies of Edinburgh.<sup>2</sup>

Act of banishment Mr. Michail Bruce. The lords of his Majesties Privy Councill, having considered the charge given to Mr. Michail Bruce by his Majesties Advocat, with the declaration made by him at Stirling, and answers made to his interrogators putt to him in face of Council, doe find the said Mr. Michaell Bruce guilty of sedition, faction, and disturbance of the peace of the Kingdome, and of the controveining of the Acts of Parliament and Council in maner conteanit in the said charge, and therefore ordaines the said Mr. Michaell Bruce to be banished and sent away out of his Majesties dominiones of Scotland, England, and Ireland, and doe discharge him to return to any of the said three Kingdoms under the payne of death.<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Michail Bruce, Act for obeying the fors<sup>d</sup> sentence. The said Mr. Michail Bruce being called upon and the said sentence intimat to him, he did inact himself in manner and to the effect under wrytten—I, Mr. Michaell Bruce, bind, oblige, and inact myself in the bookes of Privy Council, that in obedience of ane act and sentence of banishment pronounced and given against me this day, I shall never return to any of his Majesties dominiones of Scotland, England, or Ireland, under the payne of death, to be inflicted upon me without mercy in case I shall happen to contravene, consenting thir presents be registered in the bookes of Privy Council, therein to remaine upon record. And constitute Patrick Fraser, Advocate, my Procurator, in witness quheroff I have subservid these presents in presence of the lords of Privy Council.

Att Edinburgh the second day of July 1668.

M. BRUCE.

ROTHES.<sup>4</sup>

Letter from the Secretary ament Mr. Michail Bruce. The letter under wrytten direct be the lord Secretary to the lord Chancellor, and by him presented to the Council, being read, was appoynted to be recorded, whercof the tenor follows:—

Whitehall, 9 July 1668.—MY LORD—I have acquainted the King with the counccills procedor against Mr. Michaell Bruce, who is weill pleased with it, and his Majestie hath commanded me to signifie his pleasure that he be sent prisoner to London by the first conveniency by sea. This your lordship will be pleased to make knowne to my lords of the Council, from, my lord, your lordships most humble servant.

Subscriberitour, LAUDERDALE.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Acts Privy Council of Scotland, vol. from Nov. 1667 to June 1673, p. 87.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 88-89.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 91.

<sup>4</sup> Acts Privy Council of Scotland, vol. from Nov. 1667 to 1673, p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 97.



Apud Edinburgh tertio die Septembris 1668.

Act anent Mr.  
Michaell Bruce.

The lords of his Majesties Privy Council doe hereby give order and command to the Magistrates of Edinburgh upon sight hereof, with a sufficient guard to convoy and safelie delyver the person of Mr. Michaell Bruce, at present prisoner in the Tolbuith of Edinburgh, to John Jollie in Prestounpannes, skipper of the ship called the John of Prestounpannes, at present in the road of the Pannes, in order to his transportation to London.<sup>1</sup>

The lords of his Majesties Privy Council doe hereby giv order and command to John Jollie in Prestounpannes, skipper of the ship called John of Prestounpannes, at present in the road of the Pannes, to receive aboard his ship the person of Mr. Michaill Bruce, so soon as he shall be presented to him be the Magistratts of Edinburgh, and ordaines and commands him to transport the said Mr. Michaill prisoner to London, and at his arrivall to acquaint the Earl of Lauderdale, his Majesties Secretary, therewith, and to delyver him to such person or persons as the said earle shall be his expresse order impower to receave him. And in the meantyme that he be carefull he make not eschape. And hereintill he is not to faile, as he will be answerable.<sup>2</sup>

Extracted from the Privy Council Register, Whitehall, Charles II., from 2 September 1668 to 28 October 1669, vol. viii.

Warantt to  
Mathew Butler,  
one of the  
messengers,  
etc., to take  
into custody  
Michaill Bruce,  
a Scottish  
Minister.

Whereas wee are informed that one, Michaill Bruce, a Scottish Minister, who was banished by an Act of the Kingdom of Scotland for notorious factions and seditious practises, is on board a vessell of Preston Pann, whereof one Jolley is master, now come into the river. A warrand to the said messenger to repayre to the said Vessell and there to demand and receive into his custody the body of the said Michaill Bruce, and him safely to convey to the prison of the Gate house, Westminster. Requiring, etc.

Signed

Duke of Ormond.  
Earle of Carlisle.  
Earle of Craven.  
Earle of Lauderdale.

Earle of Middleton.  
Lord Arlington.

Mr. Secretary Morice.<sup>3</sup>

Warrant to the Keeper or Deputy Keeper of the Gate house, Westminster, to receive and safely keepe the said Michaill Bruce untill further order.

Warantt to the  
Keeper of the  
Gatehouse to  
receive him.

Dated and signed as above.<sup>4</sup>

The following Petition [the original of which is in the possession of Mr. William Robert Bruce, Master of the Queen's Bench, Ireland, heir male of Mr. Michael] was either presented or intended for presentation by Mr. Michael Bruce. It is indorsed "The humble petition of Mr. Michaell Bruce, 1668."

<sup>1</sup> Acts Privy Council of Scotland, vol. from Nov 1667 to 1673, pp. 126, 141.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 142.

<sup>3</sup> Privy Council Register of England, vol. viii. pp. 27-28.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*



To the Kings most Excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup>  
 The humble Petition of Mr. Michaell Bruce, Minister  
 of the Gospell and Prisoner in the Gatehouse  
 at Westminster.

Sheweth,—That about the month of May last it pleased the right honourable the Lords of your Majesties Privy Councill of Scotland to cause petitioner to be apprehended and imprisoned at Edinburgh, for some time exercising the function of a Minister in private; Whereupon it pleased the said lords about the month of July last to pass a general order for the petitioners removall out of your Majesties dominions, not limiting any certain time for his removall: When, by another order from the saids lords, he was suddenly shipt at Leith and commanded to be brought hither to attend your Maties further pleasure: And being arrived at London was by an order from your Maties Council here committed to this prison: The petitioner being much impoverished by his long imprisonment in Scotland, and having a family of young and helpless children left behind him in Scotland altogether desolate and unprovided for; so that if your petitioner should also continue in this chargeable prison both he and they must of necessity perish: May it therefore please your Majestie in consideration of the premisses of your Majesties wonted goodness and clemencie, to commiserate the sad condition of your poor supplicant by granting him liberty to return to his family, upon his giving bail to appear when and where your Majestie shall be gratuslie pleased to appoint, and in the meantime begs your Majesties allowance for his subsistance till your Majesties further pleasure be known.

And your Petitioner (as in duty bound) shall ever pray, etc.

M. BRUCE.

Contract of  
 Marriage  
 betwixt Maister  
 Michaell Bruce  
 and Jeane  
 Bruce.

At Edinburgh, the first day of August one thousand six hundred and ninety-five years, in presence of the Lords of Council and Session, compeared Messieurs Thomas Veatch and Alexander Dunlop, advocates, as procurators for the parties afternamed and designed, and gave in the Contract of Marriage under written, desiring the same might be registered in their Lordships books, conform to law, which desire the said Lords found reasonable, and ordained the same to be done accordingly, whereof the tenor follows, viz.:—

Att Kinaird, the threttie dey of Majj the yeir of God 1<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> and fyftie nyne yeiris, it is appoyntit, agreyt, and matremoniallie contractit betwixt thir pairties following: To witt, Maister Michaell Bruce, brother-german to Willicam Bruce of Newtoun, for himself, on the ane pairt, and Jeane Bruce, lawfull dochter to Robert Bruce of Kinaird, for herself, with advyse and consent of hir said father, and of Alexander Bruce, younger of Kinaird, her brother, and they for themselfis, and taking burden wpon them for hir, on the uther pairt, in maner, forme, and effect as efter followeth; that is to sey, the said Maister Michaell and Jeane Bruices hes acceptit, and be thir presentis acceptis aither of them the uther to thair lawfull spouses, and bindis and oblejsses them to accomplieish and solemnize the holly band of marriag with utheris efter the ordainer forme and maner prescryveit in sick caices with all convenyence: In contemplationne of the quhilk mariag, and for the causes efter specifeit, the said Robert and Alexander Bruices bindis





and obleisses them, thair airis, executours, successours to them in thair landis, herritages, and intronettours, with thair rentis, guidis, and geir quhatsumever, to content, pay, and thankfullie delyver to the said Maister Michael Bruce, his airis, executors, or assigneis, in name of tocher with the said Jeane Bruce, his said promissit spous, All and hail the sowme of ane thousand pundis Scottis money, and that betwixt the dey and dait heirof and the feist and terme of Mertymis nix to cum in this instant yeir of God j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> flyftie nyne yeiris without longer delay, for the quhilkis causes the said Maister Michael Bruce binds and obleisses him, his airis, executors, assignis, and successours to provyd and haiff in readynes againe the said terme of Mertymis nix to cum, off his awne propper meines, the sowme of ane thousand pundis Scots money forsaide, and to imploy and ley the samen with the forsaide sowme of ane thousand pundis Scots of tocher abone writtine, quhilk will extend in the hail to the sowme of tua thousand pundis Scots money, furth for annwelrent upon land, or in sufficient and responsall menes handis sutch as maist convenyentlie may be had therfoir, and how oft the same bies liftit and taikene wp furth of ane hand or pleece alse oft to imploy and lay furth the same of new againe: And to tak alwayes the hail rightis and securities thairof in his awne name and to the said Jeane Bruce, his said promessit spous, in conjunct fie and lyfrent, and to the airis and bairnes to be procreat betwixt them, in fie, quhilkis failyieand, to the said Maister Michael, his neirest and lawfull airis, executors, or assignis quhatsumever; as also the said Maister Michael Bruce binds and obleisses him and his forsaidis that quhatsumever landis, heritagis, woodsettis, annwelrentis, deitis, uther sowines of money, guidis, geir, and utheris, quhilkis he sal happine to conqweis, aeqwyre, or succedd during the speace of the marriag standing betwixt him and the said Jeane Bruce, his said promissit spous, that he sal provyd hir thairto lykwyis in conjunct fie and lyfrent, and to the saidis airis and bairnes to be procreat betwixt theme, in fie, quhilkis failyieand, to the said Maister Michael, his saidis narrest and lawfull airis, executors, or assignis quhatsumever, in the quhich forme and maner he sall tak and caus be maid and taine the hail writtis, richtis, evydenis, and securities thairof in such dewe and ordainer forme as affeiris, and that he sall doe nothing in hurt and prejudice of the said Jeane Bruce anent hir said lyfrent, nor yit to the saidis airis and bairnes anent thair lawfull successiounne to the samein. And heirtio both the saidis pairties binds and obleisses them faithfullie to utheris for performances of thair pairtis of the premisses; and the person or pairtie failyiear, binds and obleisses them and thair forsaidis to content, pay, and delyver to the pairtie observer, or thair forsaidis, the sowme of ane hundreth pundis money forsaide as foir liquidait expenses, and that by an attour the implyment and fulfilling of thair pairtis heirof, in caice of failyie; and for the mair securitie, they ar content and consentis thir presentis be in inserit and registrat the Court buikis of justice, shireffis or commissary buikis of Stirling, or in any uther registres being in use for the tyme within this nationne to haiffe the force and strenth of ane Act and Decreit either of the saidis judgis auctorities to be interponeit heirtio, with executorialis of horneing, poynding, and wairding to be direct heirwpon, without prejudice of utheris to pas upon ane sempill charge of sex dayis onlie, and to that effect constitutis the said Messieurs Thomas Veatch and Alexander Dunlop, advocates, thair lawfull procurators. In witness quherof the premisses, writtine be James Dobbie, servitour to Johne Broune, nottar in Overmungell, is subscriyveit with thair handis, dey, yeir, and pleece forsaide, befoir thir wittnesses, Sir Williame Bruce of Stenhous, knight barronat; James Bruce, his brother-germane; the said Williame Bruce



of Newtoun; John Kinneir, merchant, burges of Edinburgh; the said Johne Broun, nottar; and the said James Dobbie, wrytter heirof.

W. Bruce, witness.

(Signed)

MICHAEL BRUCE.<sup>1</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Bruce, witness.

JEANE BRUCE.

J. Bruce, witness.

ROB. BRUCE.

J. Kynneir, witness.

ALEX. BRUCE.

Jo. Broune, witness.

Ja. Dobbie, witness.

At Edinburgh, 1 August 1695. In presence, etc., compeared Mr. Thomas Veatch, advocat, etc.

I, William Bruce of Newtoun, grants me by these presentis to be justly addebted, restand awand to Mr. Michael Bruce, my brother-german, the sowme of ane thousand pounds Scotis money, quhich sowme of ane thousand poundis money forsaid I bind and oblige me, my airis, executouris, and assigneyes, to content and pay to the said Mr. Michael Bruce, his aires, executouris, and assigneyes betwixt and Martymas next to come, in this instant year of God j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> fifty nyne yearis, with ane hundred poundis money forsaid of expensis in caice of faillie, together with the ordinar annual rent of the said principall sowme yearly, termly, and proportionally dureing the not payment of the samen after the term of payment abone specifit. And, for more security, consentis to the registration heirof in the bookis of any competent judicatory within this nation, that ane decret of either of the said judges may follow heirupon, and all necessar execution, with letteris of horning upon ane simple charge of sex dayes only, and to that effect constitutes Mr. Thomas Veatch, advocat, my procuraturis, etc. In witness quhairof these presentis are written and subscrivit with my own hand, at Kynnaired, this twenty nyynth of June j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> fifty nyne yearis, before witnessis, Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird and James Bruce, Commissar-deput of Stirling.

Sic subscribitur, W<sup>m</sup> BRUCE.<sup>2</sup>

Alex<sup>r</sup> Bruce, witness. J. Bruce, witness.

At Edinburgh, the first day of August j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> nynty fyve yearis. In presence of the Lordis of Counsell and Session, compeared Mr. Thomas Veatch, advocat, as procurator for the after designed William Bruce, and gave in the bond under written, desiring the same to be insert and registrat in the saidis lordis thair bookis, that letteris of horning on six dayes and otheris necessar may pass thereon, whilk desire the saidis lordis ffound reasonable, and therefore ordaine letteris of horning on six dayes and otheris necessar to pass thereon. Off the quhich Bond the tenor followes :—

I, William Bruce of Newtoun, grant me to have borrowed and received from Mr. Michael Bruce, my brother-german, and Jean Bruce, his spouse, the sowme of eight hundred three score eight pounds, sixteen shilling Scotis money, off quhich I grant the receipt and renounce the exception of not numerat money, and all otheris exceptions

<sup>1</sup> Mackenzie Office of Deeds, vol. lxxvii., registered 1 August 1695.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. lxxvii., registered 1 August 1695.

Bond, William  
Bruce of  
Newtoun to his  
brother-german,  
Mr Michael  
Bruce.

Bond, William  
Bruce of  
Newtoun to his  
brother-german,  
Mr Michael  
Bruce.



competent to me in the contrar, quhich soume of eight hundred three score eight pounds, sixteen shillings Scots money, with annual rent thereof from the date of thir presentis to the term of payment underwritten I bind and oblidge me, my aires, executoiris, and assigneyes betwixt and Whitsunday next to cum with ane hundred pounds money for-said of expensis in caice of faillie, together with the ordinar annual rent of the said principall sowme, yearly, termly, and proportionally dureing the not-payment thereof after the term of payment abone specifcit, and for more security consents to the registration of these presents in the books of any competent judicatory within this nation, that ane decreit of either of those judges with letteris of horning upon a simple charge of six dayes and all other necessar execution may pass heirupon, and to that effect constitutes Mr. Thomas Veatch, advocat, my lawfull procuratoris, promittens de rato, etc. In witness quhair of these presentis are written and subscrived with my own hand, at Edinburgh this tenth day of November, j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> nynty-nyne<sup>1</sup> years, before witnessis Mr. James Balfour, indweller in Edinburgh, and John Brown, my servitor.

J. Balfour, witness.

Sic subscribitur, W. BRUCE.<sup>2</sup>

John Brown, witness.

Att Edinburgh, the first day of August j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> nynty-five yearis, in presence, etc., compared Mr. Thomas Veatch, advocat, etc.

Bond from Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird to Mr. Michael Bruce, late Minister at Killinloch.

I, Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, grants me to have borrowed and received from Mr. Michael Bruce, late Minister at Killinloch in Ireland, all and hail the sowme of fyve hundred merkis Scotis money, quhair of I hald myself weel content and satisfied and discharges him thair of for now and ever. Quhilk sowme of money forsaid I faithfully bind and oblidge me, my aires, executoiris, and assigneyes to content, pay, and deliver to the said Mr. Michael, his aires, executoiris, or assigneyes, betwixt the date heirof and the feast and terme of Martymas next in this instant year of God j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> seventy yearis, but langer delay, fraud, or guile, together with the sowme of thirty pounds of liquidat expensis in caice of faillie, together also with the ordinar annual rent, conform to the Act of Parliament, and that to be yearly and termly payed, so long as the said principall sowme, or any part thair of, shall remaine unpaid after the said term of payment abone specifcit; and for the more security, I am content and consent thir presentis be insert and registrat in the Books of Counsell and Session, that ane decreit of the Lords thair of may be interponed thairto, and that letteris and executorialis of horning and othis necessar may pass heirupon, and to that effect constitutes Mr. Thomas Veatch, advocat, my procuratoris promittens de rato. In witness quhair of, I have subscrived the samen with my hand, at Airth, the second day of August j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> seventy years, before witnessis, Mr. James Bruce in Airth, wryter heirof, and Thomas Hamilton, thair.

Sic subscribitur, ALEX<sup>us</sup> BRUCE.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. James Bruce, witness. T. Hamilton, witness.

[NOTE.—The marriage contract and three foregoing bonds were given in for registration by Mr. James Bruce (doubtless the eldest son of Mr. Michael). A note in the Minute-book opposite to the title of the deeds is to the following effect: "Presented by Mr. James Bruce." As Mr. Michael died about 1693, these documents were no doubt registered by his eldest son, Mr. James Bruce, when settling his father's affairs.

<sup>1</sup> Sic in Record, but evidently an error for "fifty."

<sup>2</sup> M'Kenzie Office of Deeds, vol. lxxvii., registered 1 August 1695.



## EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE ORIGINAL WILL OF JAMES BRUCE. DIOCESE OF DOWN, 1725.

Will of Mr.  
James Bruce,  
Minister of  
Killyleagh, Co.  
Down.

In the name of God, Amen. I, James Bruce, of the parish of Killyleagh and county of Down, finding my bodily health to be in a declining state, but my reason and judgement sound and entire, doe make this, my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following :—

First, I recommend my soul to the mercy of God, hoping for eternal salvation only through the merits of Jesus Christ, my Saviour, and desire that my body may be decently interred in the church of Killeleagh, if I shall happen to dye near that place, or, if not, in some other convenient place, at the discretion of my executors; and with respect to my worldly goods, doe dispose of them in the following manner :—

Imprimis, I order all my just debts and funeral charges to be honestly payd out of my estate, real and personal.

Item, I devise and bequeath to my eldest son, Michael Bruce, one guinea, together with my large house Bible and the two volumes of Pool's Annotations, he having received his portion from me before at his marriage, for which I have his discharge.

Item, I devise and bequeath to my eldest daughter, Mary Bruce, (alias) Fleming, the sum of ten pounds sterling, which, with the portion given her at marriage, makes up what I am obliged by her marriage articles to perform.

Item, I leave to the poor of the Parish of Killyleagh fifty shillings sterling, to be distributed and payd to them within a year after my decease, the said distribution to be made by my executors.

Item, I leave twenty shillings to buy a mourning ring to my son Fleming.

Item, I appoint and empower my executors hereafter named to call in all debts due to me, and to sell my lease of fields or parks about the town of Killyleagh, my cows and horses, and all my household goods, excepting books and the house linnen, in order to pay my just debts, funeral expenses, and the legacys already named; and the remainder of said sum so to be raised I leave and bequeath to my sons, Patrick Bruce and William Bruce, to be equally divided between them; and in case said remainder shall not amount to forty pounds stl [ ] to each of them, my t[ ] sons aforesaid, that the lease and freehold of Ardigon shall be charged with and liable to a debt of fifty pounds sterling due by me by bond to Mr. Patrick Smith, merchant in Belfast, in order to encrease their proportion of said remainders.

Item, I leave and bequeath to my son Patrick, over and above what I have bequeathed to him in the preceeding article, all my books except those already bequeathed to my son Michael.

Item, I devise and bequeath to my daughters, Elinor Bruce and Magdalen Bruce, my lease and freehold of part of the town lands of Ardigone, lying in the Barrony of Differan and County of Down, charged and burthened with the aforesaid debt of fifty pounds sterling due to Mr. Patrick Smith, merchant in Belfast, if, according to what is before ordered, that shall be found necessary, if not, I leave and bequeath said lease and freehold free from all incumbrances to them and to their heirs for ever to enter upon and have possession of said lease and freehold from the time of my decease.

Item, I appoint my two sons, Michael and Patrick, executors to this my last Will and Testament and Captain James Read of Tollychin, Mr. James Trail of Marybrook and





## BRUCES SETTLED IN IRELAND

cxxxvii

the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. James Fleming, my son-in-law, overseers; and I do hereby revoke all former wills and do sign, seal, and publish this my last Will and Testament this first day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty five.

Witnesses present,

JAMES BRUCE.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Moore, Hugh McMaster, Thomas Ervin, George Ervin.

## PREROGATIVE WILL OF WILLIAM BRUCE, 1755.

In the name of God Amen, William Bruce of the City of Dublin do make this, my last Will and Testament, in manner following; first, I order my body to be buried with as little expense as decency will permit, and with respect to my fortune and goods which I shall die possessed of, I dispose of them in the following manner, I give, devise, and bequeath my fee farm of the Townland of Ardigon, in the parish of Killileagh and County of Down, with all my right, title, and interest in and to the same, and the appurtenances thereunto belonging, to my most honoured and worthy friend, Alexander Stewart, Esqr., of Newtown, in the same county, to him and to his heirs for ever, subject nevertheless to such of my debts as shall be owing and which my personal Fortune shall not prove sufficient to discharge, particularly to whatever Balance shall remain due to the heir and legatees of the late Doctor Arbuckle, whose money I was frequently obliged to apply for answering my own personal exegencies occasioned principally by the irregular and deficient payments which were made to me of the annuities devised to me by Hugh Henry, Esqr., and Robert Henry, Esqr., his son, which liberty I took with the greater freedom because I knew that my estate of Ardigon would still remain a valid and sufficient security for whatever balance I should happen to be owing, and after the interest at the rate of five per cent. shall be paid out of the annual income or rents of such fee farm, the residue of such annual income, while said fee farm shall continue unsold, or so much thereof as the said Alexander Stewart shall think proper to be applied towards the support and subsistence of my two sisters-in-law, Mary Bruce and Margaret Bruce and their respective families, two-thirds to said Mary, and one-third to said Margaret, unless a different proportion shall seem more suitable to the respective circumstances of said Mary and Margaret, and in case it appears more expedient to the said Alexander Stewart, that the said fee farm of Ardigon should be sold, that then the interest of the money arising from such sale, or of so much as shall remain after the discharge of my said debts, be applied in lykemanner towards the support of my said sisters-in-law during the natural lives of said Mary and Margaret. And I doe hereby devise to my niece, Eleanor Bruce, daughter to my said sister Mary, one hundred and fifty pounds sterling, and likewise leave it in the power of my said sister Mary to devise fifty pounds more to my said niece if she shall think fit, and I further devise one hundred pounds sterling to my nephew, William Bruce, which sums to my said niece and nephew to bear interest from the death of their mother, the said Mary, and as my said sister must be sensible that my bond to her has been long since discharged, I do hereby order that said bond and likewise my bonds to my said niece Eleanor and nephew William, shall be cancelled and given up upon my said niece and nephew receiving the sums hereby devised

Will of William  
Bruce of  
Dublin, and of  
Ardigon,  
Co. Down.

<sup>1</sup> Public Record Office, Ireland.



to them; and to my nephew, James Bruce, eldest son of my brother Michael, I devise five pounds, and if, contrary to my expectations, there shall be any considerable sum of money awarded or ordered to be paid to Lord Limerick by my cousin, William Read, in the cause betwixt (William Bruce, Lord Limerick and him), which was agreed to be submitted to the arbitration of two lawyers, and their determination to be final, I doe hereby devise to Mr. William Read sixty pounds sterling towards the payment of such awarded sum. And after the execution of said trusts then I devise all such estate and interest to the said Alexander Stewart and to his heirs for ever. And I doe hereby ratifie and confirm a paper dated at Killileagh, the second of November, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four, entitled a Codicil to my last Will and Testament, bearing date the thirtieth of October, one thousand seven hundred and forty-eight, containing a devise of my lease of lives of Teague Navan to my nephew and niece, Doctor Samuel Fleming and his wife, subject to an annuity to my niece, Magdalen Fleming, as therein mentioned; and lastly, I doe hereby appoint and nominate the said Alexander Stewart, Esq<sup>re</sup>, and the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Samuel Bruce of the City of Dublin, my executors, and doe hereby publish and declare this to be my last Will and Testament, in witness whereof I doe hereunto set my hand and seal this third day of July one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, in Dublin, and in presence of these witnesses.

WILLIAM BRUCE. (Seal.)<sup>1</sup>

Signed, sealed, published, and declared in presence of us, the testator being likewise present while we subscribe our names.

Jas. Duchal.

Gab. Cornwall.

Jno. Smith.

Whereas a conditional bond was given by me to my nephew, Doctor Samuel Fleming, upon his inter-marriage with my niece, Mary Bruce, whereby he was to become entitled at my death either to one hundred and fifty pounds sterling out of my estate and effects, or to the possession of the lease of Teague Navan near Lurgan, with all my right, title, and interest in said lease, subject to an annuity not exceeding one-half of the profit rents or produce of said lease to be paid to his sister, Magdalen Fleming, during her natural life, in case said lease shall so long last, as I by my last will or otherwise should see fit to appoint. Now I do hereby give and devise the said lease to my said nephew, Doctor Samuel Fleming, with all my right, title, and interest in the same, subject to an annuity of fifteen pounds sterling to be paid at two equal payments in the year and every year to my niece, Magdalen Fleming, his sister, or for her use during her natural life, if said lease shall so long last, and in case the said fifteen pounds shall exceed the one-half of the yearly profit, rents, or produce of said lease, then to be subject only to the one-half of said profits, and I do hereby declare and appoint this to be taken and considered as a true codicil to my last Will and Testament, bearing date the thirtieth of October one thousand seven hundred and forty-eight, In witness whereof, I hereto annex my hand and seal in Killyleagh, this second of November one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four, in presence of these witnesses. WILLIAM BRUCE. (Seal.)

<sup>1</sup> Public Record Office, Ireland.



Signed, sealed, published, and declared in presence of us, the Testator being likewise present while we subscribe our names.

Henry Willey.

William Willey.

Ga. Pettigrew.

15 July 1755.

By us,

PHIL. TISDALL,

21 day of October 1789.

On which day Alexander Stewart, Esq<sup>r</sup> and the Rev<sup>d</sup> Samuel Bruce, the Executors named in the foregoing Will of William Bruce deceased, were sworn to their belief of the truth of the said Will and Codicill annexed, and to the due execution thereof and so forth.

On which day Rose Bruce, widow, the sole and acting Executrix of the Will of the Reverend Samuel Bruce, deceased, who was while living the nephew and one of the next of kin of William Bruce deceased, and one of the acting Executors of the within Will, was sworn as well as to her belief of the truth of the said Will and Codicil thereto annexed, as well and faithfully to administer the goods unadministered of the said deceased the Right Honourable Robert Stewart (now Lord Baron Londonderry), and Alexander Stewart, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the acting Executors of the last Will and Testament of Alexander Stewart, Esq<sup>r</sup>, deceased, which said Alexander was whilst living the surviving acting Executor of the within Will, having duly renounced and consented thereto.

Stamp.

Before us,

John Cooke Rogers,

H. RADCLIFF.

Proctor

[NOTE.—William Bruce left a paper of instructions for his friend and executor Alexander Stewart's guidance in the distribution of the property bequeathed to him on trust amongst his relatives. This paper unfortunately cannot be found, but it is known that the property proved amply sufficient to carry out the wishes expressed in it.]

---

A Funeral Sermon upon Mr. Michael Bruce of Hollywood is preserved amongst the Pamphlets in Antrim Library, Queen's College, Belfast, Catalogue, page 63.

"A Sermon occasioned by the death of the Reverend Mr. Michael Bruce, preached at Hollywood, the seventh of December 1735, by Samuel Haliday, M.A., Belfast. Printed by James Blow, and are to be sold at his shop, MDCCLXXXV."

"A Sermon preached at Belfast, January 5, 1724-5, before the Sub-Synod on Rom. xv. 7. By Michael Bruce, Belfast, printed by James Blow, and are to be sold at his shop, MDCCLXXXV."

---

LETTER FROM MR. MICHAEL BRUCE OF HOLLYWOOD, CO. DOWN.

"James Traill, Esq<sup>r</sup> att Mary Brook." Indorsed by Mr. Traill "Nov<sup>r</sup> 17, 1735, The last that my dear friend wrote, with his dieing advise to my children and prayers for the prosperity of my family."

"D<sup>r</sup> COUSIN—Your anxiety and concern about the state of my health and my brother's safety is a new proof of your sincere friendship, that I have had large experience



of upon former occasions, and which I have often looked on as one of the principall comforts of my life. May the Lord himself reward your labour of love. The state of my health has been remarkably worse since you left us. I went the next day into Belfast, where, for the conveniency of living near the D<sup>r</sup>, my wife and I stayd ten days. My Asina is encreased, and my legs and thighs pretty much swollen, the D<sup>r</sup> ordered issues to be put in my legs, but they are not come to matter yet, these symptoms seem to me to prognosticate the approach of my dissolution, the Lord prepare me for it. The D<sup>r</sup> has put me under a new course of medicines in which riding is no part. I had a letter from my son giving an account of brother Will, returned from Edinburgh the 1<sup>st</sup> inst, and had been well from the time he left us. Since, I have heard nothing of him. We have not had an hour of fair wind. I hope we may expect him upon the first spurt of it. I am sorry to hear of cousin Hamilton's indisposition, the Lord restore him to his wonted measure of health; pray give him my affectionate service, and to cousin Trail and cousin Read and all your family, and give them my hearty thanks for all their acts of friendship, this is all the return I can make to them, may God himself reward and bless them; pray tell my young cousins, as the advise of one who thinks himself a dying, that I would recommend it to them above all things to fear God and keep his commandments, this is the whole (duty) of man, this they will be convinced of when they come to be in the state I am now in, but I hope they are fully convinced of it already. Remember your Creator in the days of your youth; to have our past and mispent time staring us in the face is the very sting of death. And now, my dear cousin, I commend you and yours to God and the riches of his mercy and conduct of his Spirit. Pray remember me in the most affectionate manner to sister Bruce and her family, to cousin Thilda, Mrs. Brown, and all friends, and make my apology that I am not well able to write another letter, the Lord multiply his blessings upon you.

MICH. BRUCE.<sup>1</sup>

Will of Rev.  
Samuel Bruce  
of Dublin.

ORIGINAL WILL OF SAMUEL BRUCE, 1767. DIOCESE OF DUBLIN.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Samuel Bruce of the city of Dublin, sensible and desirous that any effects I shall die possessed of or entitled to should be disposed of to the advantage of my wife and children in the best manner, do for this purpose hereby bequeath to my dearly beloved wife Rose Bruce, otherwise Rainey, all my effects in my possession at the time of my death, and all my rights and interests, whether to the share of my uncle's effects according to the proportion prescribed by him to his Executor, Alexander Stewart, Esq<sup>r</sup>, or any other to which I am or may be entitled, having full confidence in my said wife, and willing she should be under no limitation in disposing of my effects for the use and benefit of my children, and particularly for their education, which, together with their necessary subsistence, I consider as the best application of them, and I do hereby constitute and appoint my said wife the sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament.—In witness whereof, I write this with my own hand, this fourth day of June one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one.

SAMUEL BRUCE.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Original in possession of W. R. Bruce, Esq., Master of the Queen's Bench, Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Public Record Office, Dublin, 1807.





Alexander Hutcheson of the City of Dublin, Esq<sup>r</sup>, maketh oath on the holy Evangelists, that he knew and was well acquainted with the Rev<sup>d</sup> Samuel Bruce of the city of Dublin, late deceased, for some years before and to the time of his death, and hath often seen him write and subscribe his name, and by that means became acquainted with his manner and character of handwriting and subscription, and having now carefully viewed and perused the paper writing above-written, purporting to be the last Will and Testament of the said deceased, beginning thus [In the name of God, Amen, I, Samuel Bruce of the City of Dublin], and ending thus [In witness whereof, I write this with my own hand, this fourth day of June one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one], and thus subscribed: SAMUEL BRUCE,—doth verily believe in his conscience that the whole body of the said Will, and also the subscription to the said Will, to be totally wrote and subscribed by and with the proper handwriting of the said Samuel Bruce, deceased.

Sworn the 16 day of February 1767, Before

ROBERT KING, Surg<sup>te</sup>.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Hutcheson,

Rose Bruce, the sole executrix in the within Will named, was sworn as well to her belief of the truth of said Will as to the due execution thereof, and so forth, the 16 day of February 1767. Proved 19 February 1767, Before

ROBERT KING, Surg<sup>te</sup>.

8 days dead.

Dated 19 February 1767.

---

The Will of Rose Bruce, *née* Rainey, mentions her sons William, Robert, and Samuel, and her daughters Elizabeth and Mary; there being no mention of her eldest son Michael or of her daughter Eleanor, these were presumably dead, without issue, in 1807.<sup>1</sup>

Will of Rose  
Bruce, *née*  
Rainey, widow  
of Mr. Samuel  
Bruce.

---

#### INSCRIPTION ON TOMBSTONE IN THE PARISH CHURCHYARD OF KILLINCHY, CO. DOWN.

"Here lie the bodies of Robert Bruce, who dyed in May, anno 1684, being of age 15 years; of Michael Bruce, who died in June, anno 1672, being of age one year and one half; and of Anna Bruce, who dyed the 18 of Januarie 1683, the children of Mr. Michail Bruce, minister of the gospel at Killinehie, and of Jane Bruce, his wife. 'Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord,' Rev. xiv. 13; 'O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victorie,' the 1st Cor. xv. 55."

---

In the vestibule of the Presbyterian Church at Killyleagh, Co. Down, is a tablet with the following inscription:—

"This stone is erected, 2 July 1714, in memory of Mrs. Sarah Handcock, lately deceased, who was the daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Trail of Tullychlu, near Killyleagh. She was first married to Robert Ross of Portavoe, and afterwards she became the wife of Major Thomas Handcock of Tweyford, near Athlone, County Westmeath. She was one of the principal contributors to the building of this meeting-house, and supporters of the

<sup>1</sup> Public Record Office, Dublin, 1807.



pastor thereof, her dear brother-in-law, Mr. James Bruce. She departed this life June 28, aged 56 years, and was interred in Michail's Church in Dublin, near her brother, Hans Trail, Esq<sup>r</sup>, July 2, 1712."

---

In St. Mary's Churchyard, Dublin, about the centre of the Jervis Street wall, was a tombstone [recently removed to another portion of the disused cemetery] on which is recorded the names of such of the Bruce family as were buried there, as follows :—

"Interred here are the natural remains of William Bruce, Esq<sup>s</sup>, third son of the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Bruce, Presbyterian Minister of Killyleagh, in the County of Down. He was a zealous friend of civil and religious liberty, an ardent asserter of Protestant dissenters, the originator of the Widows' Fund of the Presbyterian Synods, and a citizen of Dublin, respected by all classes for his Probity, Patriotism, and intelligence. Born 26 September 1702 ; died 1756.<sup>1</sup>

"Also, Rev<sup>d</sup> Samuel Bruce, the beloved Pastor of Wood Street, now Strand Street, Presbyterian Congregation, for twenty years, son of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Michael Bruce, Presbyterian Minister of Holywood, in the County Down, who was eldest son of Rev<sup>d</sup> James Bruce, before mentioned, who was born March 17, 1722 ; died February 12, 1767.

"And also of his wife, Rose Bruce, *née* Rainey, who died in the year 1807, in the eightieth year of her age, a matron of exemplary piety and virtue.

"Also Elizabeth, their daughter. Born 1758 ; died 1816.

"Also of their fourth son, Samuel Bruce of Dublin, who died universally esteemed and respected, January 18, 1835, aged 72 years.

"Also their grandchild, Susanna Bruce, child of the Rev<sup>d</sup> William Bruce, D.D., of Belfast, who died in Dublin, May 3, 1817, in the fifteenth year of her age."

---

In the First Presbyterian Church, Belfast, there is a tablet with the following inscription :—

"To the memory of the Rev<sup>d</sup> William Bruce, D.D., for fifty-one years minister of the Congregation assembled for worship within these walls ; whose learning as a scholar, integrity as a man, piety as a Christian, judicious zeal as a minister, and eminent ability as an advocate of Christian liberality, holiness, and truth, adorned his sacred calling, and commanded universal respect. This monument is erected by the members of the flock which so long enjoyed the privilege of his faithful, affectionate, and impressive ministrations as a Christian Pastor. Born in Dublin, July 30, 1757 ; ordained in Lisburn, November 1779 ; removed to Strand Street, Dublin, May 1782 ; thence to Belfast, April 1790. Died in Dublin, February 27, 1841."

<sup>1</sup> (*Sic.*) He died in 1755 ; *vide* his will.



# I N D E X



# INDEX.

- ADAMS, John Couch, Professor, 126, 131.  
 Agnew, Sir Andrew, of Lochnaw, Bart., 96, 102.  
 — or Bruce, Mary, 96, 102.  
 Airlie, David, Earl of, 111, 130.  
 Airmoss, 41.  
 "Airth Aisle," "our Lady aisle," 18, 23, xl.  
 Airth, barony of, 6, vii-xxv, xxxi-xxxv, xxxviii, xl-lx.  
 Airthbeg or Erthbeg, 2, 6, 7, xxiv, lii.  
 Airth Bissat, barony of, lxxvii.  
 — Castle, 13, 22, 23.  
 — Chalmerlane, 1, 9, 10, xxxv, xxxvii, xxxviii, xliii, xlvi, l, liii.  
 — Church of, 18, 23-26, xxxvii, xxxix, xl, xlii, lvii.  
 — Coal Pits of, xxxiii, xlv, xlvi.  
 — Earl of, 21, lvi.  
 — Family Portraits, 26, 27.  
 — Ferry of, xvii.  
 — Market Cross of, 26.  
 — the Pow of, xxxi, xxxiii, xlii, xlvi.  
 — Tower and Fortalice of, xvii, xxxi, xl.  
 — Writs, xxxii-xxxv.  
 Albany, Alexander, Duke of, 31, xiv, lxx.  
 — Robert, Duke of, 1, 9, 10, xxxv.  
 Alexander, James, of Redheuch, 59, lxxv.  
 — or Bruce, Janet, lxxv.  
 — William, Lord of Menstrie, lxxxv.  
 Amoutie or Anchnoutie, Elizabeth, 86, 92, lxxxv.  
 — James, 86, 92, lxxxv.  
 Anne of Denmark, 71.  
 Anwoth, Wigtownshire, 117.  
 Arms of Alexander Bruce of Garvell, xxxii.  
 — of Bruce of Airth, 26, xxxii.  
 — of Bruce of Bynning, 59.  
 — of Sir William Bruce, 2d of Earlsall, 38, 51, 52.  
 — of Alexander Bruce, 4th of Earlsall, 37, 38, 52.  
 — of Sir William Bruce, 5th of Earlsall, 39, 52, 53.  
 — of John Bruce of Graueghill, 49.  
 — of Bruce of Newtowne, 107, 112.  
 — of Janet Bruce or Stewart of Earlsall, 32.  
 — of Bruce of Pitlithie, 36.  
 — of Michael Bruce, Cadet of Stenhouse, cvii.  
 — of Bruce of Stenhouse, 101, cvii.  
 Armstrong, John Strong, 127, 131.
- Arnot, Sir Charles, Bart., of that Ilk, 42, 53.  
 — Sir David, of that Ilk, 42, lxix.  
 — of that Ilk, 36, 54.  
 Arran, Earl of, 74.  
 — Regent, 15, xxxiii.  
 Asloan's MS., 4, 5.  
 Aston or Bruce, Henrietta Hervey, 133, 138.  
 Auchenhowie, v, vii, viii, ix, lxi, xc.  
 Awdy, Laird of, xvii.  
 Aytoun, Andrew, 73, lxii.
- BAILLIE, David, yr., of Hardington, 43, 55.  
 — Alexander, of Jerviswood, 68.  
 — James, afterwards 2d Lord Forrester, 94, cv.  
 — William, afterwards 3d Lord Forrester, 94, cv.  
 — Sir William, of Lamington, cv.  
 — Lieut.-Gen. William, of Torwoodhead, 94, xxvii, cv.
- Baird or Bruce, Jean, 65, 66.  
 Balcanquhal, Andrew, lxxiii.  
 Baldorane, Lands of, xiv, xxxvi.  
 Balfour, Andrew, of Mountquhanny, 32, 54, lxxlii.  
 — Archibald, of Monquhany, lxx.  
 — Mr. John, 76.  
 — Michael, of Monquhany, lxxviii, lxx, lxxiii.  
 Bangour, xlvi, xlvi, liv, lvi, lxxxvii.  
 Barbour or Bruce, Katherine, of Culmalundie, 12, xii.  
 Barclay or Bruce, Euphemia, 46, 54.  
 — William, of Pierston, xiii.  
 Barnard or Bruce, Letitia, 134, 138.  
 Beaufort, Lady Jane, Queen to James I. of Scotland, 16.  
 Bellhaven and Stenton, Lord, 45, 54.  
 Besate, Thomas, de Quarrell, xxiv.  
 Blair, David, of Adantoun, xiii.  
 "Blair Writs," xxxv-lx.  
 Blaknes, Castle of, xviii.  
 Boswell, George, of Balmuto, 46, 55.  
 — or Bruce, Margaret, of Wester Abden, 46.  
 Bothkennar, Newtowne of, xxxiv, cviii, cx, cxi, cxii, cxvi.  
 — Church of, 112.  
 Bothwell, Francis Stewart, Earl of, 71, 72, 74, 81.  
 — Patrick, Earl of, xi, xii.  
 Boyd, John, of Trochrigg, 96, 102.  
 — or Bruce, Margaret, of Trochrigg, 96, 102, 101.  
 — Robert, in Drum, 68, 85, 99, 103.





Boyle, David, Lord, lxxvi.  
 — William, lxxvi.  
 Brais or Bray (in France), Assault of, xii.  
 Brigham or Byrgeham, 12, 31, 36, lxxi, lxxiv.  
 Brown, Alexander, of Thornydykes, 83, 85.  
 — David, of Vicars-Grange, 46, 84.  
 Bruce, Adam, ancestor of the Comtes de Bruce in France, 88, 89, 92, lxxxiv, lxxxv.  
 — — younger son, of Pitlethie, 35, 36, 54, lxx.  
 — Agnes, Lady Perestonne, xiii.  
 — or Cunningham, Agnes, lxxv.  
 — or Hamilton, Agnes, 48, 53.  
 — or Scrymgeour, Agnes, 36, 54.  
 — or Trail, Agnes, 32, lxxiii.  
 — Alexander, 1st of Stanchous and Airth, 5, 6, 8, 9, 12, 24, 29, 56, 67, 85, 89, viii, xxi, xxiv, xxxii, lvi, lxxvi.  
 — Sir Alexander, of Airth, 14, 15, 18, 19, 26, 29, 69, 93, 104, iii-vi, xvi, xviii-xxi, xxiii-xxv, xxviii, xxviii, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxvii, xxxviii, xl-xlv, xlvii, xlviii, l, liii, liv, lvi-lxviii, lxxxvi, xci-xciii, cxii, cxvi, cxvii.  
 — — last of Airth, 20, 21, 25, 26, 27, 30, xxv, xxxv, li, lii, liv-lvii, lx, lxi.  
 — Captain Alexander, son of Alexander, last of Airth, 22, 30, xxvi, lxxvii.  
 — — of Auchinbowie, 57, 58.  
 — Sir Alexander, of Bangour, 17, 18, 30, viii, xxxiv, xliii, xlv, xlvi, xlvii, liv, lvi.  
 — — 2d of Bangour, 17, 18, viii, xxviii, xlvii, xlix, l, liv, lxxxvii.  
 — Sir —, 1st of Earlsall, 12, 29, 31-33, 38, 54, 67, ix, xi, xii, lvi, lxx, lxxi, lxxii, lxxiii.  
 — — 4th of Earlsall, 37, 38, 52, 54, iii, viii, x, xliii, lxxvii, lxxviii.  
 — — of Garlet, lxxxiii, lxxxiv.  
 — — of Garwald, 18, 30, vi, x, xxxii, lvi, lxxvii.  
 — — of Kincavel, 16, 30, lxxx.  
 — — 3d of Kinnaird, 22, 82-85, 95, 118, vii, xxvi, lvii, lxxx, lxxxvi, lxxxvii, lxxxix, xciv, ciii, cxxiv, cxv, cxxxii, cxxxiv, cxxxv.  
 — — appt. of Kinnaird, 84, 85.  
 — — 3d of Newtoun, 107, 110, 130.  
 — — of Polknaf, 62, 63, 64, 66, xxviii, xlix, lxxxix, lxxx.  
 — Alexander, 1st of Wester Abden, 39, 45, 46, 49, 54, iv, lxxiv.  
 — Andrew, "of Dysart" or Nethermongal, 15, 29, xxvii, lvi, lvii.  
 — — 3d of Grangehill, 47, 48, 55.  
 — — of Inches, xxxix.  
 — — minister at Kilrennie, lxx.  
 — — minister at Kilwinning, lxxii.  
 — — of Pitathie, 40.  
 — — of Newbairn, xl.  
 — — 1st of Powfoullis, 56, 62, 66, vi, xxxvii, lxxvi, lxxvii, lxxviii, lxxxii.

Bruce, Andrew, Dean of St. Andrews, lxxvii.  
 — — of Woodsyd, 57, 92, lxxxii.  
 — Sir Andrew, 6th of Earlsall, 39, 40, 54, iv, lxx, lxxi, lxxii.  
 — — — 7th of Earlsall, 40, 41, 42, 55, iv, ix, lxxviii-lxxi.  
 — Ann, Lady Belhaven, 45, 54.  
 — Anna, of Kincavel, Lady Powfoullis, 17, 30, 64, 65, 66, lxiv, lxxxix, lxxxii.  
 — Anthony, 1st of Waltoun, 86, 88, 92, lxxviii, lxxxv.  
 — Archibald, 2d of Powfoullis, 62, 63, 66, vi, xvi, xxxiv, xxxix, xl, xlii, xlvii, lix, lxxxix, lxxxii, xciii.  
 — — 4th of Powfoullis, 64, 65, 66, vii, xxviii, lxxx, lxxxii, lxxxvii.  
 — — of Wester Kennet, lxxviii.  
 — Comtes de, in France, 88, 92, lxxxiv, lxxxv.  
 — Sir David, 6th of Clackmannan, 67.  
 — — 7th of Clackmannan, 14, 29, 60, xv, lxxxix, xci.  
 — — 12th of Clackmannan, 106, lxxxii, ciii, cxxiii, cxxv, cxxvi, cxxvii.  
 — — of Kinnaird, 67, 68, 85, xxxiii, lxxvii, lxxxiv, lxxxviii, lxxxix.  
 — David, of Kennet, 106.  
 — Edward, said to be founder of the family of Airth, 1, 2, 3, 5.  
 — — 1st Lord Bruce of Kinloss, 77, xlvii.  
 — — 1st of Kinnaird, 12, 29, 32, 33, 67, 85, xi, xxii, xxiv, xxix, xxxviii, xlii, xliii, lxxii, lxx, lxxi, lxxxii, lxxvi, lxxxvi-xc.  
 — — 3d of Kynnaid, 68, 69, 85, xci-xciii.  
 — or Ramsay, Eleanor, 32, 54, lxxiii.  
 — or Campbell, Elizabeth, 82, 85.  
 — or Durie, Elizabeth, 38, 54.  
 — or Muir, Elizabeth, 13, 29.  
 — or Roehhead, Elizabeth, 83, 85.  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Bruce, of Pitathie, 40, 54.  
 — George, killed at Worcester, 40, 54.  
 — Major George, of Comrie, lxxxii, lxxxvii.  
 — or Hamilton, Grizzel, 16, 17, lxiv.  
 — Hector, of Colpmalund, xii.  
 — Helen, Lady of Earlsall, 43, 44, 48, 55, lxxi, lxxvii.  
 — — heiress of Kinnaird, 84, 85, xciv.  
 — — of Clackmannan, wife of Alexander Bruce of Kinnaird, 22, 83, 85, lxxxix, xciv.  
 — or Maxwell, Helen, 36, 54.  
 — or Menteith, Helen, 13, 29.  
 — Sir Henry, 11th of Clackmannan, 65, 66, lxiv, lxxx, lxxxiii, lxxxiv, lxxxvii, xciv, ciii, cxxiv, cxv, cxxvii.  
 — Sir Henry Hervey Aston, 1st Bart. of Downhill, 116, 119, 134, 138.  
 — Sir Henry Hervey Aston, 3d Bart. of Downhill, 119, 136, 137, 139.



- Bruce, Henry, 14th of Clackmanan, 84, 85, 110, 130.  
 ——— 15th of Clackmanan, 108-111, 130.  
 ——— of Cowden, 110, 130, cxxviii.  
 ——— of Cultmalundie, 12, xii.  
 ——— Admiral Sir Henry William, K.C.B., 134, 135, 138.  
 ——— Lieut.-Col. Hervey Jukes Lloyd, 137, 138.  
 ——— or Stewart, Isabella, 65, 66, lxxxi.  
 ——— Isobel, or de Methven, 13, 29.  
 ——— Capt. James, son of Robert Bruce, 2d of Airth, 14, xviii, xix, xx, xxviii, xxxiii, xxxiv, xlviii, lix, lxi.  
 ——— James, the Abyssinian traveller, 84.  
 ——— of Benbarb, 127, 131.  
 ——— minister of Dunbog, 47, 55.  
 ——— minister at Kingsbarns, lix.  
 ——— of Killyleagh, 118, 119, 120, 122, 130, 133, 138, cxxv, cxxvi, cxxviii, cxlii.  
 ——— of Mungowells, 13, 29, xxix, lxxvi.  
 ——— Sir James, 3d of Powfoullis, 63, 64, 66, 83, vi, xlix, lxxviii-lxxx.  
 ——— James, 5th of Powfoullis, 17, 30, 65, 66, x, lxxix, lxxx.  
 ——— Sir James, 6th of Powfoullis, 65, 66, vii, xvi, lxiii, lxxxi, lxxxii, cxxiv-cxxvii.  
 ——— James, 7th of Powfoullis, 65, 66, ix, lxxx, lxxxi.  
 ——— Captain James (brother to Sir William), 2d of Stenhouse, 82, 85, 93, 94, 102, ix, xxvii, cvi, cxxiv.  
 ——— James, 3d of Walton, 88, 92, lxxx, lxxxiii.  
 ——— Sir James Robertson, 2d Baronet of Downhill, 134, 138.  
 ——— Janet, Lady Arnot, 36, 54, lxxiii.  
 ——— Lady Brackmount, 38, 54.  
 ——— of Letham, 93, 94, 102, civ, cv.  
 ——— or Balfour, 32, 54, lxx, lxxiii.  
 ——— or Boyd, 68, 69, 85, lxxxix.  
 ——— or Livingston, 13, 29.  
 ——— of Polknaif, 62, 63, 66.  
 ——— heiress of Auchenhowie, 56, 59, 66, 102, 108, 130, viii, lxxvi, cxx.  
 ——— wife of James Bruce, 6th of Powfoullis, 65, 66, lxxx, lxxxi.  
 ——— Lady Gourlay, 36, 54, iv.  
 ——— Jean, heiress of Airth, 22, 25, 27, vii, xxvi, xxvii, xxxv, lvii.  
 ——— or Colyear, 20, 28, 30, li, lx.  
 ——— or Dundas, 40, 54.  
 ——— or Jackson, 47, 55.  
 ——— wife of Mr. Michael Bruce of Killinchy, 82-85, 117, 118, 130, cxxii-cxxiv.  
 ——— of Wrae, 17, 30.  
 ——— John, apparent of Airth, 12, 13, 29, xi-xiv, xxix, xxxii, lvi.  
 ——— Sir John, 6th of Airth, 19, 20, 30, 93, iii-vi, viii, x, xxviii, xxxi, xxxiv, xxxv, xlvi-li, liii, liv, lvi, lix-lxi, lxxix.  
 Bruce, John, last of Auchenhowie, 57, 59, 66, 107, 130, lxxvi.  
 ——— 4th of Grangehill, heir-male of Earlsall, 40, 44, 45, 48, 49, 55.  
 ——— Sir John, of Kincavel, 16, 30, 65, 66, xxii, xxv, xxxix, xlv, xlvii, lvi, lxi, lxii, lxiv, lxxix, cii.  
 ——— John, minister of Portmoak, 39, 54.  
 ——— of Straberne, 39, 54, lxix, lxxii, lxxiii.  
 ——— 2d of Wester Abden, 45, 46, 54, iv, lxix.  
 ——— of Wrae, 17, 30, xxvii, lxiii, lxxix, lxxxvii.  
 ——— Captain John, of Woodsyd, 87, 92, lxxxi, lxxxiv, cxxiii.  
 ——— Katherine, wife of Henry Bruce, last of Clackmanan, 108, 109, 130.  
 ——— Dr. Lewis, Vicar of Rainham, Essex, 40, 44, 45, lxvi.  
 ——— Lucas, of Cultmalundie, 12, 29, 31, xi, xii, xv, xxiv, xxix, lvi, xc.  
 ——— Margaret, or Monro, of Auchenhowie, 57, 59, 66, 107, 108, lxxvi.  
 ——— of Cowden, Countess of Airlie, 111, 130.  
 ——— or Kinninmonth, 32, lxxiii.  
 ——— or Stirling, 17, 30, lxii, lxiv.  
 ——— or Reid, heiress of Pitlithie, 36, 42, 54, iv.  
 ——— or Boswell, heiress of Wester Abden, 46, 55.  
 ——— or Forsyth, 36, 54.  
 ——— or Henderson, 43, 55.  
 ——— or Nairne, 42, 55.  
 ——— or Balfour, Marion, lxxiii.  
 ——— or Paplay, Marion, 20, 30, li.  
 ——— or Menteith, Marion, 18, 30, xxviii.  
 ——— or Sinclair, Marian, 14, 15, xv, xxxiii.  
 ——— or Drummond, Marjory, 56.  
 ——— (or Douglas), Martha, 73, 79, 81, 85, xciii.  
 ——— Mr. Michael, of Hollywood, 118-122, 130, cxxvi, cxxviii, cxxix.  
 ——— Mr. Michael, of Killiney, 83, 85, 105, 113-118, 130, xxv, xxvi, cxxvii-cxxv, cxli.  
 ——— Sir Michael, 6th Baronet of Stenhouse, 96, 102, civ.  
 ——— Sir Michael, 8th Baronet of Stenhouse, 98, 100, 103, civ.  
 ——— Michael, assists La Valette to escape, 97, 102.  
 ——— of Mongath, lvi.  
 ——— Ninian, apparent of Kinnaird, 68, lxxxvi, lxxxviii-xci.  
 ——— Patrick, of Fingask, 36, 41, 54, 55.  
 ——— of Greene, lxxviii.  
 ——— Mr. Patrick, minister of Killyleagh, 119-121, 130, 133, 135, cxxvii.  
 ——— minister of Kilallan, 130.  
 ——— Patrick, of Newtoun, 19, 30, 93, 104, 105, 130, vii, ix, x, xvi, xxi, xxviii, xxxiv, xlix, lvi, lxi, cvi, cvii-cxii.



- Bruce, Peter, 3d of Earlsall, 34, 37, 54, lxvii, lxxiv.  
 — or Elphinstone, Rachel, 95, 102, cvi.  
 — King Robert, helmet and sword of, 108, 109.  
 — Sir Robert, said to be son to Edward, 3, 4, 5, 13, 14, 29.  
 — Sir Robert, 2d of Airth, 13, 14, 19, xi-xliii, xxii-xxiv, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, xxxvi, lvi, lxx.  
 — Robert, 3d of Airth, 14, 15, 19, xiv, xvii, xxii, xxiii, xxvii, xxix, xxxiii, xxxvi, xxxix, liii, lvi, lxi.  
 — Robert, 1st of Auchenbowie, 12, 29, 31, 56, 62, 66, vii, ix, xxiv, xxxvi, xxxviii, lxxiv, lxxvi, lxxvii.  
 — Robert, 2d of Auchenbowie, 56, 66, xxxviii, xxxix, lxxvi, lxxvii, xc.  
 — — of Baldrig, 15, 29, xv, xx, xxv, xl, xli, xlii, xlv.  
 — — minister of Ballingrie, 39, 42, 54, 55, ix, lxi.  
 — — of Binning, 60, 61, iii, v, xxxvi, lvi, lxxiv.  
 — — 2d of Clackmannan, 1, 2, lxxxv.  
 — Sir Robert, 8th of Clackmannan, lxxiv.  
 — — 10th of Clackmannan, 22, 83, 85, lxxxiii, lxxxvii, xciv.  
 — Robert, 8th of Earlsall, 42, 43, 55, lxviii, lxxxiii.  
 — — of Garvell, 18, 30, vi, x, xvi, xxxii, lvi, lxxvii.  
 — — 1st of Grangehill, 46, 54.  
 — — 2d of Grangehill, 47, 55.  
 — Lieut.-Colonel, yr. of Grangehill, 48, 55.  
 — — of Greensyde, 57, v, vii, ix, xliii, lxxix.  
 — — of Inches, xxxiii, xxxix.  
 — — of Kennet, cxvii, cxviii.  
 — — 3d of Kincavel, minister of Aberdour, 16, 17, 30, xxvii, lxii, lxxx, lxxxvii, cv, cvi.  
 — Mr. Robert, 1st of Kinnauld, 16, 69-81, 93, 104, vii, viii, x, xvi, xix, xxiv, xxxi, xl, xli, xliii, lxvii, lvi, lxvii, xci, xciii, xciv-cii, cxii.  
 — Robert, 2d of Kinnauld, 82, 85, 94, 102, 117, vii, lxxx, lxxxix, xciv, cxxii, cxxiv, cvi.  
 — Col. Robert, yr. of Kinnauld, 64, 66, 82, 83, 117, lxxxvii, ciii.  
 — Robert, 3d of Lethbertscheilles, 86, 92, vi, xlii, xliii, lxxxii, xci, xciii.  
 — Robert, 1st of Pitlathie, 34, 35, 54, lxx, lxxxviii.  
 — — 2d of Pitlathie, 36, iv.  
 — — of Polknaif, 62, 63, 66, lxxxviii.  
 — Sir Robert, 5th Bart. of Stenhouse, 96, 102.  
 — Robert, of Woodsyde, 87, 92, xliii, lxxxi, lxxxiii, lxxxiv, cxxiii.  
 — or Rainey, Rose, 121, 122, 123, 130, cxxxix, cxli, cxlii.  
 — Rev. Samuel, of Dublin, 121, 122, 130, cxxxix, cxl, cxliii.  
 — Samuel, of Thorndale, 125, 127, 128, 131.

- Bruce, Samuel, of Norton Hall, 127, 131.  
 — Sir Stewart, Bart., 134, 138.  
 — Saul, 44.  
 — Thomas, 1st of Lethbertscheilles, 13, 29, 86, 88, 92, vi, xix, xxxvi-xli, xliii, lvi, lxi, lxxvii, lxxxii, lxxxiv, lxxxv, xci, xciii.  
 — — 2d of Walthoun, 88, 92, lxxxix, lxxx, lxxxiv, lxxxvi, cxxvi.  
 — — of Woodsyde, 87, 92.  
 — Colonel Thomas, Essex, 40, 44, 45.  
 — Walter, minister of Inverkeithing, 17, 30, lxii-lxiv, cv, cvi.  
 — William, apparent of Airth, 16, 18, 19, 30, 75, 93, 103, 104, 130, x, xv, xvi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xl, xlii-xliv, xlv-xlviii, lix.  
 — — of Auchenbowie, 59, 66, 107, 130, cxxi-cxxiii.  
 — — of Bakraw, xxviii.  
 — — D.D., of Belfast, 124, 125, 131, c, cxlii.  
 — — 3d of Cowden, 110, 111, 130, cxxviii.  
 — Sir William, of Conquersault, 31, 32.  
 — William, of Dublin and Ardigon, 119-121, 130, cxxvi-cxxix, cxlii.  
 — Sir William, 2d of Earlsall, 32-34, 54, lxvi, lxvii, lxxxii, lxxxiv.  
 — — 5th of Earlsall, 38, 39, 45, 50-54, iii, iv, viii, ix, lxviii, lxxxvi.  
 — William Robert, of Rockford, Master of Queen's Bench in Ireland, 116, 127, 128, 131, xcvi, cxl.  
 — — 2d of Kincavel, 16, 30, lxii, lxiv, lxxx.  
 — — 2d of Newtowne, 57, 59, 66, 83, 105, 106, 107, 118, 130, vii, ix, xxv, xxvi, xlv, lxxx, lxxxvi-lxxxviii, ciii, cv, cx-cxx, cxxiii, cxxvi, cxxvii, cxxviii, cxxix, cxxxv.  
 — — 4th of Newtowne, and 1st of Cowden, 108, 110, 130, cxxvii, cxxviii.  
 — Sir William, 1st Baronet of Stenhouse, 19, 30, 93, 94, 101, 102, 104, 105, vii, x, xxviii, li, lii, lvi, lxxix, cv, cvi.  
 — — 2d Baronet of Stenhouse, 82, 93, 94, 101, 102, vii, ix, xxv, xxvii, li, lii, lvii, lx, lxxx, cvi, cx, cxxiii, cxxiv.  
 — — 3d Baronet of Stenhouse, 95, 96, 102, lviii, civ, cvi.  
 — — 4th Baronet of Stenhouse, 96, 101, 102, civ.  
 — — 7th Baronet of Stenhouse, 97, 102, civ, cvii.  
 — — Cunningham, 9th Baronet of Stenhouse, 98, 100, 103, civ.  
 — William Cunningham, Bombay Civil Service, 98, 100, 103.  
 — William Downing, 60.  
 — Brucers of Airth, 12-30, xi-lxiv.  
 — — of Auchenbowie, 56-59, 66.  
 — — of Bangour, 17, 18, 30.  
 — — of Bynning, 59-61.



- Bruces of Cowden, 110, 111.  
 — of Downhill, 133-139.  
 — of Earlsall, 31-55, lxx-lxxiv.  
 — of Grangehill, 46-50.  
 — of Greensyde, 57, 58, v-vi, lxxiv.  
 — settled in Ireland, 113-131, cxxviii-cxlii.  
 — of Kennet, 87, 106, lxxviii, lxxiv, lxxxix, cxvii, cxviii.  
 — of Kineavel, 16, 17.  
 — of Kinnaird, 67-85, lxxvi-ciii.  
 — of Lethbertscheilles and Woodsyd, 86, 87, 92, lxxii-lxxiv.  
 — of Milton Castle, claim to represent Earls-hall, 45.  
 — of Newtowne, 104-112, evii-cxxviii.  
 — of Pittheich, 34-36.  
 — of Polknaif, 62, 63.  
 — of Powfoulis, 62-66, lxxvi-lxxxii.  
 — of Stenhouse, 93-100, civ-evii.  
 — of Straburne, 39.  
 — of Waltoun, 88-92, lxxxii-lxxxv.  
 — of Wester Abden, 45, 46.  
 "Bruce's Close," Edinburgh, 59.  
 Bynnie, House of, burnt, 59.
- CALLENDAR, House of, xviii.  
 Campbell, Sir John, of Calder, 82.  
 — Lady Muriel, of Calder, 82.  
 — John, of Moy, 82, 85.  
 Charteris, Thomas, of Kinfauns, 67.  
 Chatellerauld, Duke of, xxiii.  
 Clandeboye, 1st Viscount of, 119.  
 Claverhouse, 41.  
 Clifton or Bruce, Marianne Margaret, 137, 139.  
 Coal trade, 40, xlv, xlviii, l.  
 Colquhoun, Alex., of Luss, xxi.  
 — of Glen, xiv, xxxv.  
 Colyear, Major David, 20, 28, 30, xxvi, li, lx.  
 Congleton, William, of that ilk, 17, 18.  
 Cox, Colonel Thomas, 40.  
 Crauford or Bruce, Ann, 65, 66.  
 — of Manuel, William of, 1, 9, 10, xxxv.  
 Crawford, Charles, Archear of the Corps in France, lxxvi.  
 — of Rochsolles, daughter of, wife of Edward Bruce of Kinnaird, 68, 85, xci.  
 Crawford, William, of Parkhall, lxxvii.  
 Creichtoun, Captane David, xx.  
 Crichton, Robert, of Crichtoun, xii, xiii.  
 — Margaret, Countess of Rothes, 61.  
 Crichtoun, Adam, xi.  
 — James, of Ruthven, xi.  
 — or Drummond, Janet, xl.  
 Culmalundie, 12, 31, 29, xii.  
 Cunningham, James, of Drumquhassill, lxxviii.  
 — John, of Pittarthe, 42, 44.  
 Cunyngham, of Polmaise, lxxv, lxxvii, lxxxix.
- Currou, Margaret, liii.  
 Curry, William, M.P. for Armagh, 127.
- DOUGLAS, Earl of, 9, 10.  
 — Lady Agnes, 16.  
 — George, of Parkhead, 73, xciii.  
 — Sir George, of Pittendrie, 73, 85.  
 — or Bruce, Helen, of Cavers, 95, 101, 102, evi.  
 — James, of Drumlanrig, lxxxv.  
 — or Alexander, Margaret, lxxxv.  
 — or Bruce, Margaret, lxix.  
 — Marian, 73, 85, xciii.  
 — or Bruce, Martha, 73, 77, 79, lxxxix, xciii.  
 — Sir William, of Cavers, 95, 102, evi.  
 Downhill, Co. Londonderry, 119, 134.  
 Drumlothe, lands of, 33, lxxiv.  
 Drummond, Alexander, of Carnock, 56, 86, 92, lxxxv.  
 — George, of Riccarton, xl.  
 — Henry, of Riccarton, 15, 29, xl.  
 — or Bruce, Jean of Kincavil, 16, 30, lxii, lxiv.  
 — Sir John, of Garden, lxii.  
 — or Bruce, Helen, 15, 29, xx, xxv.  
 — Malcolm, of Pitzallouie, xxix.  
 — or Bruce, Marion, of Carnock, 86, 88, 92, lxxxv.  
 — of Medhope, 15, 29.  
 — Sir Robert, of Medhope, 16, cv.  
 — Robert, of Carnock, xxviii, xlvi.  
 Dudingstone or Bruce, Margaret, 15, 29, xxvii.  
 Dunbar, Alex., of Cumnock, Knycht, Sheriff of Moray, lxxviii.  
 — Normond, of Cluny, lxxxii.  
 — Thos., of Grange, xxvi.  
 Dundas of Airth, afterwards of Blair, 22, 26, xxxii, xxxv.  
 — of Fingask, 35, 54.  
 — Henry (Lord Melville), 109.  
 — James and Robert, imprisoned in Dumbarton, 4.  
 — or Bruce, Janet, of Fingask, 35, 54.  
 — Sir Lawrence, of Kerse, cxviii.  
 — Walter, of Magdalens, 40, 54.  
 Dundee, Constable of, 34, 35, 36, ix, lxxviii.  
 Dunlop, Archibald, of Auchenskaith, xxxviii, lii, liii.  
 — Thomas, of Auchenskaith, xxxvi, lii.  
 Dunlopsland, xxxvi, xxxix, l, lii.  
 Durie of that ilk, 38, 54, xxvii.
- EARLSHALL, House of, 33, 50-53.  
 Edmestone or Bruce, Margaret, 15, 29, xxxiv.  
 Eglinton, Montgomerie, Earls of, 80.  
 — Hugh, Earl of, 13, xiii, xxxvi.  
 Elgin, Earl of, 110, lxxv.  
 — and Kincardine, Charles, Earl of, 44, cxxviii.  
 Ellem, John of, of Butterden, xxix.  
 Elphinstone, Barony of, xxxviii, xliii, xlv, xlvii, l.





- Elphinstone, Alexander, Lord, 15, 37, 54, 79, xxii, xxiii, xxvi-xxviii, xlvii, xlix, l, li, lii, liv, lv, lx.  
 — of Airth, 22, 107.  
 — Charles, of Airth, 107, xxxv, cxx-cxxiii.  
 — Elizabeth, of Airth, xxii, xxxv, cxxi.  
 — or Bruce, Janet, of Earlshall, 37, 54, lxx.  
 — Margaret, of Kinnaird, 83, 85.  
 — Margaret, of Airth, 19, 20, 30, xlvii, li, lix, lx.  
 — Michael, of Quarrell, 83, 85, 95, 102, lvii, evi.  
 — Richard, yr. of Calderhall, 22, 25, 27, 30, xxxv, lvii.  
 — Robert, Lord, 19, xvii, xxviii, xxxvii-xxxix, xliii, xlv-xlvii, lii-liv.  
 — Master of, 19, 20, xvi, xlv-xlvii, l, li.  
 — Sir Robert, of Quarrell, 95, 102, xxvii, lv, evi.  
 — Sir Thomas, of Calderhall, 22.  
 Erskine, Alexander, of Gogar, xviii.  
 — Capt. George, 115, cxxviii.  
 — Lord, 56.  
 — John, Lord, 1545, xvii.  
 — — 1595, xxx.  
 — or Gaw, Margaret, xiv.  
 Erth, Agnes de, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 32.  
 — Christiane de, 3, 9.  
 — Elizabeth de, 2, 3, 7, 8.  
 — Marjory de, 2, 3, 7, 8.  
 — William de, 1, 7, 8.  
 Escariot, lands of, 322.  
 Ethie, John Earl, of, xxv.  
 FALKIRK, kirk of, xxxvii, xxxix, xlii, xlvii.  
 Falkland, 1, 39, 44, 49, 76.  
 Ferguson or Bruce, Annette, 127.  
 Fife, Earls of, 33.  
 Fleming, or Livingston, Dame Agnes, xix.  
 — or Bruce, Dame Jean, 18, 19, 30, 104, 130, xvi, xxxiv, cvii, cviii, cxi-cxiii, cxvii.  
 — or Sandilands, Jean, xxxix.  
 — John, fifth Lord, 18, 30, 104, 130, lvi.  
 — Robert, Lord, xiv.  
 — William, commendator of Quthierne, xviii.  
 Fordel, lands and barony of, 7, 9, 44.  
 Forrester or Sandilands, Margaret, lxxvii.  
 Forrester, Alexander, of Garden, xxx, lxxxii.  
 — Alexander, of Torwood, 2, 5, 6, 8.  
 — David, murder of, xxix, xxx.  
 — Duncan, of Garden, Knt., xiii, xl.  
 — or Hamilton, Elizabeth, 64, lxxviii.  
 — 1st Lord, 94.  
 — James, 2d Lord, 94, cv.  
 — or Bruce, Janet, 14, 29, xxxvi, xxxvii.  
 — Margaret, 12, 29, 56, 67, 89, lvi, lxxxv.  
 — or Baillie, Jean, 94.  
 — — Lillas, 94.  
 — Malcolm, of Torwoodhead, 6, 7, 12, 29, 56, lvi, lxxxv.  
 — Thomas, of Carnock, 9, xxi.  
 Forrester, Sir Walter, of Carden, 14, 29, lvi.  
 — William, 3d Lord, 94, cv.  
 Forstare, John, Knt., 10, 11.  
 Forsyth of Nydie, 36, 54.  
 Forth, fishing in the, xlii, xlviii.  
 — water of, ferry boat upon, lxxviii.  
 Fortoun, West, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvii.  
 Fortounstand, xxxviii, li, lii-lv.  
 Fraser, Sir William, 2.  
 GAW, William, xiv.  
 Ged or Bruce, Beatrix, 87, 92.  
 Gordon, Sir John, of Lochinvar, xxix.  
 Gourlay, Sir Thomas, of Kinneraig, 36, 54.  
 Gowrie Plot, 75, 77, 80, xev.  
 Graham, William, 7th Earl of Menteith, xxxi.  
 — Judge, 22, xxxii.  
 Grangehill or Grangenysre, 39, 40, 47, lxxviii.  
 Gray, Agnes, Countess of Airth, xxv, xxxi, xxxiv, lvi.  
 — or Bruce, Helen, 40, 55.  
 — John, brother of Lour, 35.  
 — Master of, 74.  
 — Patrick, 7th Lord, 40, 55.  
 Guillamore, Viscount, 100.  
 HACKSTON, David, of Rathillet, 41.  
 Haldane, Archibald, Constable of Stirling Castle, xl.  
 Halkerston or Bruce, Katherine, 61.  
 Halyburton or Bruce, Elizabeth, lxxvii, xciv.  
 Hamilton or Burn, Agnes, 48.  
 — Alexander, of Pardovan, 60.  
 — — of Kinglass, 64, 66, lxxviii.  
 — Sir Andrew, of Goslingtoun, 60.  
 — Andrew, of Kinghorn, 48.  
 — Gavin, of Raploch, 16, lxiv.  
 — or Bruce, Helen, 17, 30.  
 — or Bruce, Helen, of Powfoullis, 64, 66, lxxviii.  
 — James, Lord, xiii.  
 — — Marquis of, cv.  
 — — of Ludyland, 133, 138.  
 — — of Manerstown, xxii.  
 — or Bruce, Jean (or Katherine), 15, 29, x-xxviii, xxxiii, lxi.  
 — John, brother to Wishaw, 110.  
 — — Master of Belhaven, 45, 54.  
 — Sir John, Knight, xii.  
 — John, of Grange, 22, 30, xxvi, xxvii, xxxv, lvii.  
 — Lieut. Johnne, in Kilbowie, xviii.  
 — John, of Kinglass, lxxxi.  
 — or Bruce, Margaret, 133, 138, cxxxvii.  
 — — Mary, 42, 55.  
 — Patrick, of Bathcat, 2, 6, 7.  
 — Robert, of Eaglesham, xxviii.  
 — — of Eglismauchlane, 60.



Hamilton, Robert, of Inchmauchane, 60, xviii.  
 — Provost of Kinghorn, 48, 55.  
 — of Preston, xiii.  
 — Lieut.-Col. Walter, 48.  
 — William, of Monkland, 43, 55.  
 — of Grange, 46.  
 — younger of Raploch, ixiv.  
 — Lord, 72, 73, 80, xeviii.  
 — of Wishaw, 110.  
 — mss., 119.  
 Hamiltons of Killyleagh, 119, 120.  
 Handcock, Major Thomas, of Twyford, cxli.  
 Hassenbergh, portraits by, 26, 27.  
 Hawarden, Cornwallis, Viscount, 97, 102.  
 Hay, Eleanor, Lady Livingston, xxxiv.  
 — David, of Woodcockdale, 84, 85, xciv.  
 — John, of Baro, exxiii.  
 — of Woodcockdale, 84, 85.  
 — or Bruce, Katherine, of Woodside, 87, 92.  
 — Mrs. Margaret, 118.  
 Heiggin or Bruce, Jean, 94, 102, ix-cvii.  
 Henderson, James, of Raderny, 44, 55.  
 — General Clerk of Justiciary, 8.  
 — William, of Raderny, 43, 55.  
 — Sir William, 2d Baronet, of Fordel, 44.  
 Henderson, Claim to Earlsall by the, 19.  
 Hepburn, Henry, of West Fortoun, xxxiv, xliii, liii, liv.  
 — John, of West Fortoun, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii, liii.  
 Herries, Dame Marion, Lady Rosyth, 67.  
 Hesketh or Bruce, Ellen, 136, 138.  
 Hollywood, Co. Down, 118, 122, 127, cxxxix.  
 Holyrood, 5, 9, 12, xxii, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxvii, xxxix, xlvii, lvii.  
 Hope, Sir John, of Craigiehall, 21.  
 — Sir John, of Waterhead, 21.  
 — Sir Thomas, of Kerse, 21.  
 — Thomas, younger of Kerse, 21.  
 Hume, Alexander, Lord, lxxi.  
 Huntley, Earl of, xxi.  
 Hutton or Bruce, Susannah, 125.  
 INGLIS, Alex., Archdeacon of Sanct Andros, xci.  
 Ireland, Bruces settled in, 113-159, cxxviii-cxlii.  
 JACKSON, John, merchant, Edinburgh, 94, 104, 105, cix, cx.  
 — or Bruce, Janet, of Newtoun, 104, 105, 113, cviii, cx, cxli.  
 James I. of Scotland, 16.  
 — II., 5, 9, 12, 13, xxiv, xxxii.  
 — III., 2, 4, 7, 13, 31, 32, lxvi.  
 — IV., 13, 32, 33, 34, xxiv, xxxvi, lxx, lxxi.  
 — V., lxxi, lxxvii.  
 — VI., 39, 63, 71, 77, 79, 82, xxii, xxxiii, xliii, xlv, l, lxxvi, lxxviii, lxxix, xci.

James VI., Letters to Mr. Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, xcvi seq.  
 Johanna, Princess, of Scotland, 16.  
 Johnston, Nathaniel, ms. Hist. of Bruce Family, by, 1.  
 Johnstoun, Joseph, of Hiltoun, 93, 94, 102, 105, cvi.  
 — or Bruce, Rachel, 93, 94, 101, 102, 104, 105, cvi, cix, cx.  
 — Samuel, of Hiltoun, 93, cvi.  
 Justice, Patrick, 88, 92, lxxxiv.  
 KEIR, House of, burnt, 13.  
 Kennedy, Gilbert, Lord, 8.  
 Ker, William, of Cesford, xix.  
 — or Bruce, Mary, 120, 130, cxxxvii.  
 Kilerath, Laird of, xvii.  
 Kildrummie, castle of, xviii.  
 Killinchy, 83, 85, 105, 116, 118, 130, xevi, cxxxv, cxli.  
 Killyleagh, 119, 130, 133, 138, cxxxvi, cxxxvii, cxli.  
 Kilsyth, battle of, 46.  
 Kilmadie, laird of, 39, 54.  
 Kincaid, John, of Warristoun, 81.  
 Kincaid house burnt, 59.  
 — lands of, v.  
 Kinghorn, 46, 47, 48.  
 — Castle, 47.  
 Kinloss, Lord Bruce, of, 77, xlvii.  
 Kinnaird, vi-viii, xxxiii, xlii, xliii, xlvii, lvii, lxxvi, lxxvii, lxxxvi, cxii.  
 — Writs, lxxxix seq.  
 Kynnair, Mr. John, minister of Leuchars, 35, lxx, lxxi.  
 Kynneir, David, of that ilk, lxxvii.  
 Kinninmonth of Calliuch, 32, 54.  
 Kirkaldy, or Bruce, Jean, heiress of West Abden, 45, 46, 55.  
 — John, of Wester Abden, 45.  
 — William, brother of, Wester Abden, 45.  
 Kirkaldys of Grange, 46.  
 Knolles, Sir William, Commander of Torphichen, xi.  
 Knox, John, 71.  
 Kolkittok (Colkitto, the Irish Chief), cxx.  
 LAING, DAVID, 33.  
 Lambe, Alex., of St. Andrews, 33.  
 Lamont's *Diary*, 40, 41.  
 Larbert, church of, 79, 81.  
 Lauder of Halton, xi.  
 — Capt. Hew, 14.  
 — or Bruce, Janet, 18.  
 — Sir John, of Fountainhall, 18.  
 Lauderdale, Earl of, 72, cxxx, cxxxii.  
 La Valette, escape of, 97.  
 Lecky of that ilk, xvii, xlv.  
 Leishman or Bruce, Janet, heiress of Waltoun, 88, 92, lxxxv.



Leischman, Duncan, of Waltoun, 88, 92, xliii, lxxxii, lxxxv.  
 Lennox, Duke of, 72, 73.  
 Leslie, or Bruce, Euphame, 36, 37, 38, 52, 54, lxxiv.  
 — John, of Parkhill, 37, 38, 51, 52, 54.  
 — Robert, of Findrassie, 37, 54.  
 Lethame, lands of, 94, xxi, lxxix, cv.  
 Lethbertschelles, 5, 9, vi, xlii, xix, xxxvii, xxxix, xli, xlii, lxxvii, lxxxii, lxxxiv, xc, xci.  
 Leuchars, 32, 33, 35, 38, iv, lxxvii, lxxix, lxxxiii, lxxiv.  
 — Church, 33, 34, 39, 40, 50, 52, 53, lxx, lxxi.  
 Leuchars-Bruce, barony of, 43, iv, lxxv.  
 — Forbes, barony of, iii.  
 — Monypenny, barony of, 31, 38, lxx-lxxii.  
 Levenax, Mathew, Earl of, xxxv, xxxvi.  
 Lindsay, or Bruce, Agnes, 39, 50, 52, 53, 54.  
 — Arms of, 39, 51, 53.  
 — Mr. David, 72, 73, 76, xcix.  
 — of Byres, John, Lord, 6, 7, lii, liii.  
 — Patrick, Lord, of the Byres, lxxi.  
 — Robert, of Pitscottie, *Chronicles* by, 34.  
 Lindsays of Kirkforthar, 39, 54.  
 Liulithgow, Alexander, Earl of, 21, xxxi, xxxiv, xxxv, li, lii, lv, lvi, lx.  
 Livingston or Forrester, Agnes, 5, 6.  
 — Sir Alexander, of Callendar, 3, 4.  
 — Alexander, younger, of Eister Greinyards, lxi, lxxix.  
 — Alexander, of Donypace, 81, xvii.  
 — — of Errenterrane, xvii.  
 — — younger, of Kilsyth, xvii.  
 — — 1st Lord, 5, 6, 12, 24, 29, 69, lvi.  
 — — 5th Lord, 16, 29, 93, xvii, lvi.  
 — — 7th Lord, 15, 16, xxi, xxx, xxxiv, lvii, lviii, lix.  
 — — Lord, Master of Liulithgow, 106, lx, cxx.  
 — Agnes Fleming, Lady, xix.  
 — or Scott, Christian, 3.  
 — David, 4.  
 — or Bruce, Elizabeth, 68, 85, xcii.  
 — George, of Ogleface, lix.  
 — Henry, of Gardochie, lxi.  
 — or Sinclair, Dame Isobel, xiv.  
 — James, Master of, 4.  
 — James, of Manerstown, 8.  
 — Janet, spouse to Alexander Bruce, 1st of Airth, 12, 24.  
 — — wife of Sir Alexander Bruce, 4th of Airth, 15, 16, 19, 29, 69, 93, xvi, xvii, xxiii, xxiv, xxx, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxix, xl, xli, xlii, xliii, xlv, lvii, lxxvi, cxxvi.  
 — John, of Donypace, xxx, cix-cxii, cxvi, cxxvi.  
 — John, of Manerstown, 1, 3, 6, 9.  
 — of Manerstown, xxii.  
 — or Bruce, Margaret, 68, 85, lxxxix.  
 — or Crawford, Marion, cxii, cxvii, cxxvi.

Livingston, Robert, of Breedlaw, 56, lxxiv.  
 — — — younger, of Wester Greinyards, lxi.  
 — Robyne of, 4.  
 — Thomas, of Hanyng, xviii.  
 — — of Pantoun, lix, cxii, cxv, cxvii, cxviii.  
 — William, fiar of Kilsyth, xcii.  
 — Sir William, of Kilsyth, 68, 69, 85, lix, xcii.  
 — — of West Quarter, xxxv, civ, cxx.  
 — — younger, of Kilsyth, 13, 29.  
 — — of Easter Greinyards, 58, lxxix.  
 — — 6th Lord, xviii, xix, xxvii.  
 — — and Bruce, clannit men of, xxix, xxxi.  
 Livingstone, Alexander, of Ifalls of Airth, lix.  
 — or Kincaid, Jean, 81.  
 — Lady Margaret, 80.  
 Londonderry, 1st Marquis of, 120.  
 Lords of the Articles, 14.  
 Louis xi., 32.  
 Lumisden, Andrew, 109.  
 Lunding, John, younger, of Baldastard, lxxix.  
 — Arms, 51.  
 Lyndsay, or Dunlop, Marion, xxxvi, li.  
 Lyon Register, 46, 47, 94, xxxii, lxxviii.  
 MACKENZIE, Sir George, Knight, of Rusehangh, lxxv.  
 Mack-Millane, Gilbert, xxix.  
 M'Pherson, John, 83, 85.  
 Magdeburgh, Duke of, ci.  
 Mailvyne, Carnbe of, lxxi.  
 Maitland, John, Chancellor, created Lord Maitland of Thirlstane, 71, 72, xcviii c, cii.  
 Malcolm, Sir John, Chaplain of Airth, xl.  
 Manerstown, 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, xxii.  
 Manuel, Barony of, 10.  
 Mar, Earl of, Regiment of, cxii.  
 — — Feud of the Livingstons and Bruces with, 15, xxx.  
 — — 76, 77, lx, cviii, ex.  
 — Countess of, 72.  
 Margaret, Queen to James iv., has the liferent of lands in Powfoullis, lxxvii.  
 Marshal, Earl, 71.  
 Mary, Queen of James ii., xxiv.  
 — — of Scots, 15, 33, xxxiii, lxxi.  
 Maxwell, Sir John, Bart., of Pollok, 34.  
 — Robert of, Knight, 10, 11.  
 — of Tealing, 36, 54.  
 Maxwells of Pollok, *Memoirs of*, by William Fraser, lxi.  
 Medhope, 15, 16, 29, 30, lvi, cv.  
 Meldrum or Bruce, Margaret, 33, 34, 51, 54, lxxiv.  
 — of Seggie, Arms of, 33, 51, 52.  
 Melvill, Mr. William, *Diary of*, 70.  
 Melville, Captain David, 14.  
 — Mr. Andrew, of St. Andrews, 70.  
 — Mr. James, *Diary of*, 70, 71.  
 Menteith, Alexander, of Lochend, xix.



- Menteith, Elizabeth, spouse to Sir John Bruce, appt. of Airth, 13, 29, lxxxv.  
 — spouse to Robert Bruce, 3d of Airth, 14, 29, xiv.  
 — Johnne, of Kerse, xviii.  
 — or Bruce, Margaret, of Kinnaird, 82, 85, 117, xciv.  
 — Robert, of Kerse, probably mistake for William, lxxxv.  
 — William, of Kerse, 1483, 13, 29, xi, xii.  
 — — 1557, 18, 30, xxviii.  
 — — 1624, 82, 85, 117, xxviii, 1, lxi, lxxix.  
 — — of West Kerse, 1577-78, xix.  
 — — of Ratho, xi.  
 — Captain William, of Wrae, xxvii.  
 — and Strathearn, Earl of, 21, xxxv.  
*Menteith, Red Book of*, by William Fraser, xxxi.  
 Menteiths of Kerse, 12, 13, 18, 29, 82, 85, xi, xii, xvii, xix, xxviii, xxxi, lvi-lviii, lxxix, lxxxv.  
 Menteth, Alexander, brother of Kerse, xi, xii.  
 — Archibald, brother of Kerse, xi, xii.  
 Menzies, Alexander, of Rotenell, 17.  
 — or Bruce, Jean, 17, lxiii.  
 Methven, Andreas de, 13.  
 Middleton, General, of Lethame, 93, 102, cv.  
 Milnes, Keith, 109.  
 Moir, Alexander, of Scotstoun, 100, 103.  
 Mongwallis or Mongwell, 13, xl, lvii.  
 Monkland, Lanarkshire, 69, 79.  
 — Barony of, iv, vii.  
 Monro, Alexander Binning, of Auchencowie, 57, lxxvi.  
 — Sir Alexander, of Bearcroft, lxxvi.  
 — Andro, of Dawachcartie, lxxxii.  
 — Major George, 57, 59, 66, 107, lxxvi.  
 Monteith or Stirling, Margaret, of Keir, lxi.  
 — William, of Kerss, 1593, lvii, lviii.  
 Montgomerie, Alexander, 24 Lord, 13, 29, lvi.  
 — Captain Arthur, 14.  
 — or Bruce, Euphame, 13, 29, xiv, xxxv, xxxvi.  
 — Captain Gilbert, 14.  
 — James, brother to the Earl of Eglintoun, xxxvi.  
 — John, xxxv.  
 Montrose, Marquis of, 46, exx.  
 Montrose Peerage Case, xxiv.  
 Monypenny, Alexander, Lord, 31, 32, lxx.  
 — Arms of, 51.  
 Moreson, Miss, Abduction of, by Patrick Bruce, xxi.  
 Morton, James, Earl of, 73, xxi, xl, xli, lxiii.  
 — John, 2d Earl of, 16.  
 Moynes, Lands of, 38, viii.  
 Muir, Alexander, of Skaithmure, xvi, xviii, xli.  
 — of Skaithmure, 13, lvi.  
 — Captain Alexander, lix.  
 Muir, John, of Bothkennar, cxi, cxii, cxvi, cxxvi.  
 Murhead, James, of Lachop, xlii.  
 Murray, Sir James, of Polmaise, 78.  
 — — of Touchadam (?), 63, lxxix.  
 — Sir P., 77.  
 — William of, xiv.  
 Myres, Lands of, 49.
- NAIRNE OF SANFORD, 42.  
 — or Cunningham, Margaret, of Pittarthe, 42, 44.  
 — Mr. Samuel, minister of Moonzie, 42, 55.  
 — Mr. Thomas, minister of Abbotshall, 42.  
 Naesnyth, Sir Michael, of Posso, 94, 102, cv.  
 Napier, Archibald, Lord, of Merchistoun, cviii, cx.  
 — Sir Alexander, of Merchistoun, 62, 66.  
 — or Bruce, Janet, 62, 66, lxxvii, lxxxii.  
 — — Mariot, or Marjory, 63, 66, xlii.  
 Naseby, Battle of, 82, 117.  
 Newbattle, Abbey of, 56, 67, iv, lxxxix, xc, xci.  
 Newtonards, Co. Down, 120, 121, 133.  
 Newtown, Barony of, cxviii.  
 Newtowne, House of, 111.  
 — Patrick Bruce, 1st of, 19, 30, 104, 105, 113, 130, ix, xxxiv, 1, lvi, lxi, cvi-cx.  
 — William Bruce, 2d of, 84, 105-108, 118, 130, ix, lxiv, lxxx, lxxxvi-lxxxviii, cv, cvi, exx, exxiii, cxxvi, cxxvii.  
 — Alexander Bruce, 3d of, 108, 110.  
 — William Bruce, 4th of, 110, 111, cxxvii, cxxviii.  
 Nicholson, John, xxvi.  
 Norval, George, of Boighall, 84, 85.  
 Norway, 71, 74, ci.  
 Nuthill, Lands of, 49.  
 Nydie, Forsyth of, 36, 54.
- OUILVIE BRUCE, William Henry, heir of line of the Bruces of Clackmannan and Newtowne, 111.  
 O'Grady, Charlotte, Lady Bruce of Stenhouse, 100, 103.  
 Oliver or Bruce, Margaret, 111, 130.  
 Orkney and Zetland, Adam, Bishop of, Commendator of Holyrood, xlii.  
 Ormistoun, Laird of, 73.  
 Osborne or Bruce, Florence Helen, 128, 131.
- PAPLAY, OLIVER, of Kirkwall, 20, 30, ii, lvii.  
 Parbroth, Laird of, 73.  
 Pardovane House burnt, 59.  
 Plane or Playne, 1-3, 6-9, v, xxxi, lxxvii.  
 Polknaf, Lands of, xxiv, xxv, xxvii, xlii.  
 Polmays, Laird of, xvii.  
 Pow, of Airth, salmon fishing in, xlii, xlvi.  
 Powfoullis, vi, vii, x, xxvii, xxxiv, xxxviii, xlii, xlvi, lxiv, lxxvii, lxxxviii, lxxix, lxxx.  
 Prestoun, Mary or Margaret of, 56, 59, 66.  
 Prusk, Lands of, 31, 38, iii, lxx.





QUAKRELL, Elphinstones of, 84, 85, 95, 102, xxvii, lv, lvii, cvi.

RADERNEY, Hendersons of, 43, 44, 55.

— Lands of, iv, lxxii.

Ramsay, James, of Barnbogle, 82, 85.

— William, of Blackmount, 32, 54, lxxiii.

Ramsbottom, Emma, Lady Bruce, 134, 138.

Read, Captain James, of Tollychin, 119, cxxxvi.

— William, cxxxviii.

Reid or Bruce, Helen of Pitlithie, 42, 55, lxxviii.

— James, of Pitlithie, 36.

Reidie, Lands of, 49.

Ricardo or Bruce, Ellen Maud, 137, 139.

Riddell, John, Advocate, 34, lxxv.

Rochead, Thomas, of Whytsonhill, 83, 85.

Rollo, James, Lord, cxxvii.

Rollox, Andrew, of Duncrub, 1st Lord Rollo, 63, 64, 66, 83, 85, lxxviii.

— or Bruce, Margaret, 25, 63, 64, 66, lxxviii.

Ross, Isobel, 82, lxxxix.

— Robert, of Portavoc, xli.

Rosyth, Stewarts of, 32, 54, 67, 85, lxxxviii.

Rotenell, Alexander Menzies of, 17.

Roths, George, Earl of, 37, 61.

— William, Earl of, 37.

Rupert, Prince, 21.

Ruthven Arms, 51.

— Lord, xii.

— William, Master of Ruthven, xii.

ST. ANDREWS, Presbytery of, 35, lxx.

Sanct Johnis, the Lord of, xii, xxii, xlii.

Sandilands, Sir James, of Calder, 56, 66, lxxvii.

— John, of Calder, xxxiii, xxxix, lxxvii.

— or Bruce, Margaret, 56, 66, xxxvi, lxxvi, lxxvii.

Saachie, lxxvii, cxxvii.

— (Estir and Westir), Laird of, xvii.

— Katherine Shaw or Bruce of, 107, cxxiv.

— Battle of, xxix.

Scotch Dragoons (Scots Greys), 41.

Scott, William, husband to Christian de Erth, 3, 9.

— William, of Mangerton, 45, 54.

— Dr., *The Fasti*, lxx.

Seringeour Arms, 51.

— Capitane William, xix, xx.

— John, of Dudhope, 36, 54, ix.

Seryngeour or Bruce, Agnes, 36, 54, lxxiv.

— John, of Kirkton and Ballegarno, 36, 54.

Seaton or Bruce, Anna, 39, 54.

Seemple, Sir James, of Beltrees, 78, c.

Seton, Alex., of Tulchfresale, xxiii.

— George, Lord, 32, lxxiii.

— Sir Walter, of Abercorn, lxxiv.

Setoun, John, xvii.

— Walter, xvii.

Sharp or Bruce, Helen, 36, 54.

Sharp, Sir William, of Ballindoch, 36, 54.

Sharpe, Archbishop, 41.

Shaw, George, of Saachie, 107, cxxiv.

— Sir John, of Greenock, 133, 138.

— or Bruce, Katherine, 107, 130, cxxiv.

— Margaret, 47, 55.

Sidney, Robert, lix.

Sinclair, Sir John, Provost of Roslin, xc.

— Henry, xiv.

— Magnus, of Kynninmonth, 14, xv.

— Oliver, of Roslyn, Knight, xiv.

— William, 2d Lord, 14, xv.

Skaithmure, Muir of, 13, xviii, xli, lvi.

Skene, Sir James, of Curriehill, 104, cix, cx.

Soady, Mrs., Heiress of line of the Bruces of Airth, 10, 21, xxxv, cvii, cxx, cxxi, cxxiii.

Somerville, David, of Plane, 8, lxxviii.

— John, cxiv.

— Robert, cxxiv.

— Thomas, husband of Elizabeth de Erth, 3, 7.

— William, son of Elizabeth de Erth, 3.

— Lord, 3, 7.

Squyre or Bruce, Jean, 48, 55.

Stacey's ms., *Lyon Office*, xxxii.

Stanehouse or Stenhouse, 5, 8, 9, 12, 30, vi, vii, xiii-xv, xxi, xxxix, li, lvi, lviii, lx.

Staneleich, Lands of, xiii, xxiv.

Stenhouse, House of, 101.

Stewart, Alexander, of Aberdeen, 20, lii.

— of Grenan, xxix.

— of Newtonards, 120, 121, cxxxvii.

— or Bruce, Christian, 67, 85, lxxxviii.

— Isabel, 1.

— Janet, 31, 32, 33, 54, lxx, lxxi, lxx, lxxiii.

— Colonel, Earl of Arran, 74.

— David, of Rosyth, 32, 54, 67, 85, lxxxviii.

— or Forrester, Elizabeth, xxi.

— James, of Graemsay, 65, 66, lxxxi.

— or Scrimgeour, Mariot, heiress of Balruddery, 36, 37, x.

— Mariot, of Balruddery, 37.

— Murdock, of Kinelevin, 10, 11.

— Robert (Lord Londonderry), cxxxix.

— William, of Rosyth, lxxxviii.

— Arms, 51.

Stirling, Andrew, of Garden, lxxiv.

— Archibald, Fiar of Garden, lxxi.

— Sir Archibald, of Keir, lxi.

— George, of Gloret, lxi.

— James, of Keir, xviii.

— Sir John, of Garden, 17, 30, lxii, lxiv.

— Sir John, of Keir, lxi.

— John, brother of Ardoch, xliii.

— of Ridenhall, xiii.

— William, of Gloret, lxi.

— Sir William, junior, of Keir, xiii.

— senior, of Keir, xiii.

— Castle, 115, xxii, xxix, xl, cxxix.



- Stirlings of Keir*, by William Fraser, lxi, lxiv.  
 Stodart, R., Lyon Clerk Depute, 31.  
 Strange, Sir Robert, 108.  
     — Lady, 108.  
 Strathallan, Viscount, *Genealogy of the House of Drummond*, by, 56.  
 Strathierne, William, Earl of, xxxi, xxxiv.  
 Stuart, Colonel William, 72.  
  
 TARBET, Lord, 106.  
 Taylor, Jeremy, Bishop of Down, 115.  
 Thames, River, Export of Coals to, from Airth, xlviii, xlix.  
 Thornton, John, Apostolic Notary, xc.  
 Thurlow, Lady, 63, 81, 85.  
 Torwood, 2, 6, 8, cxxi.  
 Torwoodhead, 6, 12, 29, 56, 89, 94, lvi, lxxxv, cv, cxxi.  
 Torwoodlees, lxxxii.  
 Trail of Ballylough, 119.  
     — Hans, cxlii.  
     — James, of Marybrook, 119, 122, cxxxvi, cxxxix.  
     — Lieut.-Colonel James, of Tollychin, 119, cxli.  
     — John, of Blebo, 32, 54, lxxiii.  
     — or Bruce, Margaret, 119, 120.  
     — Mary, of Tollychin, 119.  
 Tyndall-Bruce, Onesiphorus, 48.  
     — — Lieut.-Colonel Hamilton, of Falkland, 50.  
  
 VANECK or Bruce, Anna, 21, 22, 25, 27, 30, lvi, lvii.  
 Venables, Colonel, 113.  
  
 WALLACE CRATCHE, Lands of, 33, 34, 38, 40, 41, iv, lxviii, lxxiv.  
 Warbeck, Perkin, 32.  
 Watson or Bruce, Janet, 17, 30, lxii, lxiii.  
 Wauchope, Andrew, of Niddrie, xxvii.  
 Wemyss or Bruce, Elizabeth, 47, 55.  
     — Sir John, of Bogie, 47.  
     — Walter, of Lathocher, 44, 55.  
     — William, of Lathocher, lxvii.  
     — Laird of, skirmish with the Laird of Airth, xxx.  
 West Bordland, Lands of, 16.  
 Wester Abden, 39, 45, 46, 55, iv.  
 Westminster, Gate House of, 116, 117, cxxxi, cxxxii.  
 Wigtown, John, 1st Earl of, 18, 104, 106, cxviii, cxvi, cxvii, cxix, cxxvi.  
 William III., King, 41.  
 Wodehouse or Bruce, Catherine Mary-Philippa, 137, 139.  
 Wodrow's *History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, 115, 116.  
     — *Life of Robert Bruce*, 81, xevi, xcvi, cii.  
 Wood of Largo, Arms of, 51.  
     — Sir Andrew, of Largo, 39, 51.  
     — or Bruce, Elizabeth, 39, 54.  
     — Admiral, of Largo, 39.  
 Woodsyde, xliii, lxi, lxxxii, lxxxiii, cxxiii.  
 Worcester, Battle of, 40, 44, 54, 83, 85, 118, ciii.  
 Wylie or Bruce, Anne, 88, 92, lxxx, lxxxiv.  
  
 YESTER, John, Lord, 18.





Alexander Bruce

Major Alexander Bruce  
Last Baron of Firth of the name of Bruce  
Vide page 26





Anna Van Eck  
wife of Major Alexander Bruce  
Last Baron of Hirth  
Vide page 27







Captain Alexander Bruce  
only son of Major Alexander Bruce  
Last Baron of Airth obit vet pat sp  
Vide page 27





*Jean Bruce*

*Daughter and heiress of Major Alexander Bruce*

*Last Baron of Scith.*

*married 1<sup>st</sup> John Hamilton of Grange 2<sup>nd</sup> Richard Elphinstone of Eldonhall*

*Vide page 27*





Jean Bruce

daughter of Sir John Bruce of Firth

married Major David Hoggan

vide page 28





John Bennet of Graungehill and Full Court, Liffshire.  
13 and last year made a new house at Earls Hall 1651  
Vide page 49







Lieut. Colonel Robert Bruce  
y<sup>r</sup> brother of John Bruce of Northumberland  
Lieut. Genl. 1741  
vide page 48



# ERRATA

## "BRUCES OF AIRTH AND THEIR CADETS"

PAGE

11. Note, *for* is *read* are mentioned.
16. Line 2, *for* previous to *read* previously on.
19. Line 2, *for* Master Elphinstoun *read* Master of Elphinstoun.
22. Line 16, *for* 1746 *read* 1717.
29. Chart pedigree, *delete* line over Euphemia Montgomerie.
30. Chart pedigree, *for* Daughter of William of Kincavel *read* GRIZZEL.
32. Line 17, *for* Royal *read* Rosyth.
54. Chart pedigree, daughters of Sir Alexander Bruce 1st of Earlshall, Agnes *should be* Wife of Traill, *and* Margaret wife of Kinniamonth.
68. Reference 11 is to Appendix p. xciii.
83. Line 28, *for* reference 9 *read* 2.
94. Reference 7 should have App. p. ix. in addition.
96. Line 1, *for* 1862 *read* 1682.
103. Chart pedigree, *for* Maria, wife of Alexander Fairlie Bruce *read* Marion Harriet.

PAGE

108. Line 6, *for* has not been preserved *read* was Isobel Spence relict of Robert Chapman, and—
116. Line 24, *for* even *read* ever.
118. Line 12, *insert* a comma after marriage, *and* and after band.
125. Line 26, *for* Derbyshire *read* Derbyshire.
126. Line 28, *for* Mable *read* Mabel.
133. Line 19, *for* Kirkeowan *read* Kirkowen.

## APPENDIX.

- xii. Line 16, *for* her *read* their.
- xiv. Line 20, *for* Caverca *read* Caverca.
- xxv. Line 16, *for* earl *read* Earl.
- xv. Line 24, reference 5 is omitted.
- cxvi. Line 35, *for* name *read* names.

## INDEX.

- cl. Line 8, 2nd column, *for* Fortomstand *read* Fortounsland.















